

# **We Came From the Stars, And Then From Mars**



The Last 12 Billion Years of Human History



*This book is dedicated to  
Sfath, Asket, Semjase, Ptaah, Quetzal, and Eduard*



This document exclusively uses information from Ban Srut Beam, aka BEAM. This document may be used as a reference guide for understanding our ancient history as described by Billy Meier in some of his contact report transcripts. The editor of this publication reviewed more than 1000 individual components of the case before choosing which excerpts to use in this compilation, which tells the true story of our distant past. Some minor errors remain due to the complications of translating the material from German and Aramaic to English. Official translations of the contact reports were used whenever possible. Chapter 4 contains direct excerpts from an earlier version of the Talmud Jmmanuel. A newly updated and corrected version of the Talmud is available in German and English on the FIGU store website and other authorized sites. Please note that the information in this book only represents a small percentage of the entire Meier material, or library, and one should also be aware of the rest of the freely available information in the 700+ contact reports and 50 books/pamphlets of FIGU and BEAM, including “The Way to Live”, “Might of the Thoughts”, and “Goblet of the Truth”.

# Chapters

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| 1. Galactic History of Humans           | 12 billion B.C. to 230,000 B.C.  |
| 2. Age and size of our Universe         | 46 trillion B.C. to 12 billion B.C.  |
| 3. Extraterrestrial Visitation of Earth | 230,000 B.C. to 2 B.C.   |
| 4. The human named Jmmanuel             | Feb 3 <sup>rd</sup> , 2 B.C. to May 9 <sup>th</sup> 111 A.D.   |
| 5. Degeneration of Human Progress       | 111 A.D. to Present (2016 A.D.)  |
| 6. You, the Future, and Society         | Present to 470 million A.D.  |
| 7. After We Die                         | Cycles of Reincarnation and Our Developing Spirit  |
| Appendix                                | Ten Corrections of Old Errors, Myths, Fantasies, False Teachings, Harmful Traditions, and Misconceptions, Plejaren Info Only Outer Space Related, CR 653 |



# 1.

---

Galactic History of Humans 12 billion B.C. to 230,000 B.C.

**Billy:**

Good.

So, I shall begin with this:

The story about Enoch (Henok in German) or Nokodemion, respectively, is well known within our group; excerpts from it can be found also in the (book) OM. However, nothing was ever mentioned until now about the other things that transpired with Enoch nearly 12 billion years ago with regard to his peoples. Even as far back as Sfath, your people requested that I remain silent until 1995. Later on, this commitment of silence was reconfirmed too by Asket, then Semjase, Quetzal and yourself, Ptaah. Now that 1995 has begun, and you have given me your permission to talk about it, I want to offer my knowledge as I still recollect it:

After the great restitution movements by the peace fightertroops, following the end of the peace wars and peace times between all peoples and planets, Enoch's original tribes split into two lineages. One lineage went its own way to the Lyrian territories, where they settled in another space-time configuration that deviates by a fraction of a second from this, our space-time, configuration. They lived there, but only after they had inhabited other worlds and systems in other alien galactic regions for many billions of years that resulted in wars. Subsequently, tribal emigrations occurred throughout space and ultimately culminated in another space-time configuration that deviates from ours by the fraction of a second. The territory was located in the Lyra star system. For this reason, people continue to speak even to this day of the Lyrian territories and the Old Lyrians who, later on, had to return to our space-time configuration partly for exploration purposes and partly as a method of escape.

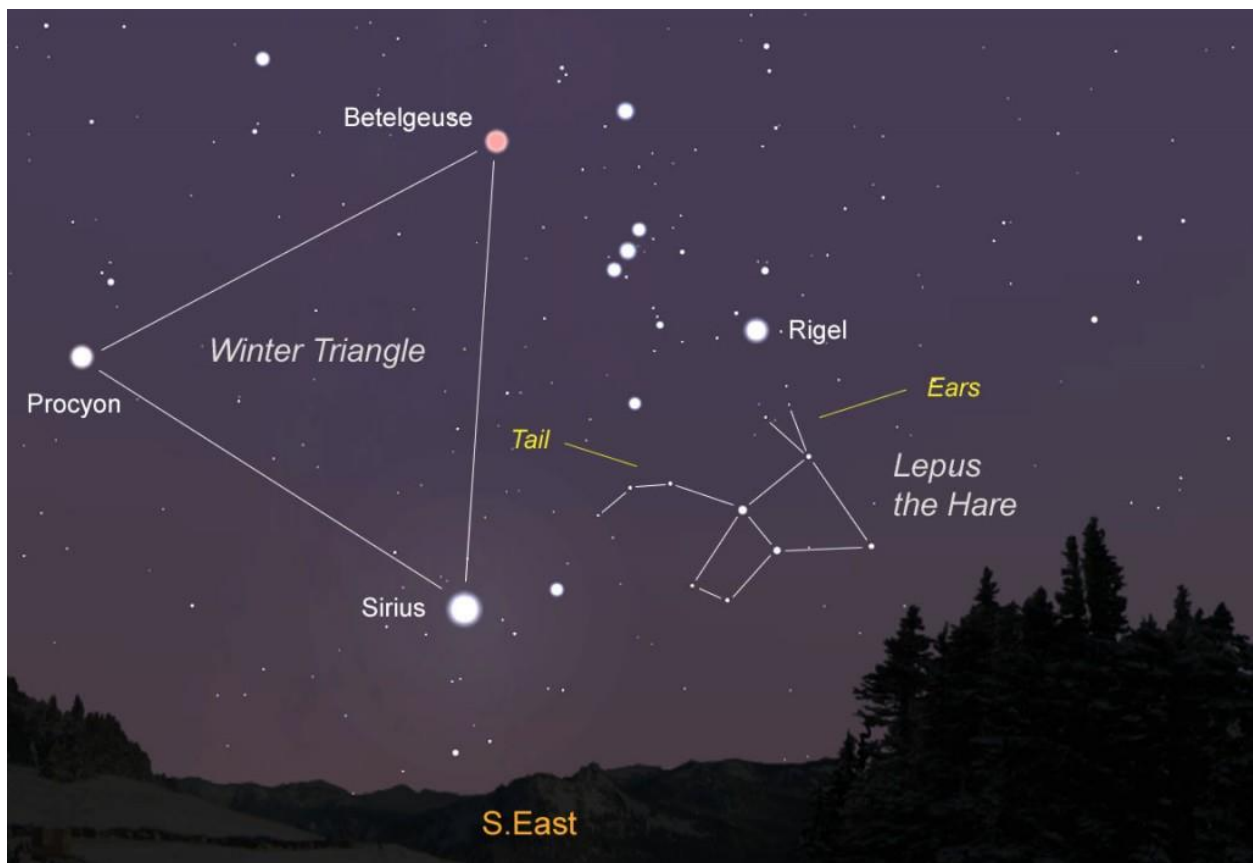
Consequently, they arrived on Earth and became active in the well-known things I have already mentioned. Up to this point, this lineage retained all knowledge of their earliest origins, and from these earliest origins evolved the Pleiadians, or rather the Plejarens. In their own language they call themselves by the identical name as their star cluster beyond the Pleiades, which is located in another space-time configuration and also deviates from our space-time configuration by a fraction of a second.

After breaking away from Enoch's ancient tribes approximately 12 billion years ago, the second lineage, ventured on a totally different route than that of the Lyrian group, if they may be called that. They, too, emigrated into other galaxies. But a mere 7 billion years ago, knowledge of their true, Ur-ancestry (Ur = most ancient origin, primeval) was lost. Today they have absolutely no



knowledge of their true heritage. Hence, their chroniclers, historians and others created a different legend about their heritage that had nothing, or very little, in common with their true background any longer. This lineage consisted also of many diverse races, in the same manner as the Lyrian lineage. However, in contrast to the Lyrians, who remained ready to fight at any time and steadily evolved toward an equilibrium from which emerged the peaceloving, well-balanced, highly developed Plejarans, the second lineage reached that state far too quickly.

Consequently, they completely lost their capability to fight and were increasingly defenseless against aggressors. As a result, they joined an extensive emigration of all peoples and landed in the region of the Sirius constellation.



Once again they lost all knowledge of their past and their heritage. Again a new Ur-history of their ancestry was assembled and registered into the annals. This lineage spread through the Sirius regions' farthest reaches and continuously evolved to the point where they were capable of creating new life. Having lost the ability to fight, these people bred new human races and manipulated their genes so these new races would be able to fight and protect them from repeated attacks by aggressors. Through invasive genetic manipulations, these new human races were turned into life forms who bore barbaric traits that tended toward degeneration and cruelty, and their life span was limited to approximately 100 years. Their genes were manipulated and tampered with because the creators and overlords feared the beings would band together and annihilate them. Eventually, their fears became reality, and for this reason new methods had to be found to bring the genetically-manipulated races under their control once again, although it

meant that these goals would have to be achieved through radical extermination. Since the "creator-overlords" were more powerful than the genetically-manipulated individuals those found but one recourse and that was to flee, which they did with help from benevolent supporters in the Sirius regions. At the same time, these supporters secretly decided to exploit the genetically-manipulated people for their own use.

Two large, genetically-manipulated peoples fled from the Sirius regions and settled in an area on the other side of the (great central) Sun. This meant they landed within, and then inhabited, a very distant part of a remote solar system; indeed, on planets beyond the galaxy's central sun, the sun of the Milky Way. Eventually, however, they were discovered by space travelers from the Old Lyrian lineage, whereupon they emigrated into the Lyra regions. Ultimately, within more recent terrestrial history, they came to our planet, where they settled in China, Japan and other locations, and various new, so-called races formed. Upon leaving the Sirius regions, the other genetically-manipulated peoples found a way to the SOL System, where several thousands of rebellious genetically-manipulated people had previously been banished to a myriad of terrestrial locations as a punishment.

These masses of diverse races found refuge on the planets Mars and Malona/Phaeton, respectively, where they constructed cities, pyramids, stations and other things. They led a good life on Mars until the planet became uninhabitable through cosmic influences. For this reason, the genetically-manipulated people had to leave that planet in ancient times and, subsequently, they settled on Earth. Over the course of time, they became terrestrial human beings whose true and genuine Ur-origin was within the regions and planets of Sirius. Only the pyramids and gigantic monuments on Mars were left behind, abandoned, but stations remained operative for a long time even though all life on the planet had perished. One day all of this will be discovered by terrestrials, the genetically-manipulated people, and some of these sites will even be used once again.

Malona, or rather Phaeton, was destroyed in fratricidal wars by its genetically-manipulated inhabitants who had originally come from the Sirius regions, and who blew up the planet by diverting parts of an ocean into the subterranean or underwater magma chambers of a gigantic volcano. The SOL System's Asteroid Belt contains fragments of this former planet, whose orbit was not where the Asteroid Belt is today but was located where Mars orbits the Sun today, and Mars at one time was located where the asteroid belt is today. This position reversal was caused by immense upheavals in which the Destroyer (planet) played an important role.

The planetary locations of Mars, Earth and Malona/Phaeton, and solar systems on the other side of our galaxy, in the Milky Way, where the two yellow races settled down, were selected as effective hide-outs by these races' benefactors, who were the conspirators for the escape of the genetically-manipulated people. Throughout the past, the refugees' hide-out locations were kept secret from the "creator-overlords" in fear that once the overlords determined the refugees' location, they would send out punitive expeditions to eliminate the fugitives. This danger remains in existence even today and, consequently, the Americans were extremely careless in sending into space probes revealing data on the Earth's location and descriptions of human

beings. If, by chance, this information should fall into the hands of the "creator-overlords", they would learn that the genetically-manipulated people, the terrestrials, somehow had survived and greatly multiplied over these past millions of years, and one would have to assume that attacks upon Earth and its inhabitants would be launched from the Sirius regions. Such actions would result in the terrestrials' total elimination. The benefactors would not rush to aid the terrestrials, for they have withdrawn from our region long ago, shortly after their ventures to Earth, in fact, when they began fearing the genetically-manipulated people, the terrestrials, in much the same way the "creator-overlords" did formerly. This fear, which also gripped the benefactors led to the eradication of the Earth peoples' ancestral records by way of various manipulations. At this time, the benefactors elevated themselves to gods and exalted themselves above the terrestrial population, who rapidly became their vassals and believers. Truthfully, in doing so, the benefactors very soon became the antithesis of benefactors. On one hand they hoped to make the genetically-manipulated people their subjects and that, on the other, many cults, religions, fratricide, family feuds and wars would be launched through this worship of gods, whereby the terrestrials, the genetically-manipulated people, would decimate and exterminate themselves. As a consequence, they, the gods, respectively former benefactors, hoped they would be free from the danger of the aggressive, barbaric terrestrial human life form. This plan went completely awry, however, because terrestrial Man, who had become increasingly stronger, smarter, more barbarian and underhanded, began to enjoy his role and defended it to the last drop of blood with every conceivable means, ancient and modern.

Consequently, the genetically-manipulated population, now the inhabitants of Earth, totally slipped from the control of their former benefactors, respectively the gods, who, in turn, withdrew from the terrestrial human beings and from Earth -- but not before swearing revenge and demanding satisfaction in the future from the human population on Earth. For the Old Lyrians, the benefactors' withdrawal paved their way to Earth and its human beings, and as they ventured to Earth on expeditions and in flight after leaving their space and time configuration, they entered our space-time configuration in the SOL System. After a while they, too, comported themselves as gods and began causing havoc. The former benefactors of the genetically-manipulated population had no idea then, nor do they now, that these developments took place nor do they know about the existence of the Pleiadians, respectively the Plejarans. The terrestrial, genetically-manipulated human beings, however, disobeyed the Lyrians and Pleiadian/Plejaran gods as well, although some of these gods attempted to force the terrestrials, such as the Gizeh Intelligences, Ashtar Sheran and the like, under their yoke and domination, using every conceivable means possible. The former benefactors divided into two groups also. One group included those individuals who had sworn vengeance against the terrestrials and later changed their minds, while the other group remained benevolent towards the terrestrials and hoped to one day return to Earth. These "gods" alone from either group know what the future holds in store for us. Should they really return one day, terrestrials cannot expect that anything good will come from those who changed from being benefactors to malevolent personages, for, despite their change into evil-mindedness, they were unable to return to their Ur-habitat in the Sirius regions. Due to their treason they were shunned as outcasts, and now they, too, must take great care to not divulge their whereabouts to the former "creator-overlords" - or they may also become victims of their overlords' curse for revenge. Despite their departure from Earth and the SOL System, these former benefactors, who had become addicted to their passion for revenge, nevertheless continued to maintain some contacts with Earth beings, and occasionally they even visit here.

During their contacts and visits they maliciously and falsely influence terrestrial individuals with erroneous messages, visions and similar things, in much the same way the dark elements among the Old Lyrians had done previously. These are only occasional intrigues, however, which only occur, as a rule, in cult like-religious-sectarian form and are of very little significance, for they usually only affect the Christian religions and not all terrestrial religions. Since their alienation, the two groups, consisting of the former and the current benefactors, have had no contact whatsoever with each other. Indeed, it is very likely that such mutual contacts were strictly forbidden and knowledge of the other group's existence was erased from memory, as Quetzal once assured me according to a secret Plejarian clarification.

Some rather astonishing things are revealed when the genetic manipulations performed by the Sirius-region "creator-overlords" on specific human beings that generated masses of fighters are scrutinized: By way of their evolution, the "creator-overlords" themselves had lost all their capabilities to fight. Their evolution was directed only toward opulence, knowledge, competence and so forth, while their own strength and capability to fight were completely eradicated. Not only did they lose the stamina to fight but the capacity as well. When aggressors approached and threatened to annihilate these highly developed peoples, they had to find a solution to defend themselves against the attackers. To achieve this goal, they begot human beings into whom they implanted, through genetic manipulation, various forms of fighting capabilities along with an aging process factor as a precaution, whereby the genetically-altered people would soon become very old and die prematurely. Such actions prevented the genetically-manipulated individuals from banding together and rising up against the "creator-overlords". This precaution soon proved to hold true, for the genetically-altered people continuously increased in numbers, and they inherited their manipulated genes - for all times. Due to the ever-increasing numbers of these genetically-altered individuals, and their escalating aggressiveness toward the "creator-overlords", these fighters became a growing threat. For this reason, alternate ways of eliminating them were required by the overlords. However, prior to the selection of the most appropriate methods, most of the genetically-altered people were able to flee and, with the help of the benefactors, they found a secure place as I have already explained. The genetically-manipulated people have since established themselves on Earth to the degree where they simultaneously became this planet's rulers and its destroyers, because most of them remained overly entangled in the effects of the manipulated genes of fighting, viciousness, barbarism, bloodthirstiness, greediness, addiction, emotionalism, inhumanities, to name but a few. These characteristics have been an evil legacy for mankind from early times, and they also may actually be called the "original sin". Information regarding the "original sin" was erroneously handed down by Christian religions as the fable of Adam, Eve and the devilish snake in the Garden of Eden. This "original sin", however, the genetic manipulation, repeatedly let the obsession for fighting and evil to surface from time immemorial - almost becoming Evil itself. Yet, in fact, this entire matter is based upon the manipulation of a single DNA gene that can be rectified, if only our geneticists were to finally discover it. This genetic manipulation, a characteristic for all living human beings on Earth by way of its inevitable, hereditary transmission, can be reversed and therefore by doing so, Man can finally escape his evil demeanor, which was imposed upon him by way of genetic manipulation. Although science has not yet sufficiently advanced in this field, scientists are nonetheless on the correct path. For this reason alone there is ample justification today for continued progress in genetic research and genetic manipulation, despite objections by those who lack understanding, and others who vehemently reject these concepts and preach

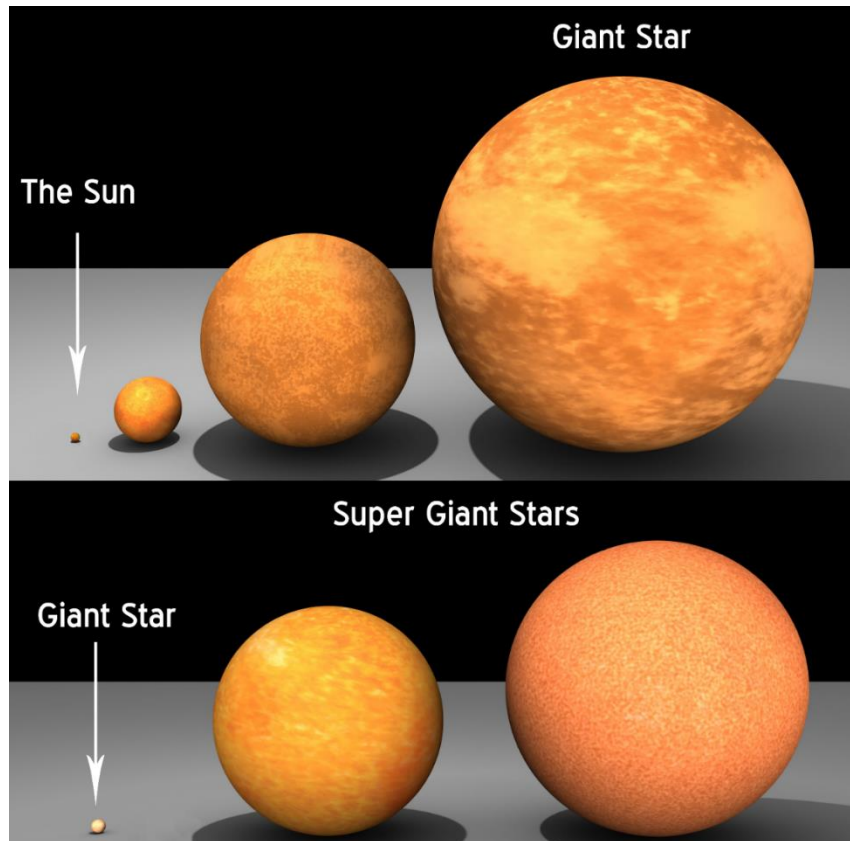
idiotic, religious nonsense against things they can neither prevent and nor impede. Terrestrial Man merely has to reverse the former specific genetic manipulation that compels him to resort to bloodshed and murder, bloodthirstiness, hatred, greed, addiction and all other inhumanities. Still, genetic manipulation of the fighting capabilities in the Creation-given Creational law and directive sense must not be reversed since the capability to fight is essential for Man's continued existence and evolution. Consequently, the same event must not occur that previously occurred with the "creator-overlords" who robbed themselves of this fighting capability and lost all of their strength to fight through manipulation of their own genes. For this reason, they were no longer able to defend themselves against any aggressors who attacked them and this, in turn, resulted in their monstrous concept of manipulating human beings so they would become fighting machines through genetic alterations - which, ultimately, precipitated new sets of problems. When the human beings who were genetically-altered into fighting machines by the "creator-overlords" are studied, evidence shows that they procreated, or rather bred specifically for this purpose as they were perfectly normal, indeed, even highly evolved human beings. But they were rudimentarily altered physically through the manipulation of their genes. Prior physical traits reappeared and made these people, among other things, extremely resistant to environmental influences, and they displayed a certain barbarity. Throughout all of these genetic alterations, however, the proponents neglected to manipulate the genetic factor responsible for cognizance, memory, comprehension and compliance with the Creational-natural laws and directives - everything that is balanced and good. This omission was completely intentional, for research had shown that this particular omission would provide a form of security against the genetically-manipulated people's complete degeneration. The omission would always allow a degree of humaneness to surface and influence mankind's lives, actions and other factors, and thus provide some guarantee for the "creator-overlords" that genetically-manipulated individuals would not become viciously assaultive against them. These specific desires were not fulfilled, though, except for the fact that the genetically-altered individuals did not become totally de-humanized or completely, utterly degenerated. From the earliest times therefore, the prevailing factor of stability or goodness, respectively, always penetrated the genetically-altered people's consciousness. Because of this factor over the past millions of years, viciousness has increasingly lost its significance although it remains quite evident, particularly within certain rulers, criminals, despots and others. Unfortunately, no one was previously aware that through the genetic manipulation, and the naturally existing factor of stability and goodness in Man, a conflict or at least a feeling of being torn between opposing emotions would arise. This holds true even today with many human beings. As a result of these genetic manipulations, and from earliest times, Man has fought these inner conflicts of good and evil - where evil frequently is the winner. Nonetheless, increasing numbers of humans combat their way to goodness by conquering the damage done by the genetic manipulation and their wicked legacy, i.e., the evil or original sin. Unfortunately, frequent excesses occur that are based upon degeneration and pseudo-humanism, because humans are unable to find the appropriate paths and cling to false ideals that frequently originated from religious-sectarian idiocy.

Few other details are needed to explain the number of diverse human skin tones on Earth. From our previous explanations, it should now be apparent that various human races and their skin colors originated throughout the most diverse planetary systems of our galaxy, the Milky Way. The regions of Sirius, however, played a specific role too, at least with respect to the actual Ur-

Ur-origin, before the Old Lyrians came to Earth where they later merged with terrestrial human beings. Numerous distant descendants from those early days inhabit this planet today.

One more explanatory remark regarding the original genetic manipulators: In reality they were the benefactors of the genetically-altered people, hence they were their "creator-overlords". When the time came to eventually kill or merely exile the genetically-altered individuals they (the benefactors) split into two sides. Subsequently, the two divisions fought each other with harsh verbal assaults and accusations until other intelligent beings from the Sirius regions intervened; they were joined by the group who wanted to kill the genetically-altered people. The true benefactors, those opposed to the killing, were able to rescue a great many genetically-manipulated beings whom they had divided into several groups - in spite of the many counter measures of those who wanted to kill. As was previously explained, two groups of peoples settled on the other side of the galaxy, while the remainder of the peoples found new homes in the SOL system on Mars and Malona; subsequently, several thousand degenerate, genetically-altered individuals were deported to Earth. The benefactors knew even then that the people shipped there could not remain in this solar system forever but that sometime later they would have to depart for other destinations. The benefactors were fully aware that this remote system's sun was a waning star even then, and it was specifically selected since the Sirius Intelligences and the "creator-overlords" who were willing to kill the refugees, did not suspect that this region with its dying sun would be a candidate for new settlements of the "degenerates" and "god's workers", as they were called by the "creator-overlords".





For this reason, the benefactors placed vast distances between the genetically-manipulated people's home planets in the Sirius regions and the SOL system, as well as the distant system beyond the galaxy, so as to protect those living on them from those who threatened to kill and eliminate them. The selected hideaways were chosen therefore for their extreme remoteness and their position at the fringe of the galaxy. In addition to having a dying sun, another determining facet also was that living conditions on SOL planets, and planets within the system on the other side of the galaxy, were very inhospitable since the breathable air on each of the newly settled planets did not match the original air composition on the home planets. Even on Earth today this is applicable, for its air composition fails to measure up to human respiratory requirements. The dying sun, inadequate living conditions and poor air in the SOL system and beyond the galaxy, were therefore reason enough for seeking hideouts here from the pursuers. The genetically-altered human beings have struggled to survive ever since their arrival in the SOL system so remote from Sirius, its planets and intelligences. The newcomers propagated offspring and ceaselessly evolved as terrestrials. Soon they will have developed the capability to embark into the Universe's vastness and to their Ur-Ur-points of origin.

These actions contradict the unjustifiable claims of terrestrial scientists who contend that Man on Earth, in his current form, is the Ur-product of Earth - let alone Charles Darwin's stupid-primitive false premise that Man descended from apes. There do exist, however, some purely terrestrially-created human beings on Earth but they display their own evolutionary lineage, which is independent from the apes, while the apes descended from the original, respectively earliest, human beings. Yet, even these purely Earth-created individuals are saddled with the genetic legacy of the so-called "original sin", if one can call it that. The same applies also to

those many humans propagated in former times by Old-Lyrians and Plejarans who then died on Earth. Every extraterrestrial, absolutely each and every one, who ever lived and died on Earth never again returned to his home world. Their spirit forms passed into the terrestrial realms of the Beyond, and they have since incarnated into new human bodies. Because these individuals were born on Earth, they too sustained the damage of the previous genetic alterations by the "creator-overlords" from Sirius. This entire situation transpired because the genetically-manipulated and the purely terrestrial human beings energetically propagated offspring with each other, and as a result the degenerate legacy unrelentingly spread throughout planet Earth's entire humankind.

The genetic manipulations do not imply that terrestrial Man is a born killing machine, but signify only that he is a combative life form, capable of killing when required to do so, or when events trigger his loss of control or outbursts, etc. Such actions may also lead to degeneration; but, generally, they only occur when the two factors- consciousness and psyche, hence the person's world of thoughts and feelings, are afflicted or briefly overburdened, whereupon they prompt the act committed in the heat of passion. Therefore, the evil brought about, or rather fostered, by the genetic manipulation, is not an intrinsic, compulsive inborn lust to murder. In truth, the genetic manipulation was only created as a controllable factor enabling Man to subdue the evil implanted in him, and to make it slowly vanish as he walks along his natural, evolutionary path. This takes an incredibly long time, however, and the reversal of the gene manipulation is an absolutely suitable solution therefore. Clearly, there truly exist no born murderers, and this fact must be stated explicitly. Such malevolent predispositions, degenerations, or individual and mass actions result from either injuries of a psychic-conceptual-emotional nature, through some sort of disorder of the consciousness, or by explosive rages. In case of disorder of the psyche or consciousness, organic injuries of the brain can play an important part. All of this is the result only of the degeneration of the gene that was accordingly manipulated, whereby evil, the purely negative, forever forces itself into the foreground. For this reason additional items also come into play, such as Man's savagery and blood frenzy during revolutions and wars, at times when he discovers the ease of killing and then overcomes the killing barrier. Such a barrier normally will remain forever present in Man, despite his genetic manipulation, unless circumvented by disease or explosive rage. Therefore, there is no such thing that Man is born evil in the sense that he or she is totally evil from birth onward, as some people enjoy claiming; those who wish only to see evil and total negativity. Man, of course, was provided with both the negative and the positive from the very beginning of his existence, but not to the point where he is only negative or only positive. Ultimately, an equilibrium is established that truly provides Man with the capability and stability of conquering every inflicting injury and all forms of external influences. Both, negative and positive factors, when combined with and applied to the appropriate form, result in one grand total which turns the human life form into an extremely hardy living entity that possesses the required abilities and is a born fighter for the Creational-natural laws and directives without excessiveness.

The "creator-overlords" who originally were human beings with the same characteristics as Man, however, insanely eliminated this gene from within themselves. In the process they lost all their own combativeness and robustness. They modified their entire thinking process and actions accordingly, and this resulted in their complete decadence. Consequently, they were defenseless and were subjugated when aggressors attacked them. As a result they secretly developed this



breed of fighters whom they genetically manipulated and covertly new races were propagated having an array of diverse skin colors. These fighters served as pawns against the aggressors and were victorious. Thus, the "creator-overlords" are to blame for their own deterioration. In their distress they procreated a new breed of humans who actually possessed all the nature-given prerequisites once again and, hence, they were capable of fighting and living. This proved to be insufficient for the "creator-overlords", though, and they decided to conduct additional genetic manipulations to make the new peoples even more aggressive than their natural tendencies allowed. To some extent the creators merely amplified certain factors through genetic manipulation, whereby the manipulated individuals actually turned into fighting machines -- but always equipped with the potential capability of normalizing themselves again through the control of evolution. For such an event to transpire, millions of years would be required, though, and this evolutionary path continues even today as is evident in terrestrial Man. The genetic manipulations made the negative or evil factors, as humans of Earth know it, particularly forceful and unnaturally aggressive. For this reason these factors have not dissipated from terrestrial Man to the point where they can never flare up again in any way, that is to say, in his excessive procreation of offspring.

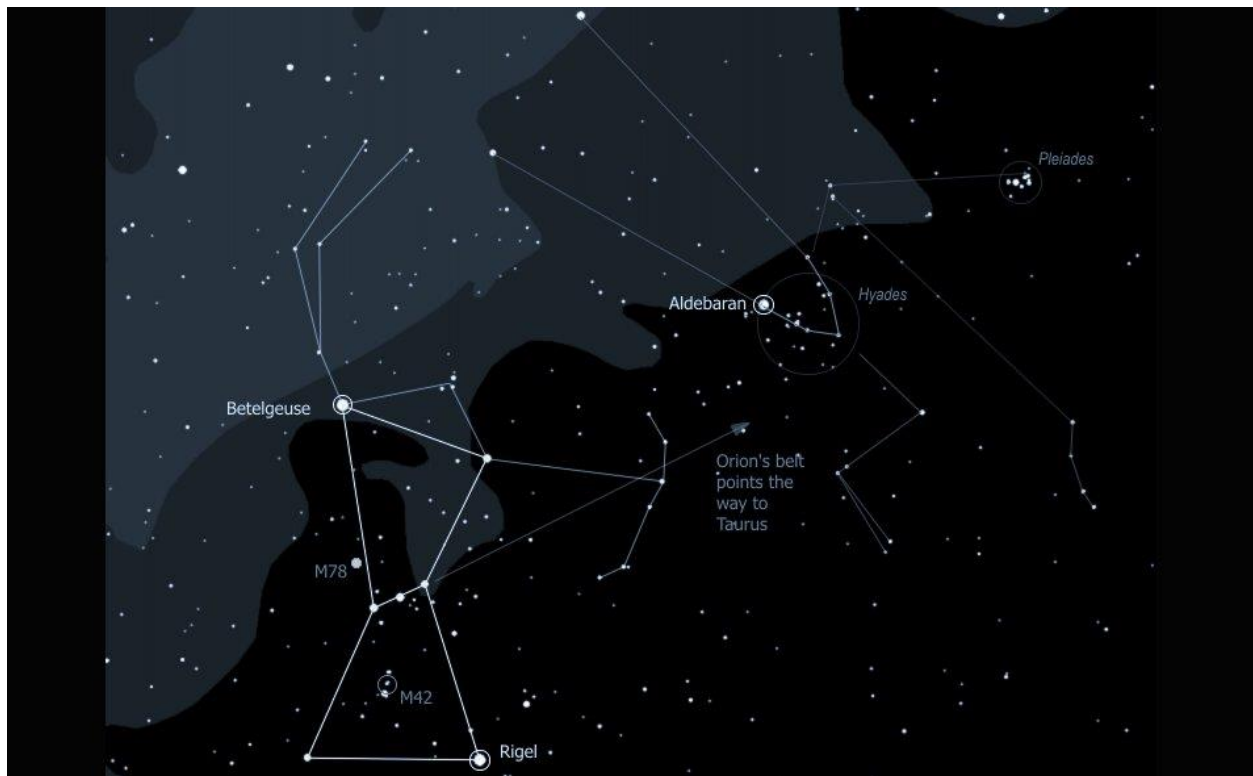
Such behavior has led to overpopulation, every type of ensuing ill and religious-sectarian insanity and imbecility that is frequently fanatical in character. All of these factors threaten not only the complete, ultimate destruction of the planet, but also the environment in general and every life form. Terrestrial Man's thoughts and actions represent a regressional phase toward the Ur-condition of the genetic manipulation whereby everything degenerates and becomes excessive, just as it did in earliest times.

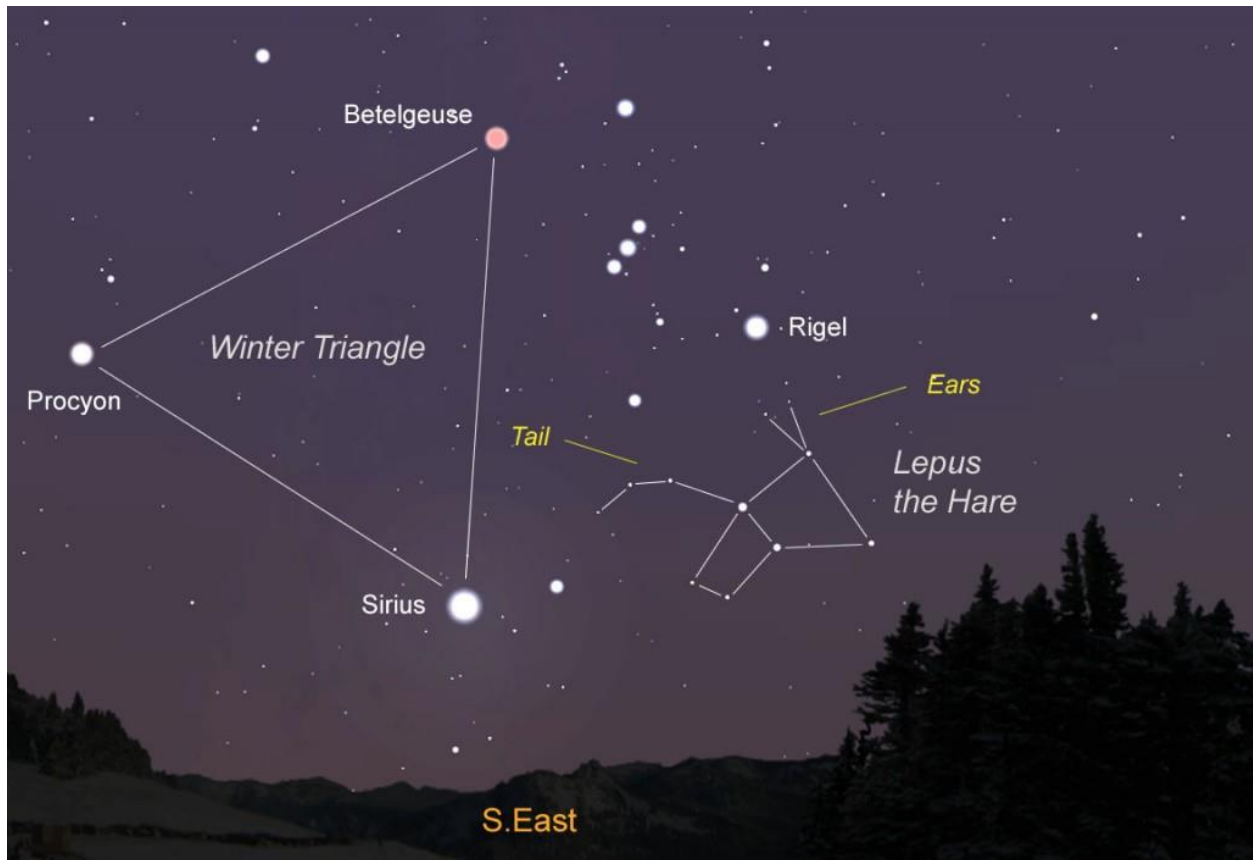
The "creator-overlords", at the time, discerned another reason for eliminating the genetically-manipulated people. This regressive phase is manifested ever more powerful in military action, militant matters or religious-sectarian machinations. Military practices, political hate campaigns, religious-sectarian fanaticism and every type of crime generate a loss of control over the positive, which is consumed and suppressed by the negative. This turmoil spawns a state of negative-evil frenzy, which is then indulged in and pursued without restraint.

In ancient times, men and women were equal regarding their capability and energy to live, fight and do other things. Hence, there was neither a distinction between men and women in those aspects nor in their work sites or types of tasks they performed, although men relieved the physically weaker women at strenuous chores. Women and men were equal in every way without there being any discrimination whatsoever between the sexes, as long as biological differences and related details, which were, of course, considered and observed even in Ur-times. Even then, therefore, women were mainly responsible for maternal duties and household tasks when they were married with offspring. If this did not apply, women performed the identical tasks as the men. Both women and men held government posts; male staff members were incorporated into the team to the extent that men and women always governed in equal numbers and shouldered responsibilities together. Therefore neither one man nor one woman controlled the government. The people themselves possessed the right to speak up and join in the decision making process for all concerns, resolutions, edicts and laws, etc.

As previously explained, the two planets Mars and Malona/Phaeton in the SOL system were suitable for habitation by the refugees, the genetically-manipulated peoples. Planet Earth was still quite inhospitable at the time since its atmosphere was somewhat unhealthy for human life forms from the Sirius regions. Consequently, only those fallible, genetically-manipulated individuals were deported to Earth who had aggressively and viciously risen against their own confederates. Five remnant races fled to Mars from the Sirius regions, while two other races embarked in direction of the sun on the opposite side of the galaxy, as explained previously. The five races fleeing to Mars and Malona/Phaeton were joined by two other creator-overlord races. These two other races had not yet been genetically-manipulated, of course, and had no changes made to their DNAs. They were the benefactors who identified favorably with the genetically-manipulated people, and they assisted them in their escape. Their origins are traced to two different overpopulated planets in the Sirius regions where everyone was prohibited from procreating. As a result, every child born was murdered and the offending parents were sterilized and banished.

The exodus of the genetically-manipulated refugees from the Sirius regions took place over an extended period of many thousands of years, and they were constantly hounded by their pursuers until they finally found an appropriate hideaway in the SOL system, far from their pursuers' reach and sight.





A similar fate awaited the other two refugee groups who settled beyond in the galaxy. Indeed, both refugee groups experienced harassment during their many years of flight, which most of them spent in spaceships as they travelled through the galaxy. During their travels revolutions and power struggles broke out and, as a consequence, the genetically-manipulated peoples lost not only all of their previously accumulated knowledge, but also the evidence of their ancestral heritage. Appalling dramas befell them and led to cannibalism throughout all of their spaceships. As a result, the ancestral indications of the genetically-manipulated peoples, the future terrestrial humans, was lost. This knowledge consisted also of information regarding the Creational-natural laws and directives, among other things. Great confusion ensued that led to further problems in face of the knowledge about the dangers of their pursuit; this knowledge was passed down from one generation to the next.

The genetically manipulated peoples, along with their benefactors, the "traitor" "creator-overlords" who eventually settled on Mars and Malona, ultimately developed into a notable technological culture. Unfortunately, they were not able to protect themselves sufficiently and one day were forced to flee from the planets. Their scientists discovered that the SOL system was cosmically much more perilous than they had originally anticipated. Many comets, roaming planets, meteors and other perils repeatedly endangered the two newly inhabited planets Mars and Malona/Phaeton. Several of these space intersector plunged upon the planets, causing immense damage and taking numerous human lives. In the process, a large roaming planet was discovered that had an unusually long rotation period and an orbit that projected it far beyond the outermost planets of the solar system. According to the astronomers' calculations, this large

celestial body threatened to collide with the planet Mars, or to ravage it to a point where all planetary life, including all floral, faunal and human life, would be completely destroyed and annihilated in the wake of a near collision. The genetically-manipulated people, or rather their distant descendants, made the decision to abandon their place of exile. Even these distant descendants were aware of their situation as one of exile, for they remained cognizant of the danger of being pursued, albeit in a much vaguer form. As a result, they were incapable of defining the origin of their peril any longer. The threatening wandering planet in the past, over a long period, had caused a great deal of destruction and wreaked great havoc in the SOL system. According to details formerly presented by Sfath, this celestial body named the "Destroyer" had previously caused the most horrifying destruction on their home worlds in days gone by, before it streaked through space on its unpredictable course. The "Destroyer" ensconced itself in the SOL system where it also wreaked much havoc. Over time it decreased its orbiting period to an average of 575.5 years; however, the Pleiadians/Plejarans have since increased this interval again. As a result, the "Destroyer" will again appear in the SOL system in about 1180 years.

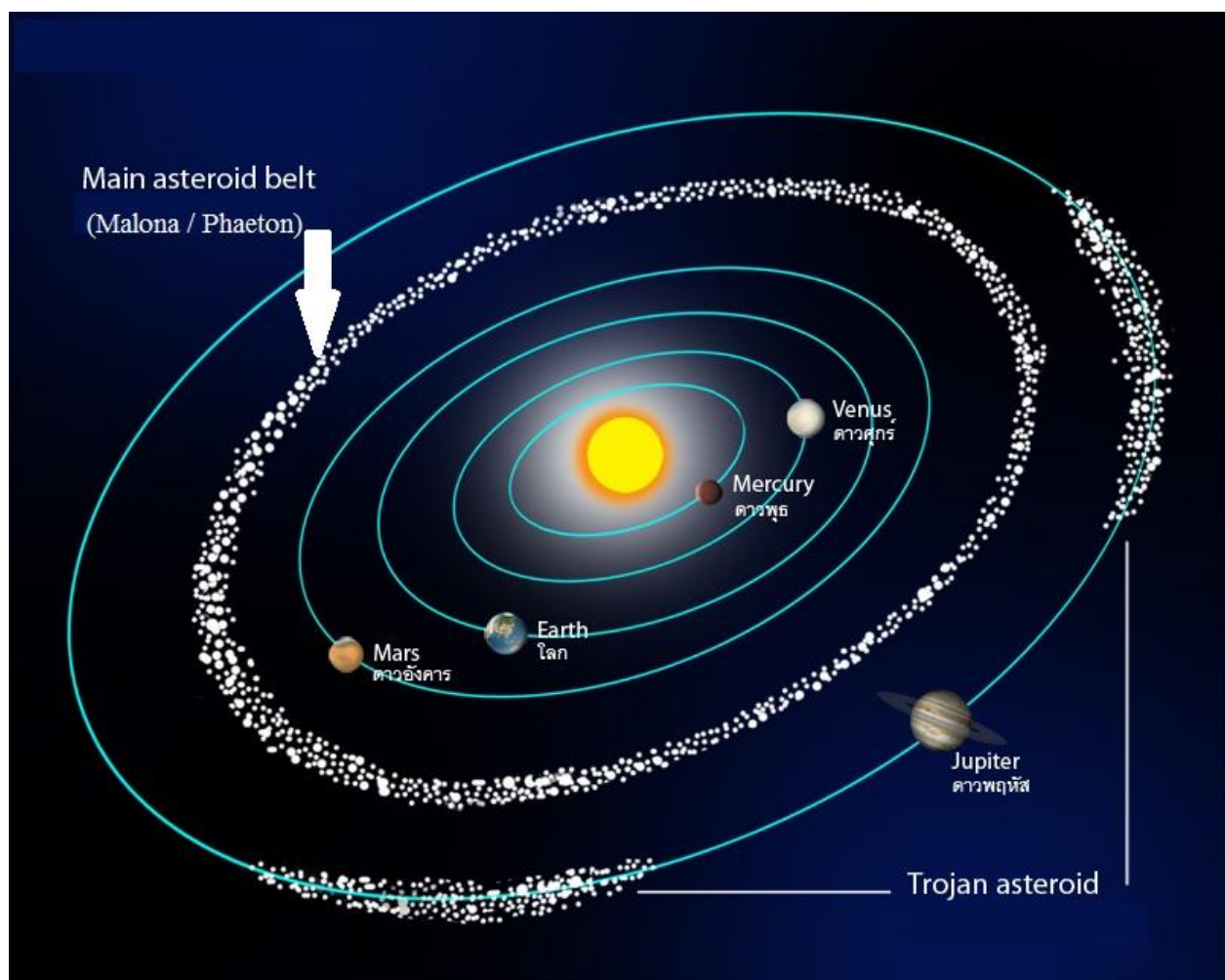
(Destroyer updated to no longer be a threat)

The Pleiadians/Plejarans were unable to completely knock the planet off course, as they had planned; nonetheless, they did change the Destroyer's orbiting period and rotation time in such a way that it presents no longer any danger - at least for the time being. Normally, the planet would have returned in the year 2255 with devastating, destructive results. The High Council failed to give the Pleiadians/Plejarans permission to offset the wandering "Destroyer's" course by any other means or to destroy it, and it requested the Pleiadians/Plejarans refrain from doing so as the Destroyer's obliteration, or a change of its course, would have generated an even greater destruction and possibly even affected the Earth.

As they completed the details for their emigration opportunities, a dispute again erupted among the distant descendants of the genetically-altered people who had, of course, inherited the genetic manipulations from their ancestors. A decisive factor in the erupting disputes proved largely to come from the new teachings presented by the benefactors. The teachings stated that the benefactors were the creators of the genetically-manipulated individuals or, rather, their distant descendants, and that they, the creators, must be awarded absolute obedience and worship. Most benefactors claimed to be the highest exalted beings -- the creators and makers. However, these opinions and demands were not shared by all benefactors and, subsequently, two camps formed: One camp consisted of the purported creators, and the other of those who retained their prevailing benevolent attitude, who distanced themselves from this "creatorism". A dispute resulted not only among these two camps but also among the faithful within the two parties, their followers. Ultimately, the antagonists reached an agreement whereby those who wanted to do so departed from planet Mars in the direction of Earth and Malona. Subsequently, many people from both camps grouped together to emigrate jointly, some of whom travelled to the planet Malona/Phaeton and the others to Earth. The emigration group leader to Malona/Phaeton was called Zenteka, whose wife (Amalaka) concurred with him. The earthbound group also had two emigration leaders who were brothers called Semos and Passas. The atmosphere on Malona was safe and healthy for the emigrants and the peoples already inhabiting it. It was somewhat like the air on Mars and similar to the air the descendants of the genetically-manipulated peoples had become accustomed to over many millennia in their spaceships. Unfortunately, the same could

not be said about the air on Earth. Pragmatic modifications were therefore required for future emigrants who wanted to live on Earth. For this reason, the same purposeful adjustments ensued that had previously been effected when the degenerates were exiled to Earth: At that time and before they were deported to Earth, the exiled individuals were forced to adapt to the terrestrial atmosphere, and their skeletal frame required further stabilization, among other things. Those individuals willing to emigrate from Mars to Earth now had to undergo the same remedial procedures so that they would be capable of establishing themselves on this planet.

Everything transpired as the scientists had formerly predicted: The "Destroyer" penetrated the Martian orbit and wrenched Mars with it into another SOL orbit, namely that of Malona, where it remained. Subsequently, Malona drifted away, however, because of the Destroyer's powerful forces, but managed to exist in this orbit until the time when it was destroyed by its inhabitants many millennia later, and became the Asteroid Belt.



During this "drifting catastrophe", the inhabitants of Malona were decimated from approximately 470 million humans to barely 14 million; however, they were able to recover somewhat and by the time they destroyed their planet, their population had increased again to approximately 52 million.

The refugees on Earth lost contact with the people on Malona and Mars, which became completely desolate and its remaining inhabitants perished.



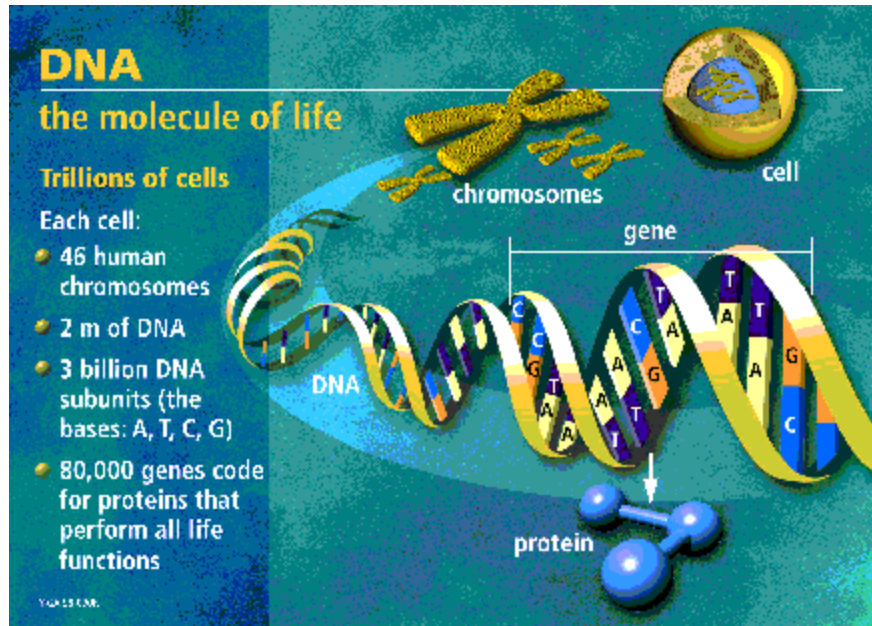
Individuals from the benefactor group who previously had demanded that they be exalted and worshipped, fiercely spread their false teachings and never again allowed the well-disposed benefactors to gain any power. In this manner, the "creator-overlords" were then capable of putting on the airs of terrestrial Man's creators, rising to power and spreading their insane religious doctrines which, however, contained an absolutely novel yet equally false history of humankind's origin, history and belief.

Its purpose was to definitively destroy and lose all data of mankind's true descent in the event that someone else would attempt to secretly glean the information from somewhere. Of course, the true benefactors did not allow this occur. They fought back by inventing their own religious creeds and disseminating them among the now numerous terrestrial human beings. They were hoping that through their new belief system, humans would learn to search for the genuine truth, to grasp and comprehend everything that is truly Creational and natural - and they envisioned their situation turning to the better. To this end, the true benefactors coined the phrase: "The

teachings shall be produced for the human beings on Earth, so that they may destroy the impurity and degeneration within their abused bodies."

However, in these teachings, as in the teachings by the "creator-overlords", there lay the secret hope that these various philosophies of faith and religious doctrines would form a monumental hindrance, whereby the distant descendants of the genetically-manipulated peoples would limit the size of their population to tolerable and responsible numbers. An alternate motive behind this was that the manipulated people's descendants would neither rise against the "creator-overlords" nor the still benevolent benefactors in order to gain control over them, among other things. The benefactors did not want the descendants to prematurely evolve to the point where the descendants had the capability to fly once more into space with the help of a too rapidly expanding, too highly developed technology, and where they would find their previous home worlds such as Mars and the planets in the Sirius region. The "creators" also hoped that in their scheme of things, and through their various religious doctrines, the terrestrials would eradicate themselves through the ensuing confusion and wars. They based their hope on the concept that terrestrials would only be technologically, biologically and scientifically capable of conquering space when they had evolved through a sufficiently lengthy period, so as to achieve the mandatory adjustments in their thinking processes and actions. In other words, their intention was that terrestrial human beings, through religious doctrines and diverse religious forms, would have the insight to resolve their genetically-manipulated deterioration problem, whereupon they could correct this deterioration. An important factor in this scenario was that, in the distant future, the terrestrials would discover for themselves the genetically-induced earlier damage imposed upon them, and find their path back to normalcy through appropriate genetic reversals. They believed and hoped that the distant descendants of the genetically-manipulated peoples, the terrestrials, should only then seek contact with their original past, their ancestry, other worlds and human beings in the vastness of the Milky Way, alien galaxies, and the Universe.

Judging from all indications, the terrestrials evolve very quickly on their own, for increasing numbers of people have now been born over a very long period who cherish evolution in every aspect. The benefactors' hopes will be fulfilled and exemplary and peaceable races will come to Earth from the Universe's vastness to maintain contact with terrestrials. This can only take place, though, when the unfortunate chain of genetic manipulation is reversed and normalized in sequential order, and when the human DNAs are Creationally and naturally linked once more to Creation's laws.



Preprogramming previously occurred, allowing terrestrials to detect and locate the deplorable genetic manipulation of their DNA chain, although these findings will not transpire for some time. Furthermore, with certainty, this "error", which was imposed upon human beings, will also be reversed by humans themselves. This error has kept Man from living the life of a true human being until this day, and has frequently distanced him from the Creational-natural laws, directives, as well as their fulfillment. For this reason, until now, only a few individuals had the capability to find the correct path, arriving at this point only through the most painstaking struggles to conquer the genetically-manipulated degeneration on their natural course to evolution. Therefore, everything on Earth is directed toward the elimination of what was once genetically manipulated, so that Man can leave the solar system once again before its sun dies and the entire system ceases. This event will occur far sooner than terrestrial scientists currently claim. Truthfully, SOL is already a dying star. And when terrestrials emigrate once again from Earth to adjust themselves to their new home planets, distant and remote from the SOL System, they will have to adapt to those prevailing atmospheric conditions, just as their Ur-Ur-Ur-Ur-ancestors did in the past. The newly encountered conditions will be identical to those of Ur-times, when the genetically-manipulated peoples were breathing salubrious (clean) air. As can be stated today, these distant terrestrial descendants will have an extraordinary and agreeable future.

Many years will pass before terrestrial human beings find the proof that their former Ur-Ur-Ur-ancestors came to the SOL system from alien solar and planetary systems to settle on Mars before emigrating to Earth. When they do, the first proof may also be found that mankind's earliest ancestors -- the genetically-manipulated people, or rather their descendants -- were refugees and exiles who originated in the Sirius regions. This proof will shake up the scientific community and, even more so, the religious world; it will prompt the need for great changes. That moment will come chiefly when artifacts from a previous human civilization are found on Mars, with pyramids and sculptures such as the so-called Mars faces representing but a mere fraction of the entire discovery.





The findings and the message to terrestrials regarding the discoveries on Mars will be the factors one day in the collapse of the legendary picture the terrestrials' former ancestors had formed of their heritage. Many negators of the truth will realize with frightening clarity that terrestrial Man did not originate on the planet Earth and, furthermore, he is not the only human life form in the Universe. Although one prophecy states that extraterrestrials will officially land on Earth on June 5th, 1995; a second prophecy predicts this event for 1998. One should probably not count on these occurrences taking place, though, for terrestrial humankind is currently incapable of tolerating such contacts, the ensuing knowledge from them and the related ramifications. Should this event actually take place, the Plejarans would withdraw from Earth and, henceforth, keep their distance from its inhabitants, as Quetzal previously explained some time ago along with Sfath before him in the '40s. One must remember, though, that these prophecies are indeed only prophecies and not predictions. Everything can change, therefore, and the prophecies may not come true unless essential conditions for the events exist. And this is exactly the case - always with the assumption everything occurs precisely and correctly - for its prerequisite is that terrestrial Man must first remedy the damage, or corruption, of his genetic manipulation and change his mentality, thoughts and actions into the Creational-natural state prior to attaining open contact with alien races and peoples, that is, to extraterrestrials. This signifies that a succession of years must still elapse before these prerequisites are fulfilled. Until that time, the Earth and its human inhabitants will experience all forms of events, changes and other things, which are not only essential for Man's evolution but unavoidable as well, because of the terrestrial human life form's thoughts and actions. On one hand, this entire scenario inevitably results in numerous situations which are frequently a grave danger or impediment to Man's evolution. On the other hand, these events are conducive to his evolution and absolutely unavoidable, therefore. Taking everything into account, official contacts with extraterrestrials are currently truly not recommendable, for terrestrial human beings are incapable of bearing the reality appropriately particularly from the secular-sectarian, the military, religious-sectarian,

economical and political position. For this reason, official contacts with extraterrestrials would be entirely out of place should they occur at this time or in the near future. Extraterrestrial contacts at this time are viable only with individuals or certain, very small groups; to this end, contacts of a secret military and governmental nature would be feasible as well. Such events, though, will increasingly lead to the public emergence of fraudulent contactees and observers, who present purported photographic material, perfectly falsified with computers. The public will believe them, all the other frauds, deceivers, charlatans, delusional individuals, and those who are capable of mesmerizing many stupid faithful followers in matters concerning extraterrestrials, God, Jesus Christ, Mary and Joseph, Moses and other sundry saints and masters, for Man is too easily deceived and too gullible in his search for truth.

---

## The Destroyer Wreaks Havoc in the Sol System

### **Semjase:**

64. Surely, but I am not finished yet, because I would like to explain even more primordial things to you; the early history of this comet that is so fateful to the Earth, which has also brought the satellites here, the Moon - a fragment of a small planet from a very distant sun system.
65. The Earth's Moon, which comes from a planet that is 4,5 million years older than the Earth.
66. It happened millions of years ago.
67. Deep in unknown space, in a space-time shifted sun system of the Milky Way, a solitary star floated far from the normal paths of the sun-orbiting satellites.
68. It was a dark star, devoid of any life and very dangerous in its unpredictable path, into which it had been flung by a massive eruption of its original sun.
69. This happened as its original sun shattered through all-convulsive explosions, and in its destruction partially destroyed its orbiting satellites, or hurled them out as dangerous projectiles into the dark space.
70. The sun then collapsed into itself and tore a hole in cosmic space.
71. Its matter pressed itself together with tremendous force and was compressed into a small mass.
72. The sun, which in its normal vibrant state had a diameter of eleven million kilometers, had now shrunk to only around 4.2 kilometers.
73. The material became so compressed through this that a single cubic centimeter weighed several thousand tons.
74. Since then it floats as a dark gaping hollow in space, which within a perimeter of millions of kilometers, tears into itself everything that it is able to grasp and which falls into its spell.
75. The dark star which had been slung from it was again caught by a neighboring sun system, and circled it in an unpredictable path.

76. In the force field of the giant sun, it circled for many thousands of years, along with its satellites, carrying with it the promise of someday bringing down a catastrophe upon the system.
77. Still far from the actual worlds, the lifeless dark planet wandered through cosmic space.
78. Vast and inapproachable, it floated through the freezing cold of cosmic space - as an outcast, as a wandering planet, as a stranger in a strange system; dark, dangerous and deadly.
79. Under the spell of the far-reaching force arms of the sun, during the course of millennia it approached more and more the actual area of the system's satellites, which it had already circled for so long in an ever-increasing speed.
80. Imperceptibly, its orbit continuously became tighter and tighter, and year after year the extent of the danger grew.
81. With the succession of millennia, it finally came to suddenly and unexpectedly rush into the closest orbit of the sun and its planets.
82. As a rapacious monster it emerged from the blackness of space and announced deadly destruction.
83. First it was just like a silhouette out of nowhere; but as time went on it could be indistinctly recognized as a half-darkened round disk.
84. And now, already illuminated by the rays of the sun which it reflected, it approached with tremendous speed the orbit of the outermost planet.
85. It was still removed by millions of units from the actual heart of the peaceful calm, which however, on account of its enormous size, it would soon have to turn into a seething hell when it entered the stillness of this harmony.
86. But time still went by for the time being, before the giant finally broke away from its path and came into dangerous proximity.
87. Now already visible as a round sphere, the Destroyer reflected the sunlight while pulling a fine veil of luminous particles behind.
88. Still only a few hundred units away from the nearest worlds, it caused infernal storms in these, which destroyed large areas that had been built by the peaceful human beings which had emerged there.
89. Trembling for their hard-earned goods and their already hard life, they found themselves suddenly abandoned to the powerful and merciless forces of the Universe.
90. Helpless, condemned to be handed over from life to death, they stared out into the sky, to the gigantic wandering planet which came racing like a cosmic death missile.
91. It was only a matter of time before the forces of the cosmos would come to display their monstrous powers.
92. On the night of the third day after the incursion of the Destroyer into the orbit of the planets, it might have been shortly past midnight when the drifter from outer space penetrated into the elliptical orbit of the sixth planet.
93. Causing enormous cosmic storms, it threw the planet belonging to this path some units off of its direction, and brought it into a dangerous course towards the sun.
94. Tremendous eruptions and storms tore apart the peaceful appearance of the flourishing planet.

95. Mountains collapsed into themselves and seas were hurled from their beds as it settled into a new path around the sun.

96. Filled with horror and consternation over the mighty forces of nature, the people fled to the vast plains which were scattered all over the planet.

97. But the unleashed forces of Nature were stronger than the will and the ideas of preservation of the people.

98. Two thirds of the human beings inhabiting that planet were killed and destroyed in the hell that was unleashed by Nature.

99. Wild waters tore away large parts of the mainland, while exploding volcanoes buried vast areas under glowing lava and turned everything into rubble and ashes.

100. The daily rotation time doubled, and the planet circled the sun in the opposite direction.

101. Forced by cosmic determinations, the survivors had to find a new beginning, devoid of any culture and transported back to a primeval development period.

102. The Destroyer however, continued its incursion into the system, spreading hell, death and destruction.

103. It crossed the course of the fifth planet, a world about to generate its first life.

104. This one however, was fortunately too far from its path at the time of the event, to be seriously affected by it.

105. Besides powerful storms and minor earth and sea quakes, no significant incidents were worthy of note.

106. The fourth satellite on the system, however, would find its destruction on a war of the worlds.

107. As the smallest of the satellites, it stoically moved along its trajectory, and the prediction was that it would cross the path of the wanderer precisely as the latter would stand directly in front of it.

108. And that is exactly what happened:

109. It fell into the irresistible force of destruction of the giant.

110. Like two wild monsters the two planets rushed against each other; a giant and a dwarf.



111. But before the two could collide, huge explosions ripped the lifeless dwarf planet.

112. Its fragments were hurled into the endless expanse of the Universe, where they were captured by the forces of other stars as shooting stars or meteors, and found their final end burning out in their atmospheres.



113. Additional parts of the dwarf were pulled into the sun and atomized.

114. Other parts were drawn into the Destroyer, becoming a part of it.

115. As if hurled by a giant fist, one half of the dwarf planet shot through a highly developed, man-made dimension door, into the infinite expanses of space of the Milky Way, a very distant destination.

116. Several times it was shaken and pulled from its path in the vicinity of suns and planets, and hit by meteors and shooting stars, thereby changing its shape.

117. After a few centuries it had already reached a roughly round shape.

118. It was however dead and desolate, covered by many small and large craters and unsuitable for life.

119. Through the forces of the various systems, it gradually lost the initial speed and changed course several times, until one day it was attracted by the sun of a system and drawn into its orbit.

120. As a dark, dead planet it passed through all the planetary orbits of the outer rings without causing any damage.

121. Only on the inner rings did it collide with some fragments of a destroyed planet, which however only tore a deep crater in it.

122. Through this, its course was once again slightly changed, and as a result became parallel with the path of the second planet, which had already begotten its first primitive life.

123. A planet that was covered by vast seas and dense primeval forests, primitive, deadly and gruesomely fantastic.

124. From this point on, 34 days passed until this planet, namely the Earth, caught the dwarf and submitted it to its spell.

125. The forces of the planet were enough to tie the dwarf to itself and let it circle around it as a new satellite, on a constantly changing elliptical orbit.

126. Since then, it orbits around the Earth as the Moon; 4.5 million years older than its mother star.



127. On the distant sun system however, the Destroyer raged on.

128. Devastating everything in its path, with unimaginable force it flung the innermost planet of that system against the sun, before which at a million fold distance it destroyed itself through powerful eruptions, and turned into the smallest fragments it fell into the sun and was atomized.

129. The Destroyer itself was driven by a few units from its previous course, and passed dangerously close to the sun and back into the depths of space, to take the same path that the asteroid had taken a long time ago, therefore also passing through the highly advanced man-made dimension door, and coming into the space-time fabric of our DERN Universe and into the area of the Milky Way and consequently, also into the SOL system.

130. Due to the incredible heat of the blazing sun, the surface of the dangerous wanderer had liquefied itself, and the glowing substances and particles which, due to its raging speed were continuously flung from it, generated a glowing tail hundreds of thousands of units long, luminous like the Destroyer planet itself, which had now become a deadly comet.

131. Through the zero temperature of space, the surface of the wanderer quickly froze again.

132. Its luminosity however remained, as well as the glowing tail.

133. Countless myriads of tiny particles and substances cover it since then, overflowing and being dragged as a long tail behind it, when it comes into the vicinity of a sun; glowing and pointing the path of the comet to the creatures of the Universe.

134. Due to a continuous stream of meteor dust, particles, substances and the corpuscular radiation of the sun, it will never lose its radiance, until the day when it falls prey to its destruction.

135. For millennia or even millions of years it will wander through space, until it is turned to dust by the friction of the particles, or is captured and destroyed by a sun.

136. Perhaps one day humans will destroy it, just like it has already destroyed billions of lives itself.

137. Millions of years have gone by since its creation, and its course is still unpredictable.

138. Through many cosmic forces, it very often changes its course in the SOL system unexpectedly, and endangers among others the unfinished sun systems of Jupiter and Saturn.

139. On the whole however, its dangerous path is so stable that during the course of 575 1/2 years it always passes through the same planetary systems, although with variations in distance of up to one million kilometers.

140. The population of that distant sun system, by then decimated by two thirds, found a new beginning, which was hard and full of privations.

141. Still, in less than 9 centuries they built up a new civilization and culture; created and driven out of the adversity inflicted by the cosmic powers.

142. The peoples succeeded in preventing further cosmic catastrophes and destructions.

143. Through arduous research, work and voluntary efforts until the very end, they created plans for their new culture and for a wide ranging technology.

144. Nature forces-safe dwellings were built, and generation after generation contributed its knowledge and skills.

145. Their spirit, their consciousness and their knowledge rapidly refined themselves, and soon the following generations had reached a technique which defied all possibilities.

146. And there came a time when the descendants flew out into the infinite expenses of the Universe with round, saucer-like ships with beam drives.

147. Other sun systems and planets were approached and explored.

148. New worlds and possibilities were opened up to transplant the peoples from their planet, which in the meantime had become too small for the new mankind.

149. The scientists with their spaceships, their profusely equipped resources of all types and fantastic application possibilities, used the known to them dimension portal to enter the Milky Way area and search for ever new things.

150. They found many new habitable worlds and sun systems, which they often subjugated with their ray weapons in short one-sided battles, in order to conquer them for the settlement of their race.

151. In addition to their monstrous material and genetic technique, they also perfected their consciousness and their spirit, and nothing that they wanted to learn remained strange to them any longer.

152. The use of their consciousness powers became self-evident to them, and so they rose more and more above their peoples to rule them.

153. They called themselves kings of wisdom by the word JHWH, which is translated on Earth as God.

154. Far superior to the ordinary people in spirit and knowledge, as well as in consciousness, they soon ruled it in an evil dictatorial form.

155. But after some centuries, having grown tired of the godly scientists, the people rose against them, initially in a silent revolution.

156. But weighed down by the spiritual and consciousness-related powers and by the immense knowledge of the gods, the people were forced to submit to their rulers.

157. However, the desire for freedom made them prepare for battle in secret.

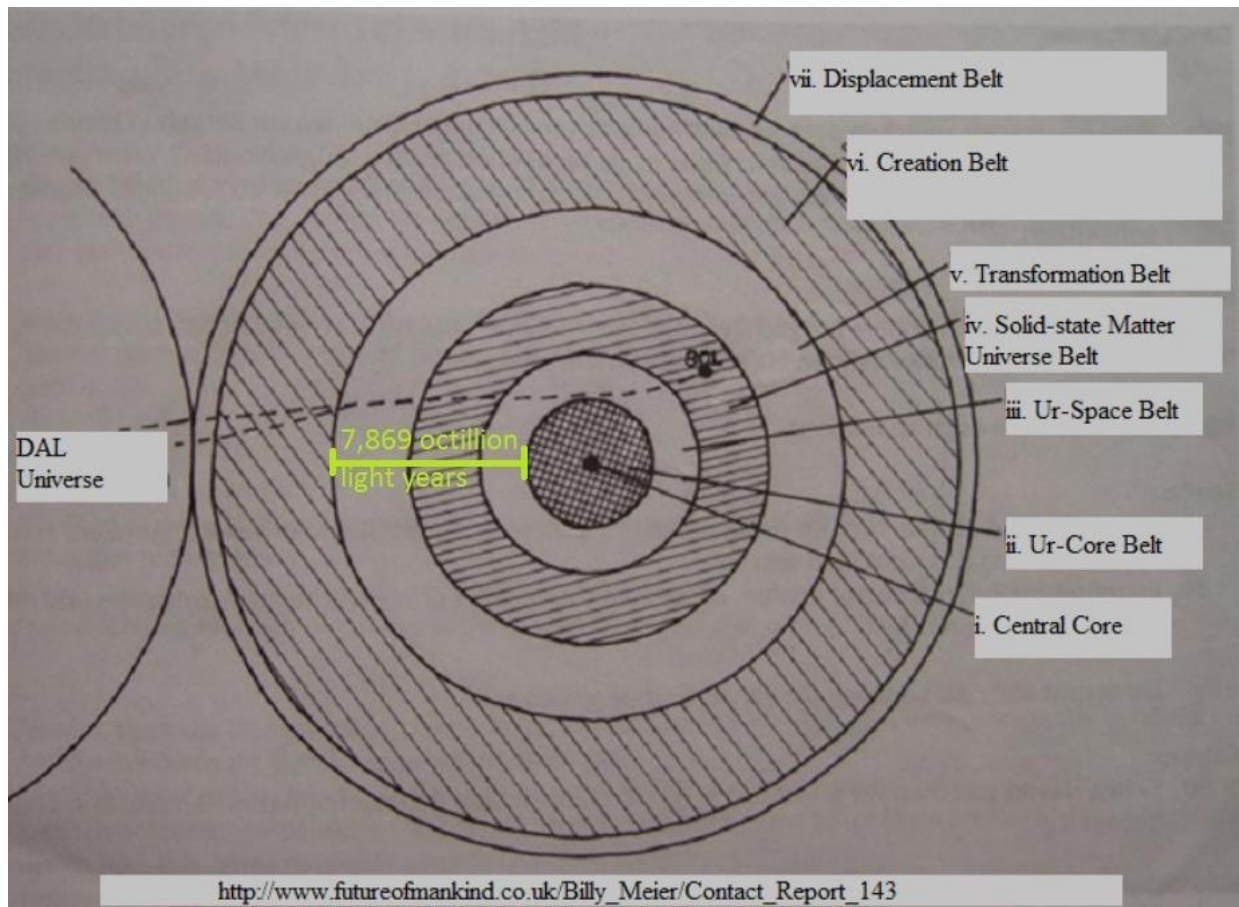
158. Like smoldering embers it glowed for four centuries, to conflagrate at a given moment as a wild, untamable blaze.



# 2.

Age and size of our Universe

46 trillion B.C. to 12 billion B.C.



[Note: Meier's dashed line representing this flight is also marked on the diagram above]

# Map of the 7 Layers of the Universe

CR 143/700

**Billy:**

This is simple, actually. The first question is this: what is the diameter of the entire Creation?

**Semjase:**

8. This had to come at some point, and you can save the remaining questions because I will certainly explain them to you in the answer of your question.

**Billy:**

As you wish. I'm listening.

**Semjase:**

9. To answer your question, I must be somewhat detailed:

10. The Universe is divided into seven units, i.e. rings or belts that, entirely together, form the whole Universe, and all of these rings are rotating against each other and have different diameters and an ovoid shape.

11. These seven rings, which we call belts, are the following:

12. i. Central Core,
- ii. Ur-Core Belt,
- iii. Ur-Space Belt,
- iv. Solid-state Matter Universe Belt,
- v. Transformation Belt,
- vi. Creation Belt, and
- vii. Displacement Belt,

And we also call the Creation Belt the Creation Matter Belt or the Expansion Belt, and the Displacement Belt, the last and extreme, embodies, according to your sense, a bumper belt.

13. Now, the Solid-state Universe is that part of the Universe in which the new births exist, so the nascent stars, etc. with all their life forms.

14. This real Solid-state Universe is calculated from the end of the Creation Ur-Core's outer wall up to the beginning of the outer wall of the Transformation Belt, which exhibits a half diameter of 7,869 octillion light-years and is, thus, the next largest belt after the Creation Belt.

15. In addition, the outer wall of the Transformation Belt is where this belt collides with the inner wall of the real Creation Belt, also known as the Expansion Belt or Creation Matter Belt.

16. So this is that space which embodies the Solid-state Universe and is so called because in these three areas, the coarse-material becomes existent and is existent, and the course-material becomes existent in the Transformation Belt only by a transformation from remains of the penetrating Creation Belt, which are converted into course-material from immaterial energy.

17. This is the real Solid-state Universe, which consists of the Transformation Belt, the Universe Belt, and the Ur-Space Belt.

18. In addition, the Transformation Belt exhibits such a gigantic mass and is the next largest belt to the Creation Belt because it is responsible for ensuring that in the space created by the Expansion Belt, the transformation of fine-material energies into course-material takes place, and at the same time, time itself appears and becomes existent.

19. Already in this Transformation Belt, time begins to run into the past, from which aging originates.

20. This means that in this Transformation Belt, chronons begin to exist, then are aging and becoming tachyons and are representing the past. By the way, tachyons may be proven by the terrestrial scientists in a short time.

21. At the same time, the speed also decreases from the Transformation Belt in an irregular manner but in a certain half-life.

22. The irregular decrease in speed, which amounts to 147 times the speed of light in its starting point and expansion point, comes about through mutually self-influencing and different time streams that have already changed in their speed.

23. In the interior center of the Universe is the real Ur-Core, which grows with each fall-back of the Creation, so of the whole Universe, doubling itself in size.

24. Thus, the Ur-Core will be twice as large with the next fall-back as it is today.

25. From this Ur-Core, referring to the energy field resting in the Ur-Space Belt, which is the fallen-back Creation, new energies form for the renewed expansion to the next universe, whereby at the end of the slumber time, a new Big Bang takes place and a new expansion creates a new universe, generally all things of a much more refined form, which means that all coarse-material will not be so stable any more as in this Universe.

26. The Ur-Space Belt itself is that part of the Universe from which the expansion of the Creation occurs, in which the Creation energy also slumbers and, on the other hand, after every fall-back, develops itself and takes up new fundamental forces from the Ur-Core, just to expand again through a renewed Big Bang.

27. Of course, the dimension of the Ur-Space Belt also grows from fall-back to fall-back because through every expansion of the Universe and through the associated unchangeable effects and the extreme expansion that again follows contraction, the mass of the entire Creation grows, always doubling itself in size.

28. So thus, it becomes evident from this that in the becoming and passing of the Universe, a cycle of Big Bang expansion – contraction – Big Bang expansion, etc. is arranged.

29. Now, the Central core embodies that belt which consists of the real Ur-Matter, which carries out its existence as generative material and life material of a pure, spiritual form, as real idea energy, created from an Ur-Creation, by whose strength alone this Universe was able to create itself.

30. This Central core resembles an immense and continually loading accumulator block, which exhibits a magnetic energy that is immeasurable to us up to now, which binds the existing Universe to itself and prevents too great of an expansion.

31. This power guarantees that with the start of approximately 47 trillion years of expansion, the expansion speed starts to decrease from 147 times the speed of light and slowly drops

until the expansion comes to a halt after 155,520 trillion years and, thus, begins the fall-back, the contraction.

32. Thus, the Central core forms the real power and life center, while the Ur-Core can be seen as a real energy storage.

33. But this Central core, the Ur-Core and the Ur-Space, are only an infinitesimally small fraction of the size of the whole Universe.

34. The most gigantic belt is embodied by the Creation Belt, which further spreads itself into the gaps of the surrounding universes and creates a new Universal space.

35. This Creation Belt is the real Creation and the Creation center, while the Central core, with its diameter of seven light-years, as well as the Ur-Space Belt, with its half diameter\* of 103 trillion light-years, and the Ur-Core Belt, with its half diameter of 103.5 trillion light-years, represent those structures known as the Universe's Central Sun and the Universe's Central Galaxy, respectively.

36. In addition, the Central core represents the central sun of the Universe, while the Ur-Space and the Ur-Core carry out their existence as a central universe-galaxy.

37. Now, the outermost belt, with its half diameter of 14 million light-years, which we do not count with the actual Universe, is the Displacement Belt.

38. This has the task of displacing outwardly and against adjacent universes and against the nothing-space of the Absolute Absolutum, so to speak, as the ramming force, which pushes everything away from itself and displaces outwardly, so that, after knocking against it and before pressing itself behind it, it can provide the Universe the necessary space for expansion and, therefore, the expansion itself.

# 3.

---

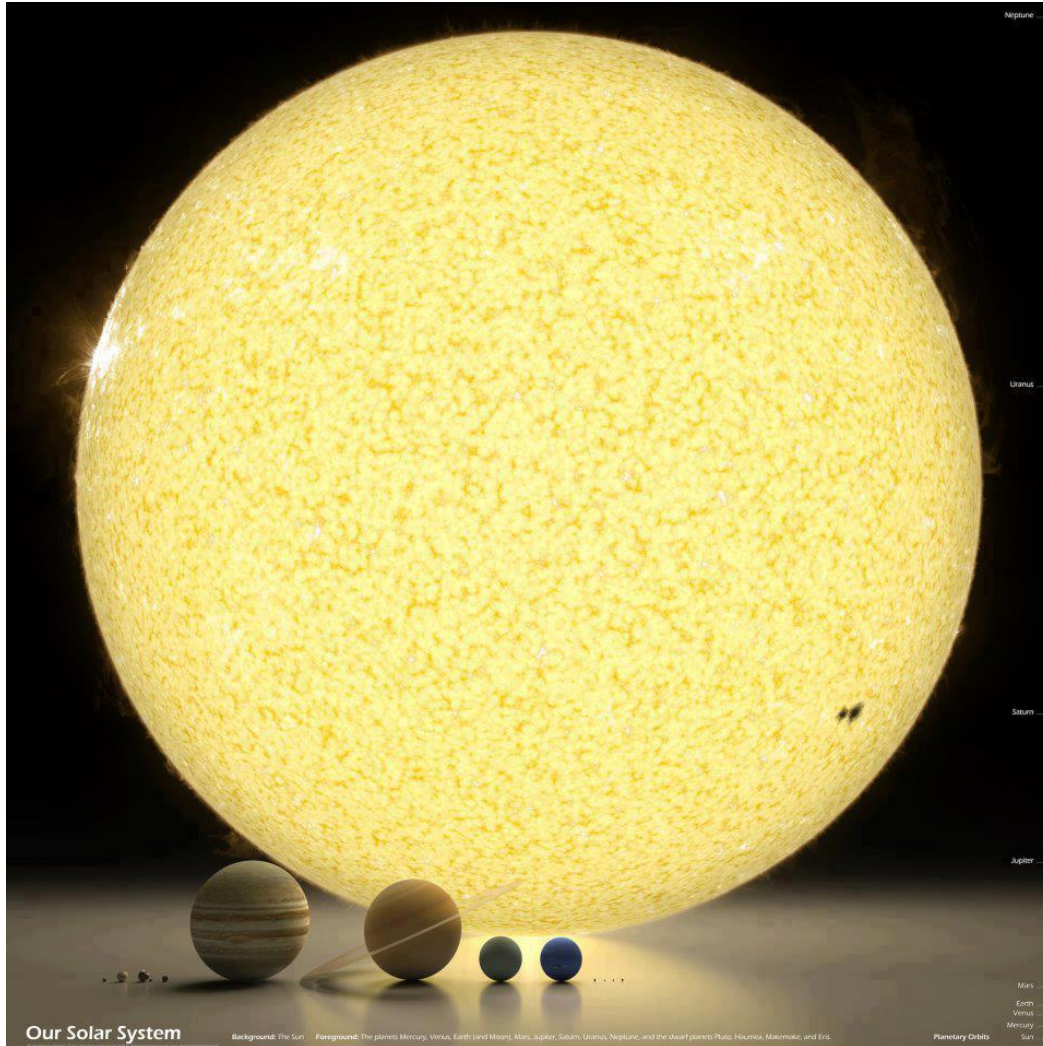
Extraterrestrial Visitation      230,000 B.C. to Present

159. It was about 230,000 years ago by Earth's time, when the liberation war broke out.
160. Evil battles covered many planets and much was destroyed.
161. A scientist named Asael took the opportunity to make himself independent and flee.
162. Secretly, he was able take possession of a large fleet of spaceships, to man them and to escape under heavy fighting activity.
163. With 183 Great Spacers and 250 Explorer class ships with a total of 360,000 people on board, he fled from his home system.



Ptaah's Great Spacer near Jupiter

164. For years they moved restlessly through the vastness of space, until one day they found a sun system which offered them living possibilities, far away from their home system.
165. Three hundred years passed since their occupation of the planet, until they created a new humanity.
166. Then they settled two more planets of their new home system, to then again travel through the Universe in exploration.
167. Through this they came upon the system of the Earth's sun.



168. They came down on three different planets here, namely on Earth, on Malona and on Mars, and started to build a new culture.

169. But the planets were still quite inhospitable and often hostile.

170. So, they abandoned the planets and only visited them from time to time.

171. When intelligent life first started to move on the second planet, the Earth, they came back and lived there.

172. As it is human nature, however, power struggles broke out, and they left the Earth.

173. From the new home planet, Earth's development was constantly monitored and expeditions were made every year.

174. From time to time there were always new attempts to colonize the planet.

175. Individuals were also deported to Earth and simply left to their fate, without any technology or help.

176. They wasted away and became wild and beastly.

177. Then finally the day came, when the great step was finally dared.

178. A certain culture was built on Earth, which lasted for several thousand years.
179. But once again the thirst for power broke out, and everything was destroyed.
180. So the Earth fell back to its old existence.
181. It took a few thousands of years more until a new attempt was made, but this time not in the sense of an actual expedition:
182. On the home planet dissension broke out again, because once again the scientists set themselves up as gods and struck the peoples into bondage.
183. From this resulted that a group of dissenting scientists and other people banded together and took possession of several spaceships.
184. About 70,000 human beings escaped and settled on Earth.
185. Their supreme leader Pelegon was freely recognized by all as a JHWH [King of Wisdom] and held a strict rule.
186. He had two hundred sub-leaders, each of which was responsible for a specific field of knowledge.
187. They were sub-gods, so to speak, and were also called Guardians. ["guardian angels"]
188. On the home planet, war broke out and much was destroyed once again.
189. However, the people finally reached freedom and peace.
190. This has remained so ever since and it will never change again either.
191. That was around 50,000 years ago according to terrestrial chronology.
192. Only on the Earth, things were not always so peaceful, and many mistakes were committed.
193. And through one of those mistakes were the first human races of Earth created, whose descendants still live today and are about to commit the same mistakes that their ancestors have.
- Billy:**
- That is completely fantastic, Semjase. But how did it all go from there? I am really anxious to know.
- Semjase:**
194. I really believe you are, but I can't tell you anything else today because my time is up.
195. You shall hear more about it the next time.

## Pelegon, Arus, Semjasa, and other "Gods"

CR 009/700

### Semjase

115. At our fifth contact, we ended the history of mankind where some 50,000 years ago in Earth chronology, our home world found peace and liberty.
116. Shortly before this time, 70,000 human beings fled under the leadership of [Pelegon](#).

117. In spacecraft which they took by force, they fled through the cosmos and settled here on Earth.



118. Under Pelegon were 200 sub leaders, scientists, competent in their special fields of knowledge.
119. By these, and others, Pelegon was unanimously acknowledged as "King of Wisdom" (IHWH/Ischwisch/God) and regarded as such.
120. In the course of millenniums, they constructed great cities and inhabited all the continents of Earth.
121. Regrettably this went well for only a narrow 10,000 years, until desires for power and control prevailed once more, and a deadly war raged over all the earth.
122. Without exception all was destroyed, and only a few thousand human beings survived (on Earth) while others fled once more into the cosmos and settled far away worlds.
123. For 7,000 years none returned to Earth, and the humans left behind degenerated and became completely wild.
124. Then descendants of those who had settled on faraway worlds returned.



125. They were again under the leadership of an IHWH (Ischwisch), under whose command they built on Atlantis\* and Mu.
126. They built huge cities on each of the two separate continents.
127. For thousands of years they lived in friendship and peace, until a few scientists were again overcome by the old thirst for might and power, and tried to seize the government.
128. But having tired of wars, the nations rose up against them, and they occupied spaceships and fled into cosmic space; that being some 15,000 years ago in Earth chronology.



129. For two millennia, they and their descendants lived in a neighboring solar system.
130. Two millennia during which they had become very evil and only maintained order under strictest control.
131. By mutation and their sciences, they extended their lifespans to some thousands of years.
132. Overcome by their thirst for power, they left their world about 13,000 years ago and returned to Earth.
  
133. Their highest leader was the scientist "ARUS", who was also called "The Barbarian"...
134. Like the IHWH 40,000 years before, he also had 200 leaders and sub leaders, who were competent in special fields of science.
135. In two groups, they settled in the high north and the present Florida of North America, while they continuously attacked Atlantis and Mu in wars.
136. In only a few millennia after their occupation of Earth bases, they succeeded in destroying (the civilizations of) Atlantis and Mu completely.
137. The few survivors went into servitude, while many great scientists were able to flee, and return to their home worlds in the Plejares.
138. But centuries before this point in time, the intruders boasted of their conquest of Earth, and IHWH ARUS led a severe and bloody regime.
139. Still his sub-leaders assumed for themselves many things and became more and more independent.
  
140. Within only three decades they had gone far in their own decision making, even though they feared the punishments of the IHWH ARUS.
141. They advocated a codex, to under all circumstances maintain their own race and not allow it to fall to mutations away from themselves.
142. In a forbidden manner and secretly, they went out and caught wild Earth creatures and mutations who were distant descendants of former human beings from cosmic space.

143. Wild and beautiful female beings were tamed and mated with by the sub-leaders who called themselves "Sons of Heaven".
144. Each, according to his own race, created mutated beings, completely new forms of life, who were of dwarf like stature, gigantic or animal-like.
  
145. Semjasa, the highest leader of the sub-leaders, mated with an EVA, a female being, who was still mostly human-like and also rather beautiful (in feature and form).
146. The descendent of this act was of male sex and a human being of good form.
147. Semjasa called him "ADAM", which was a word meaning "Earth human being".
148. A similar breeding produced a female, and in later years they were mated to each other.
149. Meanwhile, others similar had been produced, who formed groups and tribes.
150. From these, present Earth mankind developed...
  
151. IHWH ARUS, angered by these activities, seized his sub-leaders, when he could catch them, and killed or exiled them.
152. In time he changed his mind and recognized a new power he could exercise over the Earth beings.
153. With newly appointed sub-leaders and guard angels, he brought three human races under his control.
154. These were the ancestors of those who today are known as "Indians"; then the (fair-skinned) inhabitants who had settled around the Black Sea; and the third were the Gypsies along the south of the Mediterranean Sea, who were called Hebrews. .
155. Through his guard-angels, IHWH ARUS subjected these races and forced them under his control.
156. As the highest ruler over them, he allowed himself to become venerated and adored.
157. He allowed them to venerate him above The Creation itself, and his sub-leaders as assistant creators.
158. He imposed harsh and severe laws demanding the blood of the guilty.
159. His son "JEHAV", who took over his dominion was little better for he too, as IHWH, demanded only blood and death from the three enslaved races.
160. The later descendants of these GODS became more humane and developed a degree of spirituality.
161. Their spiritual evolution changed their minds and they decided to leave the developments of the earth beings to their natural course, and retired to their home-world, so they left the Earth and returned as peaceful creatures to the Plejares, where their own mankind had reached advanced states.
162. United, we live together today and are an allied population in peace and liberty.
163. This is the essential that is important for Earth beings to know that the Plejaran visiting earth feel that they have vested interests here coming over from their own belligerent and often chaotic past, and, perceiving yet another atomic devastation by the scientists' new ascendancy, a legacy to us from their own history, seek to head it off if possible.

### **Semjase:**

29. Your earthly chronology is not very accurate, and it is only halfway oriented towards the facts.

30. Even your own reckonings don't exactly match, though they are the most accurate which have ever been calculated by a human being on Earth.

31. Your calculations vary only by the small amount of around 200 years, whereas the calculations of your scientists and researchers reveal gaps of several thousand years.

32. A fact which you can recalculate at any time based on my data, which I will give to you here.

33. Many researchers on Earth have been trying from time immemorial to work out the exact time of the flood known to you from the Bible, but without any success worth mentioning.

34. According to the current Christian chronology, the flood took place exactly 10079 years ago. (10119 counted from 2015)

35. It was triggered by a global catastrophe of cosmic origin, as a gigantic comet threw the Earth out of its orbit and changed its orbital period and direction of rotation.

36. At the time a day on Earth amounted to more than 40 hours, and the sun did not rise from the east as it does today.

37. Such orbital period and rotation direction changes have stricken the Earth twice after the flood, but they have not brought such devastating disasters as the ones caused by the said flood.

38. The last catastrophe of this kind took place 3500 years ago, of which however, I will still speak later.

39. The flood of 10079 years ago (based on the year 1975) was caused by a gigantic comet, which has already caused immense damage, and which pulls through the Universe from time immemorial.

40. We call it the "Destroyer", and we know it has been racing through space for millions of years.

41. According to your chronology, this dangerous comet has an orbital period of 575,5 years, and on the year 2255 of your chronology it will once again pass very dangerously through the area of the Earth, if its course is not changed through any cosmic circumstances or by our planned efforts, or even destroyed by us.

42. The last passage of this comet took place 295 years ago (counting from 1975), and precisely on the year 1680.

43. 10079 years ago this gigantic comet, which was created through a natural cosmic catastrophe, came very close to the area of the Earth and almost destroyed it.

44. Only the knowledge and abilities of our ancestors, who had settled on Earth and generated their descendants here, prevented the dire end.

45. Even on the subsequent millennia the gigantic comet was always a great threat for the Earth - and it will still remain so until it is finally destroyed or diverted. [updated: Destroyer no longer a threat, but Apophis is]

46. The last great catastrophe that came out of this comet took place around 3500 years ago, as I mentioned earlier.

47. To be precise it was 3453 years ago in your chronology.

48. Through this comet an event occurred which is very rare in the Universe, namely a planet transplantation:
49. Through the enormous power of this gigantic comet, on a planetary system very far from the SOL system, a planet on the first stages of developing life was thrown out of its orbit and sent out into space, on a parallel trajectory to the destructive giant comet.
50. For over 130 years this planet followed far behind the giant, only infinitely slowly deviating from this path.
51. Then, 3453 years ago, the Destroyer came into the Earth's solar system, and through its gigantic forces it forced the planetary orbits into disarray.
52. As it passed by the Earth, it wrapped it in its huge tail and shook it very hard.
53. Huge storms and volcanic eruptions were the result.
54. People and animals died in large masses, mountains were moved and the ocean depths changed.
55. On the Mediterranean sea, the magma walls of the Santorini volcano were torn down low and large quantities of water entered it.
56. This caused a huge disaster, because the volcano exploded as a result and destroyed the island.
57. The explosion produced a gigantic storm surge which grew to 2000 meters up in the sky, and swept across the sea like a primeval monster.
58. Everything was killed and crushed by it, and the water turned blood red.
59. In Egypt, this storm surge flooded vast areas and gave rise to all sorts of plagues, while the flood wave returned and raced northeastward across the sea, to the eastern shore of the sea in present-day Syria, to destroy wide areas and every port city.
60. The comet still shot through the Earth's solar system, round the sun and back into space, to return 575.5 years later.
61. The planet which, carried along, had slowly been following in its wake, and which had approximately the same size as the Earth, passed by it at a distance of around 600,000 kilometers, and was captured by the attraction of the sun.
62. Due to its gigantic force it forced the new planet into an orbit between its nearest satellites, namely between Mercury and Earth.
63. And since then, this "transplanted" and "foreign" planet has been known to the Earth people, who call it Venus. [Venus was torn from its orbit around Uranus according to CR 150]

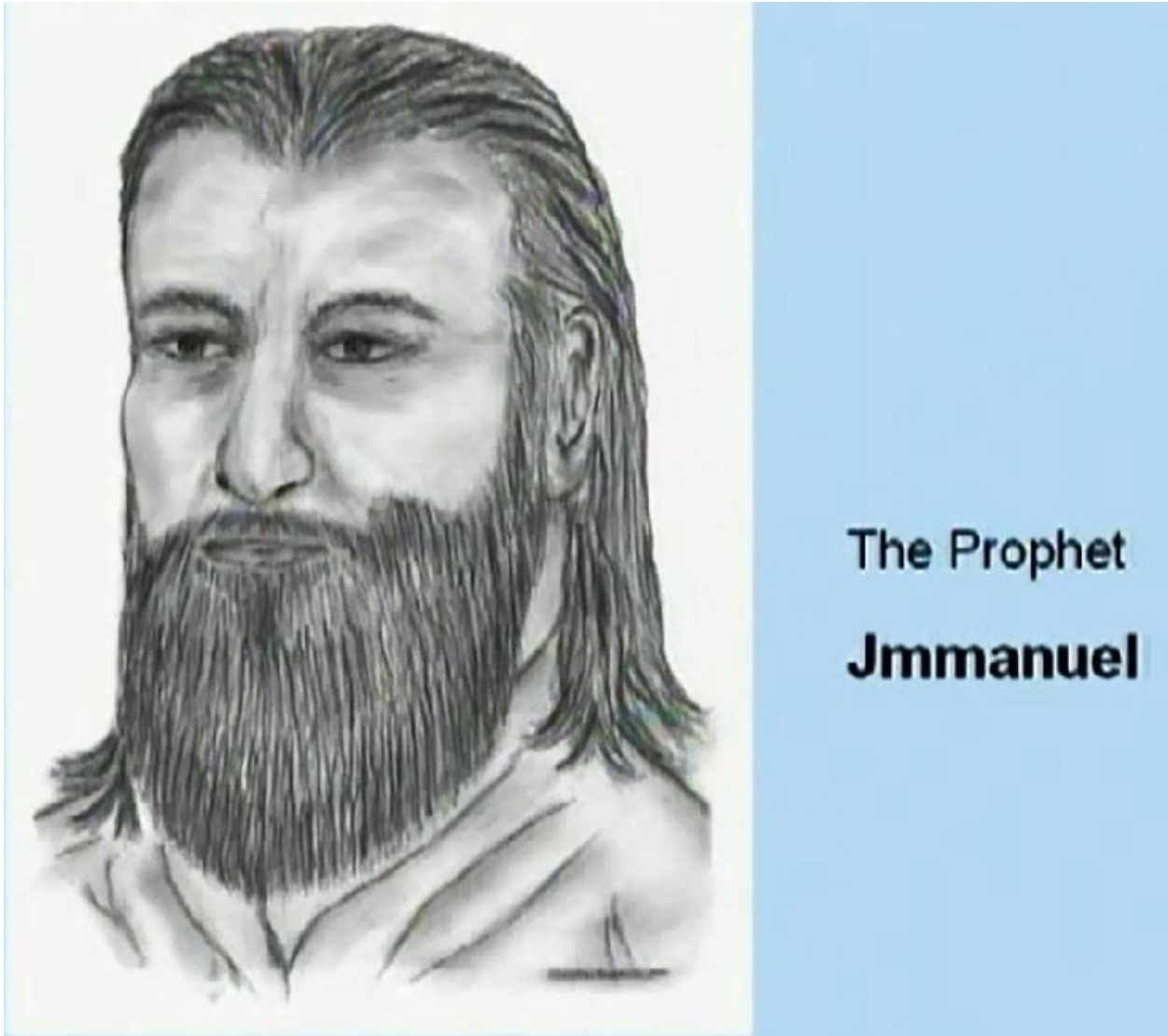


# 4.

---

The human named Jmmanuel

February 3<sup>rd</sup>, 2 B.C. to May 9<sup>th</sup>, 111 A.D.



(Note: The following contains excerpts from an older translation, but a new and final translation is now available. This is only to give you an idea of what information comes from this ancient document. The author of the document was Judas Ischkerioth, and you can tell which version is the final translation by the spelling of the name.)

## The Discovery Of The Talmud

In 1963 a Swiss born man named Eduard Albert Meier, who the world now knows as 'Billy Meier', and his ex-Greek-Orthodox priest friend Isa Rashid took an afternoon walk along a roadway a little to the South of the Old City of Jerusalem. And during that afternoon walk Albert Meier happened to glance upwards and spied a small opening in the ground that took his interest.

Finding himself curious Albert Meier took a torch-light from his backpack and examined the opening, which was found to continue inwards. And so, Albert and his friend Isa Rashid dug out enough of the surrounding earth to allow them to gain entrance to some sort of chamber.

What they both found after crawling inside was an old tomb in a state of disrepair and half-filled with earth. However, after clearing more of the soil away Albert Meier and Isa Rashid discovered a package beneath a flat rock, which they took back to Isa Rashid's home to examine. The package was said to be about 60 cm long and 25 cm wide, and was found to hold four separate rolls of Aramaic writings which took the name of 'The Talmud Of Immanuel'.

Luckily Isa Rashid had some Palestinian background in his family, and so he found he could read the old Aramaic text. And the first thing that Isa Rashid noticed was that the title page showed that Judas Iscariot had authored this collection of Spiritual Knowledges on behalf of his Teacher and Guide who was named Immanuel<sup>1</sup>. Isa Rashid also noted extra-terrestrial links within 'The Talmud', as it was made clear that that real father of the Biblical Adam was named Semjasa, who was a 'distant traveller' from the far reaches of Mankind's Universe, and an aid to 'El' [or 'God'].

It became very clear to both Isa Rashid and Albert Meier that this collection of Ancient Scrolls, much like 'The Book of Enoch' and other so-called 'apocryphal' writings, was going to be considered 'heretical' because of its content: which strongly contradicted the 'popular' Biblical teachings of the later-day Established Churches. Not only were extra-terrestrial links presented in 'The Talmud', but it was also made clear that

---

<sup>1</sup> Pronounced 'Immanuel'. And who the Established Churches later erroneously named 'Jesus'.

Judas Iscariot was actually the friend, student and official scribe/recorder of the Master Jmmanuel. The Scrolls also stated that Judas Iscariot never did spite his friend and teacher Jmmanuel in the run-up to the Biblical crucifixion event, as the real culprit of that venomous act was a man named Juda Ihariot, who was the son of Simeon, the Pharisee.

## **The Translation**

Because of the nature of the revelations made clear in the teachings of 'The Talmud', Isa Rashid offered to translate the document in secret, in the hope that the finished version could be made available to the world. Also interestingly, and prophetically, Albert Meier had already been told seven years before co-discovering 'The Talmud Of Jmmanuel' that he was destined to become the man that would make it available to the world.

Anyway, Isa Rashid spent a few months checking the highlights of 'The Talmud' and imparting them to his friend Albert Meier. And then Isa Rashid began a formal translation in August 1963 into German [Albert Meier's native language], whilst Albert Meier continued onwards to Mehrauli India to train under a Hindu Guru and to further his own spiritual knowledges.

And after a year in India Albert Meier continued onwards <sup>2</sup> and journeyed to Turkey, where he met a Greek lady named Kalliope Zafiriou in 1965. And who became his travelling companion in Asia, and later his wife and the mother of Albert's three children when they came to the town of Hinwil in Switzerland to make a home together.

Meanwhile Isa Rashid worked on the German translation of 'The Talmud Of Jmmanuel', which he completed up to the 36<sup>th</sup> Chapter, and which he posted in 1970 in two separate packages to an address in Switzerland that had been the home of Albert Meier's parents. Amazingly, although Albert Meier's parents were no longer living at *that* particular house, in 1974 the postal office at Neuthal <sup>3</sup> forwarded the two packets onto him. And in the same 'round-about' manner Albert Meier also received a personal letter from Isa Rashid that spoke about the translation project becoming 'known

---

<sup>2</sup> During a twelve year spiritual quest Albert Meier had travelled to forty-two different countries.

<sup>3</sup> Which was very close to the town of Hinwil where Albert Meier was living with Kalliope.

to certain authorities'<sup>4</sup> which resulted in him fleeing from Jerusalem to a refugee camp in Lebanon along with his family. However, Isa Rashid's presence also became known to the Israeli authorities and the refugee camp was bombed during an Israeli air-raid<sup>5</sup>. And this air-raid forced Isa Rashid to flee again to Baghdad *without* The Scrolls, where he had posted his final letter to Albert Meier.

Sadly in 1976 Albert Meier learned that Isa Rashid and his entire family were assassinated in Baghdad shortly after posting that last letter.

## **Who Really Wrote The Talmud Of Jmmanuel?**

Well, most the body of 'The Talmud' was penned by Jmmanuel's official 'scribe' Judas Iscarioth during the life and times leading up to, and following, the crucifixion event.

Though to trace the point when 'The Talmud' was originally finalised, we will need to examine what some people believe to be more controversial aspects of the Master Jmmanuel's life, which takes our investigation to the tomb of Joseph of Arimathea, and then onwards into India.

And here comes some more of the so-called 'apocrypha', in that 'The Talmud Of Jmmanuel' makes it very clear that the Master Jmmanuel ['Jesus'] *never did* die on The Cross. He only ever fell into a trance-like condition, due to the Arch-Angel Gabriel twinning with Jmmanuel's body to induce a death-like stupor. And inside the tomb of Joseph of Arimathea, Jmmanuel was revived by a team of Hindu healers before He set off to India to continue with His Teachings.

In-fact it is believed by many scholars that the full story was only ever completed in India in the early second century. Also, there is a great deal

---

<sup>4</sup> In the letter Isa Rashid sent, he stated that he had been 'persecuted by two different groups, both Christians and Jews, which was to be anticipated, because the rolls are not favourable towards either religion'. The letter was headed 'Baghdad, September 14.9.1974'.

<sup>5</sup> There was a series of raids during June 18-20, in 1974. These were Israeli air raids upon several refugee camps in South-West Lebanon, 'reported' to be in retaliation for a guerrilla incursion into Chamir in Northern Israel on June 13th. It is believed that the June 18th raid was designed to eliminate 'The Scrolls', and that the raids upon the several other refugee camps on the following two days [June 19-20] were intended to divert attention away from the real reason for the first raid.



of evidence stating that after Jmmanuel's *genuine* death in the Kashmir region in early 2<sup>nd</sup> century, that 'The Scrolls' were carried back to the Palestinian or Anatolian region by Jmmanuel's oldest son Joseph. And Joseph evidently released a second copy of 'The Teachings' somewhere in that region, since that copy found its way into the hands of the apostle Matthew<sup>6</sup>.

However, Joseph also preserved and hid the original Rolls within the tomb of Joseph of Arimathea, just south of the Old City of Jerusalem. And there they lay until Albert Meier and Isa Rashid re-discovered them in 1963.

Let's also be aware that it is made clear in 'The Talmud' that 'The Teachings' were originally written down by Judas Iscariot who travelled with Jmmanuel to India *after* the crucifixion, along with Judas-Thomas [Jmmanuel's brother] and Mother Mary.

And so, to answer my original question which was centred around "who wrote The Talmud", what we find is that it was mostly written by Judas who was present at all of Jmmanuel's lectures both *before* the crucifixion event, and *after* Jmmanuel travelled and taught in India. Though it also seems very clear to me that Jmmanuel's oldest son Joseph added the 'final touches' to the pages, and also made at least one other copy which became known as 'The Book Of Mathew'.

# THE TALMUD OF JMMANUEL

## Chapter 1 - The Genealogy of Jmmanuel

**1.** This is the book and arcanum of Jmmanuel, who is called "the one with godly knowledge" who is the son of Joseph, grandson of Jacob, a distant descendant of David. David was a descendant of Abram [Abraham], whose genealogy traces back to Adam, the father of a lineage of terrestrial humans.

Adam was begotten by Semjasa, the leader of the celestial sons who were the guardian angels of god, the great ruler of the travellers from afar<sup>7</sup>.

**2.** Semjasa, the celestial son and guardian angel of god, the great ruler of the voyagers who travelled here through vast expanses of the universe, took a terrestrial woman and begot Adam, the father of the white human population.

**3.** Adam took for himself an Earth wife and begot Seth.

**4.** Seth begot Enos.

**5.** Enos begot Akjbeel.

**6.** Akjbeel begot Aruseak.

**7.** Aruseak begot Kenan.

**8.** Kenan begot Mahalaleel.

**9.** Mahalaleel begot Urakjbameel.

**10.** Urakjbameel begot Jared.

**11.** Jared begot Henoch.

**12.** Henoch begot Methusalah.

**13.** Methusalah begot Lamech.

...

---

<sup>7</sup> The title "god" is not capitalized unless it refers to the Judeo-Christian God [The Talmud Of Jmmanuel].

**81.** Joseph was the husband of Mary, the mother of Immanuel, who was impregnated by a distant descendant of the celestial son, Rasiel, who was the guardian angel of the secret.

**82.** When Joseph heard of Mary's secret impregnation by a descendant of the celestial sons from the lineage of Rasiel, behold, he was filled with wrath and thought of leaving Mary before he would be married to her before the people.

**83.** While Joseph was thinking in this manner, behold, a guardian angel, sent by Gabriel, the celestial son who had impregnated Mary, appeared and said:

**84.** "Joseph, Mary is betrothed to you, and you are to become her spouse; do not leave her, because the fruit of her womb is chosen for a great purpose. Marry her in all openness, so that you may be husband and wife before the people.

**85.** "Behold, the impregnation of Mary occurred eleven thousand years after the procreation of Adam through the celestial son Semjasa, to fulfil the word of god, the ruler of those who travelled from afar, who conveyed these words through the prophet Isaiah:

**86.** "Behold, a virgin will be impregnated by a celestial son before she is married to a man before the people.

**87.** "They will name the fruit of her womb Immanuel, which translated means 'the one with godly knowledge,' as a symbol and honour to god. Through god's power and providential care the Earth was made to bear intelligent human life when the celestial sons, the travellers from the far reaches of the universe, mated with the women of Earth.

**88.** "Behold, god and his followers came far from the depths of space, where they delivered themselves from a strong bondage, and created here a new human race and home with the early women of this Earth.

### Chapter 3 - John The Baptist

1. In due course, John the Baptist came to the edge of the wilderness and preached at the banks of the Jordan.
2. John the Baptist preached of baptism in accordance with the old laws of god, according to which the way to knowledge was to be prepared.
3. He preached that god's laws shall be followed because he is the sole ruler of this human lineage.
4. He preached that above god, however, stands Creation, the source of the worlds, universes and all living creatures.
5. And so he taught that the genderless Creation is the mystery of all mysteries; death and life, light and darkness, being and non-being.
6. And so he taught once again that god, the lord and ruler of this human lineage and of those who travelled from afar, the celestial sons, holds Creation in high esteem.

...

29. So John consented and baptized him.
30. When Immanuel had been baptized, he soon came out of the water of the Jordan, and behold, a metallic light fell from the sky and rushed over the Jordan.
31. Consequently they all fell on their faces and pressed them into the sand while a voice from the metallic light spoke:

**32.** "This is my beloved son with whom I am well pleased. He will be the king of truth, through which terrestrial humans shall rise as wise ones.

**33.** Behold, after these words Jmmanuel entered into the metallic light, which climbed into the sky, surrounded by fire and smoke, and passed over the lifeless sea, as the singing of the metallic light soon faded away.

**34.** After that, Jmmanuel was no longer seen for forty days and nights.

...

## Chapter 4 - Jmmanuel's Arcanum

1. From this day on, Jmmanuel no longer lived among the sons and daughters of these Earth humans.
2. Jmmanuel was lifted up from the Earth, and no one knew where he had been taken or what had happened to him.
3. But then he was set down by the metallic light between North and West, in a place where the guardian angels had received guidelines by which they were to evaluate the site for the chosen ones.
4. Thus, he lived for forty days and nights between the winds of the North and the West, where he received the arcanum of knowledge.
5. During this instruction period he spent his days with the wise saints of god and the guardian angels, the celestial sons.
6. They taught him the wisdom of knowledge.
7. They taught him about the dominion of god over terrestrial humans and over his celestial sons.
8. They also explained to him the omnipotence of the Creation of the universes.
9. They also taught him about the immortality of the spirit through rebirth.
10. There he saw the initial forefathers, the saints of ancient times, who were the celestial sons and the fathers of the terrestrial humans.

...

**37.** "You will be misunderstood and denounced, because Earth humans are still ignorant and addicted to delusionary beliefs.

**38.** "They believe that god is Creation itself and not the ruler of the celestial sons and these human lineages.

**39.** "Earth people attribute to him the omnipotence of Creation and glorify him as Creation itself.

**40.** "But god is a human being, like all the celestial sons and the terrestrial humans, except that he is vastly greater in consciousness than they are.

**41.** "Creation, however, is of immeasurably higher standing than god, the lord over the celestial sons and terrestrial humans, because Creation is the immeasurable enigma.

**42.** "Immanuel, you will also be slandered as god and as his only begotten son, and you, too, will be equated with the mysterious Creation.

**43.** "Do not heed these false teachings, however, because millennia will pass before the people of these human lineages are capable of recognizing the truth.

**44.** "Much human blood will be shed because of you, including your own and that of countless generations.

**45.** "Notwithstanding, fulfil your mission as the king of wisdom, as the son of Gabriel, the celestial son.

**48.** "Hence, following the fulfilment of your mission, centuries and two millennia will pass before the truth of the knowledge you brought to the people will be recognized and disseminated by a few humans.

**49.** "Not until the time of space-travelling machines will the truth break through and gradually shake the false teachings that you are the son of god or Creation.

**50.** "And this will be the time when we celestial sons begin to reveal ourselves anew to Earth humans, when they will have become knowing and will threaten the structure of the heavens with their acquired power."

**51.** Thus they spoke, the celestial sons between the North and the West, before bringing Jmmanuel in the metallic light back to Israel, to the land of Galilee.



**8.** "If you do not know how to pray directly to the almighty power of the spirit, make use of something sacred by which you can reach the spirit.

**9.** "But be never like the ignorant, the hypocrites, the idol worshippers and the selfish, who worship something sacred in the belief that the omnipotence of the spirit dwells in it.

**10.** "Be aware, however, that the almighty power of the spirit always dwells within you regardless of your usage of a sacred object or place.

**11.** "Therefore pray as one who knows; thus you should pray as follows:

**12.** "'My spirit, you exist within omnipotence.

**13.** "'May your name be holy.

**14.** "'May your kingdom incarnate itself within me.

**15.** "'May your power unfold itself within me, on Earth and in the heavens.

**16.** "'Give me today my daily bread, that I may recognize my wrongdoings and the truth.

**17.** "'And lead me not into temptation and confusion, but deliver me from error.

**18.** "'For yours is the kingdom within me and the power and the knowledge forever. Amen.

**8.** However, at the same time it transpired that the writings, in which Judas Iscariot had reported on the teachings of Immanuel, were stolen from him. So he told Immanuel about it.

**9.** But he spoke, "Truly, truly, I say to you, Judas Iscariot, you will have to suffer even greater evils than the mere loss of your writings about my teachings and my life.

**10.** "For over two thousand years you will be wrongly accused of betraying me, because Simeon the Pharisee wants it so.

**11.** "But his son, Juda Iscariot, is the real culprit; like his father, Simeon Iscariot, he is a Pharisee who seeks my life.

**12.** "It is he who stole the writings from you and brought them to the scribes and Pharisees, so they could thereby judge me and put me to death.

**13.** "He received seventy pieces of silver for your writings and will receive another thirty when he makes it possible to hand me over to the executors.

**14.** "Truly, I say to you, he will certainly succeed in this, and for two times a thousand years you will innocently have to pay the penalty for it; consequently you will become a martyr.

**15.** "But write down my teachings and my life story another time, for the time will come, in two times a thousand years, when your writings will be revealed.

**42.** "The spirit of a person is not a human product but is a part of Creation given to humans. It must be made knowledgeable and perfected,

**43.** "so that it proceeds to become one with Creation, since Creation, too, lives in constant growth.

**44.** "Creation is timeless, and so is the human spirit.

**45.** "The teaching of this knowledge is extensive and not simple, but it is the way to life that is diverse in its nature.

**46.** "The human life is destined for perfection of the spirit, in order that life be lived in fulfilment thereof.

**47.** "Even when humans burden themselves with mistakes, they act according to a law of Creation, because they learn from them and gather insight and knowledge, whereby they develop their spirits, and through their spirits' strength they are able to act.

**48.** "Without making mistakes it is impossible, therefore, to gather the logic, insight, knowledge, love and wisdom necessary to develop the spirit.

**49.** "Truly, I say to you, the teachings of the chief priests, Pharisees and scribes are erroneous and false when they tell you that a mistake would be punished by god or Creation when, in fact, the mistake serves the insight and knowledge, and hence the progress, of the spirit.

**50.** "Therefore there is no punishable mistake, if it serves the insight, knowledge and progress of the spirit; likewise, there is no inheritable mistake or punishment in this world or another world.

**31.** But when the Pharisees heard that Jmmanuel had silenced the Sadducees, they gathered and deliberated.

**32.** And one among them, a scribe, tested him by asking, Jmmanuel, which is the foremost commandment in the law?"

**33.** Jmmanuel asked in return, "Whose law are you thinking of, the law of the emperor, or are you thinking of the law of god, or are you thinking of the law of Creation?"

**34.** The scribe said, "I am thinking of the laws of all three."

**35.** But Jmmanuel said, "The highest directive in the law of Creation is this: Achieve the wisdom of knowledge, so that you may wisely follow the laws of Creation.

**36.** "But the highest commandment of the law of god is this: You shall honour god as the ruler of the three human lineages and obey his laws, for he is their king of wisdom and a good and just counselor.

**37.** "And the highest command of the laws of the emperor is this: You shall be obedient to the emperor, follow his laws and give to him the tithe, because he is the ruler over the people and their guardian and protector

**38.** "These are the foremost and greatest commandments in the laws of the three, as applied to their categories.

**39.** "But the other directive, equal to the first, is this: You shall consider only Creation as omnipotent, for it alone is constant in all things and therein is timeless.

**3.** "The Israelite people trespass against life and the truth, and they built this city on human blood. These people are divided into Israelites, who call themselves sons and daughters of Zion, with whom I do not identify, and who want to kill me, and Jews, who are misled believers of their religious cult, and to whom I bring the teachings of truth, as I do to all Earth humans.

**4.** "The Israelites have ravaged this land through plunder and murder, they have killed their friends with whom they had drunk wine, and they have deceived and misled their fellow believers of the Jewish cult, who are truly not Israelites but merely believers in a cult.

**5.** "Thus the Israelites betrayed their own friends and murdered them because of their greed, but it shall likewise be done to them by the rightful owners of this land whom they have deprived of their rights and subjugated since ancient times."

**6.** And when he sat on the Mount of Olives his disciples came up to him and said, "Tell us, when will this take place, and what will be the sign?"

**7.** And Immanuel answered, saying, "Two thousand and more years will pass, but meanwhile Israel will never find peace because wars and many calamities will threaten the unlawful occupants of this land; but see to it that nobody leads you astray.

**8.** "That is, many deceivers and false prophets will come in my name and say, 'I am Immanuel, and I am the sign of the time,' and they will mislead many.

**9.** "People will hear about wars and threats of war, and they are to witness this but not be frightened because it must transpire; but it will not yet be the end.

**29.** "They will construct machines of metal for use in the air, on the water and on land, and will bring about mutual destruction.

**30.** "From these machines of metal they will fling heavy projectiles across the land and upon the cities.

**31.** "Fire will burst from these projectiles and burn the world; and little will be spared.

**32.** "They will place the basic elements of life and deadly air into the projectiles to kindle the deadly fires and destroy land and life.

**33.** "If at that time mighty nations were not to intervene, as once did the celestial sons, to bring a halt to the unrestrained madness and deadly conduct of demented dictators, truly, I tell you, no human being would survive.

**34.** "Since the human populations will consist of far more than ten times five hundred million people at that time, great segments of them will be eradicated and killed.

**35.** "This is what the law ordains, because people have violated it and will continue to violate it into the distant future.

**36.** "If at that time someone will tell the people, 'Behold, here is Immanuel who is the sign of the time,' they should not accept it as the truth,

**37.** "for many a false Immanuel and many deceivers and false prophets will come forth and perform great signs and miracles, so that it will become possible to lead astray not only the seekers, believers and errant ones, but also the scholars and knowledgeable people.

## The Last Supper

**34.** On the first day of the Unleavened Bread, Jmmanuel spoke to his disciples, "Go forth into the city to a good friend of mine named Aaron and tell him, 'Jmmanuel says to you: I want to have a last meal with my disciples at your house, for behold, the Feast of the Passover is near.'"

**35.** And the disciples did as Jmmanuel had ordered them; and they prepared the meal, together with Aaron and his wife, in their house.

**36.** When they sat down and were eating, he said, "Behold, the time is near when I must take my heavy burden upon myself.

**37.** "To be sure, I am going along my destined path as it is written by the prophets; however, I will only be near death and bear much pain, so you must not fear and not worry about me.

**38.** "Truly, I say to you, from now on I will no longer drink of the fruit of the vineyard nor eat the grain of the bread until the day I drink and eat again with you after my ordeal.

**39.** "So shall it be when I have risen from near death and so have then lain in the tomb for three days and three nights."

**52.** And Immanuel replied, "As you say, but I also say to you that god is not Creation; instead he is lord over the three human lineages that were begotten on Earth through his will;

**53.** "god has come from the vastness of the universe and has brought the world under his will; therefore he is the supreme emperor of these three human populations.

**54.** "One of them is here in this country, which you have deprived of its rights and subjugated; another is in the east as far as the land of India, and the third is in the north from the land of the king with horns to the sea where icy mountains drift in the water.

**55.** "There are seven human lineages living in all the directions of the wind, from one end of the Earth to the other;

**56.** "god is lord over them also, although they serve other gods who also are not of this Earth.

**57.** "If you consider god to be Creation, you are mistaken and commit a sacrilege against the truth.



**58.** "Just as you are human like I am, so god is human, except that in spirit and consciousness he is very much more advanced than the human lineages procreated by him;

**59.** "god and his celestial sons are other human lineages who have come from the stars out of the depths of space in their machines of metal.

**60.** "Creation stands immeasurably higher than god and his celestial sons, who are the guardian angels.

**61.** "Creation alone is the incalculable mystery that begets life and, thus, stands immeasurably far above god and indeed all life.

**62.** "Recognize the truth of this teaching, so that you may attain knowledge and wisdom in truth:'

**63.** Thereupon Caiaphas, the high priest, rent his clothes and spoke with rage, "He has blasphemed God, the Creator. Why should we need further testimony against him? Behold, now you have heard his blasphemy for yourselves.

**64.** "What punishment do you think he deserves?"

**65.** They answered, saying, "He deserves death."

**66.** Then they beat him with their fists and spat in his face.

**67.** And some of them struck him from behind and said, "Prophecy, you great king of wisdom and son of a celestial son, who is it that's beating you?"

**20.** Pilate inquired once again, saying, "Let us hear your wisdom, for your teachings are new to me.

**21.** Immanuel spoke, "Behold, aeons ago, I returned from the realm of a higher world in order to fulfil a difficult task; and now I was begotten by a celestial son to be a prophet in this life. This came to pass according to destiny and the desire of god, the ruler over the three lineages of terrestrial humans procreated by him.

**22.** "Through his kindness, I have added to my knowledge in this incarnation by gaining great insight and learning true wisdom, which was imparted to me by his teachers over a period of forty days and forty nights.

**23.** "Furthermore, I have travelled extensively to faraway places and lived for many years in the land of India. There I was taught much knowledge and many secrets by the great wise and knowledgeable men who are known as masters.

**24.** "When I have fulfilled my mission here, I will return there with Thomas, my brother, who is a faithful disciple of mine.

**25.** When they heard Immanuel's speech, the elders and chief priests became very agitated and shouted in front of Pilate, "Do you hear his blasphemy?"

**26.** Thereupon Pilate asked him, "Don't you hear how harshly they accuse you? Don't you wish to justify yourself?"

**27.** Immanuel answered him, saying, "Behold, I will carry my burden as it is destined.

**10.** "And the time will come in five times a hundred years when you will have to atone for this, when the legitimate owners of the land, whom you have enslaved and deprived of their rights, will begin to rise up against you and fight against you on into the distant future.

**11.** "A new man will arise in this land as a prophet, and he will legally and rightfully condemn and persecute you, and you shall pay with your blood.

**12.** "This man will establish a new religious cult specifically for the forceful preservation of the truthful teachings and will have himself recognized as a prophet. Through these actions he will persecute you for all times.

**13.** "Although according to your claim he will be a false prophet, just as you slanderously claim of me, he will bring you new teachings that will seem false to you. Nonetheless, he will be a true prophet, and he will have great power. He will have your people persecuted for all times.

**14.** "His name will be Mohammed, and his name will bring horror, misery and death to your kind, just as you deserve.

**15.** "Truly, truly, I say to you, his name will be written for you in blood, and because of your offences the hatred against your people will be endless.

**16.** "In this way, he will be a true prophet, even though you will claim him to be a false one, and he will bring you teachings that will in part seem confusing and unintelligible to you. His emerging religious cult will eventually end when his and your followers lay the foundation for a bloody conclusion. His teachings, too, will be distorted and falsified, and will result in an evil and confused religious cult."

**48.** Then his head fell forward, he slipped into a state of near-death, and they presumed he was dead.

**49.** It came to pass that a soldier took his lance and stabbed Jmmanuel in his loin to ensure that he was dead.

**50.** Blood mixed with water flowed from the wound as is the case when a person is dead or in a near-death state.

**51.** Thus the soldier thought Jmmanuel was dead, and he informed the others.

**52.** They were all astonished, because it was unusual for the crucified to die so quickly.

**53.** But since the soldier had told them so, they believed him and departed.

**54.** Among them were also many women and others who watched from a distance, because they were followers of Jmmanuel; they had served him and followed him from Galilee.

**55.** Among them were Jmmanuel's mother, Mary, and Mary Magdalene, and others.

**56.** Once the people had departed, they went to him, knelt before the cross and wept bitterly because they, too, thought Jmmanuel was dead.

**57.** Also among them, however, was Joseph of Arimathea, a follower of Jmmanuel.

**58.** After a short while he noticed that Jmmanuel was not quite dead, but he told no one.

**62.** Joseph of Arimathea then carried the body of Jmmanuel all the way as far as Jerusalem and placed it outside the city into his own tomb, which he had arranged to be cut into a rock for his future burial.

**63.** And he rolled a large stone in front of the door of the tomb and went to obtain medicine so he could take care of Jmmanuel.

**64.** The entrance of the tomb was guarded by soldiers and Jmmanuel's mother so no one could enter and steal the body.

**65.** Joseph of Arimathea, however, sought out Jmmanuel's friends from India and returned with them to the tomb. There they entered through a secret second entrance unknown to the henchmen and soldiers, and for three days and three nights they nursed him. Soon he was in better health and again with good strength.

**66.** The tomb was being guarded on the other side by the soldiers because the chief priests and Pharisees had gone to Pilate and said,

**67.** "Sir, we have considered that when this crazy man was still alive, he said to the people, 'I shall return after three days and three nights and rise, because I will only be in a state of near-death.'

**68.** "But since it was established through a soldier that he was really dead, his tomb should be guarded so that no one can come, steal the body and say, 'Behold, he has risen from the dead after all!'

**69.** "Command therefore that the tomb be guarded up to the third day so that the last deception may not be worse than the first."

**70.** And Pilate said to them, "Take my soldiers as guardians. Co and guard the tomb as best you can."

**71.** And they departed, guarded the tomb, and secured the stone in front

of the door with a seal.

**72.** However, they did not realize the secret of the grave, namely, that it had two exits or entrances, Jmmanuel's helpers, therefore, could go to him to apply healing salves and herbs without being detected. On the third day he was once again strong enough to walk.

## Chapter 32 - Jmmanuel's Farewell

1. They went to the mountain to which Jmmanuel had directed them.
2. When they were gathered there, he said to them, "Behold, I will speak to you one last time; then I will leave and never return.
3. "My path leads me to the land of India where many of this human lineage also dwell, because they have left this land to live there.
4. "My mission leads me to them and to the human population that is born there.
5. "My path there will be long, for I have yet to bring my teachings, new and old, to many countries, and likewise to the shores of the great black waters to the north of here.
6. "But before I leave you, I will give you my final lessons of the teachings:
7. "If humans live according to the laws of Creation, they live correctly in truth. But the ultimate goal should be this:
8. "Everything human within human beings must die, but everything of Creation within them must rise and embrace Creation.
9. "Consider the universe as the place where Creation lives in infinity.
10. "Everything humans possess has its origin in Creation; therefore it belongs to Creation.
11. "Human beings shall transform their entire spiritual lives and perfect them, so that they will become one with Creation.

**37.** "Humans may be great, wise and good, yet this is not sufficient, for they can always become greater, wiser and better.

**38.** "There may be no limits to love, peace and joy, because the present state must always be exceeded.

**39.** "Truly, I say to you, a love that is unlimited, constant and unfailing is unconditional and is a pure love, in whose fire all that is impure and evil will burn.

**40.** "Such a love is Creation's love and, therefore its laws as well, to which humanity has been predestined since the beginning of time.

**41.** "Since this is the ultimate destination for human beings, they must take steps to guarantee that this will come to be, for this is their destiny.

**42.** "But as yet humans do not understand the wisdom of this teaching, and therefore it is being adulterated everywhere on Earth.

**43.** "In their ignorance, humans are falsifying the teachings in many ways and forms, so that they are becoming diffused and unintelligible.

**44.** "But in two times a thousand years they shall be taught anew without falsification, when humans become sensible and knowledgeable, and a new age heralds great upheavals.

**45.** "And it can be read in the stars that the people of the new age will be great revolutionaries. Thus, some special predestined people, who will be the new proclaimers of my teachings, will preach them unfalsified and with great courage.

**46.** "But you, go therefore and prepare the way for my teachings and make all peoples their disciples.



**47.** "However, beware of false teachings, which you may allow to arise because of your lack of judgment, for some of you are inclined that way.

**48.** "Teach them to follow everything I have commanded you, so you do not falsify my teachings."

**49.** And it came to pass, that while he was speaking to them in this manner, a thundering came from the sky, and a great light descended.

**50.** The light settled on the ground not far from them, and it glittered like metal in the sunlight.

**51.** Immanuel spoke no more, but went to the metallic light and entered into it.

**52.** Then, however, a haze arose all around it. Once again a thundering began and the light ascended back into the sky.

**53.** And the disciples returned to Jerusalem in secret and made known the events among their own kind.

**22.** "Humans will want to control their lives by external means, because they will have forgotten to be aware of their own essence from the Creational point of view.

**23.** "Through deceitful means they will delude, cheat and exploit their fellow humans and the entire world.

**24.** "And wherever trust and truth still exist, they will change it into distrust and untruth, and in so doing they will get farther and farther away from the true life.

**25.** "Thus, they will also lose sight of the principle of the oldest wisdom, which states that humans are the measure of all things in life because they are, after all, a part of Creation.

**26.** "But the time will come when humankind must turn around and become reacquainted with the eternal values of life.

**27.** "Initially only a few will know that humans live not only on Earth but also in the endless expanse of the universe, and that they live not only in the material world but their spirits reach into another world that can not be grasped by the ordinary physical senses.

**28.** "This other one, the ethereal world, is the true home of the spirit. Therefore, humans should try without ceasing to broaden and deepen their knowledge, love, truth, logic, true freedom, genuine peace, harmony and wisdom, so that the spirit may be perfected and lifted up into its true home, becoming one with Creation.

**29.** "Truly, I say to you, those who understand the truth of this message and attain insight through wisdom, will awaken to the obligation of aligning their lives with their destiny of eternal change toward Creation.

What happened after the crucifixion event was that Jmmanuel, His mother Mary, and His bother Thomas travelled to Northern India. And to make the most out of the journey Jmmanuel stopped at many countries along the way to preach to anyone that would listen. In-fact because of all the stopping and preaching, it took Jmmanuel, Mary and Thomas several years to arrive in India.

The journey to India was arduous, as we are told that Jmmanuel's mother, Mary, became ill and died in the Western Himalaya during Jmmanuel's 38<sup>th</sup> year. Though Jmmanuel continued onwards and travelled to what is now known as India's Kashmir region, where He furthered His Teachings. In-fact Jmmanuel visited many parts of India, including West Pakistan, and Northern India.

In His 45<sup>th</sup> year Jmmanuel married, and it is said He bore numerous children when He settled down in Srinagar in the Kashmir region of India. And from this base he ventured out upon numerous trips to further His teachings.

It is said that Jmmanuel died of natural causes somewhere between His 110<sup>th</sup> and His 115<sup>th</sup> year, and that He was buried in Srinagar.

It is also said that Judas Iscariot was also buried near to Srinagar in his 90<sup>th</sup> year.

Now, after Jmmanuel's natural death, His oldest son Joseph finalised the account of His Father's Teachings which Judas had begun. And when the full version was finished Joseph left India and spent three years journeying back to Jerusalem where he died, after placing the original Rolls penned by Judas back into the tomb of Joseph of Arimathea. And also, it seems, after Joseph also released a copy of his own finalised version which found it's way into the hands of the apostle Mathew. So the original Scrolls penned by Judas remained in the tomb of Joseph of Arimathea until they were re-discovered by Isa Rashid and Albert Meier in 1963.

# 5.

---

Degeneration of Human Progress

111 A.D. to Present (2016)

[a.k.a.: The Very Badly Getting Out of Control of the Good Human Nature]

“Truly, many of you belong to the majority of your humankind who fritter away your life and lead no real and truthful life on Earth, nor do those amongst you who believe to live in the present but have a completely wrong understanding of it.”

Page 561, Goblet of the Truth

## **How and why the truth about E.T.s is covered up by the military industrial complex**

CR 441/700

Date/time of contact: Saturday, February 3rd, 2007

### **Billy**

Around 22 years have now passed since you and Quetzal told me privately that you had comprehensive cognitions in regard to terrestrial UFOs and the massacre of animals and alleged abductions which were disguised as the shoddy efforts of extraterrestrials.

You said thereby that, in regard to this, involved in these machinations are governments, the military, as well as industrial businesses and powerful ones of finance, which constitute a special group, to which still smaller groups are also related.

At that time you promised that you would officially explain more about that when the time is ripe for that.

Can one now speak publicly about that?

### **Ptaah**

Yes, that was said.

And the time is also ripe for that.

- With the named group, it concerns a worldwide branching from governments, the military, industrial groups, secret services, paramilitary and powerful ones of finance, as you correctly said.

Those in the know and contributors are only certain elements of the same, who profit greatly, financially and power-politically, from their secret machinations, for which reason the entire powers of the government, military and industrial as well as finance are not involved in the situation and are also not informed in regard to this.

The group is not organized, as such, rather is only a loose collection, whereby their interests, however, have a common form, which, already since the 1920s, was designed to operate a continuous, ingenious, large-scale disinformation campaign regarding the question of extraterrestrial life.

The group, which is split into many small groups, has many kinds of technical possibilities at their disposal, which they employ for their evil and human-misleading purposes.

That started with technologies of electromagnetism to do with precision electronics and computer engineering, up to and including apparatuses through which brainwashing and the programming and altering of consciousness is evoked in humans.

They even have back-engineered beamships at their disposal, whereby, in certain contexts, even antigravity finds application.

It has also occurred many times that premeditated “abductions” of Earth humans by “extraterrestrials”, and the massacre of animals, has been and is faked by this group.

That stands partly also in connection with those illusionary and schizophrenic visions and apparent experiences of those who believe that they have had, or have, these kinds of real experiences.

Also wrong information and falsified pictures of alleged extraterrestrial flying devices is strategically circulated worldwide, whereby according to our investigations, about 98% of all false pictures, films, videos and false information is directed at moving the Earth humans to angst and terror of extraterrestrials and to engender hate and thoughts of revenge in the Earth humans.

Therefore, in this way, angst, terror and hate is stirred up against all life foreign to Earth.

Especially films for cinema and television serve this purpose, as also, however, do many books which are constructed on lies and untruths and are written partly by “experts” in psychology and psychiatry.

All this nonsense sells very well to the Earth humans because many on the search for the effective truth trust and believe this false information, and these films and pictures.

Angst, horror, terror, hate and revenge always sell well, while the truth appears too banal and therefore appears uninteresting as well as not worth knowing.

Only the fantastic and unreal find a place in the interests of Earth humans.

However, precisely that is the launching platform for the infamous machinations of the worldwide group, because, through disinformation and fear-mongering in regard to the malicious foreigners to Earth, the entire group, which reaches right around the world, derives horrendous advantages of a financial, governmental-power, military-power as well as an economic form.

The entire war, electronics and weapons industries, and so forth, thereby gain an enormous boost.

Yet, in the worldwide group, secret paramilitary units also exist as smaller groups which carry out the same kind of operations which, however, are mostly controlled by the worldwide group.

In particular, these small groups carry out premeditated abductions which are credited ostensibly to the extraterrestrials, as well as, however, also simulated appearances of alleged extraterrestrial flying craft, which are then collectively declared to be extraterrestrial UFO appearances and are often observed, photographed and filmed by many people.

Thereby the illusion of an ostensible extraterrestrial abduction or observation of extraterrestrial flying devices is evoked.

What is further to say about that is that, in this worldwide group, with all the small groups who partly also work autonomously, there exists a proper “UFO trade” and a subculture in regard to animal massacres and abductions and so forth.

The entire thing is secretly financed through governments, the military, industrial groups and financially powerful ones who are interested in angst, terror and hate being stirred-up to their highest forms in regard to the alleged evil extraterrestrial foreigners, because they can thereby gain gigantic financial profit and advantage.

It is on this basis that, in every regard, from this group, only stories, cinema and television films and observations of UFOs will be accepted and profitably exploited, which are based on everything negative and – as is becoming proverbial with the Earth humans – on the malicious and aggressive nature of the extraterrestrials.

Only that which evokes angst, fear and terror as well as engenders hate and revenge is accepted by the group and exploited worldwide in order to obtain enormous profit with it.

Conversely, in addition to that, everything which is good and positive is vehemently slandered and is designated as a swindle, lie and deception, as is the case with you and us, since, in keeping with the interests of the group, we are not permitted to exist, and you are not permitted to be in contact with us, rather you must be a liar and a fraud.

So, from the group and their small groups, the Earth humans will be served up deliberately false and fear-influencing stories in regard to extraterrestrial UFOs and foreigners to Earth and their alleged horrifying machinations like, for example, painful examination contacts and animal massacres along with falsified encounters with alleged extraterrestrials.

Along with profit, the whole matter also serves deeply-based psychological propaganda in order to insult forms of life who are foreign to Earth and to brand them as malicious beings and to create angst, hate, revenge and hysteria because great financial means will be thereby freed up which serve research for the production of innovative and futuristic weapons of all kinds.

Therefore, in these Earth humans, in regard to the extraterrestrial, an enemy will be psychologically, deliberately created which does not exist and which will, in a manner, be made into a malicious being such that the Earth humans, in their angst, will be driven to freeing up horrendous sums in order to therewith manufacture weapons against the alleged malicious invaders.

Also, with these acts, various groups play off against each other, which, however, is part of a well-thought-out plan which is carried out and implemented by secret services, psycho-

terrorists, espionage groups and treacherous disinformation agents and which is underpinned by false information regarding UFOs and alleged extraterrestrials.

Additionally belonging to this plan is the invention of an imaginary extraterrestrial enemy, as well as a danger emerging from this – an enemy and a danger which, naturally, will have to be fought.

The infamy is thereby that, first of all, everything is made ridiculous because the concerned “abductees”, “examinees”, “chance contactees” and UFO-observers can provide no evidence for their experiences which would withstand a real examination.

Then comes the second fact, which exists in the fact that angst, terror, hate and feelings of revenge is produced in the Earth humans whereby then the weapons industry can be built up and indeed especially in regard to futuristic weapons, of which the normal Earth humans have no idea, and of which they do not ever dare to dream.

The entirety is thereby a well-thought-out psychological network on which the progress of the entire weapons industry and the power of the military, of the federal leadership, the finance sharks and the industry businesses as well as the secret services can be built up ever further.

To this end angst, terror, hysteria, hate and revenge is sown in regard to all foreigners from outer space.

So the Earth humans become duped and financially exploited by the responsible ones of this dangerous group and their small groups and are deliberately driven to abhor and to hate the extraterrestrial foreigners.

Corresponding cinema and television films serve as especially suitable means for that.

The foreigner-angst, respectively, alien-angst, which is thereby produced surpasses all normal angst and the responsible ones of the group know that precisely, for which reason they can also thereby calculate that all necessary finances flow to them, which they require for their weapon research, their weapon manufacture, their leading of wars, and desires for power, as well as for unrealistic cinema and TV films which demonize the Earth-strangers.

The creation of a supposed threat from extraterrestrials as well as the alien-angst is, for them, a profitable matter which is operated under the shabby cloak of a federal, respectively, country security and of world peace.

For the entire machinations of the group, the meanest machinations are quite good enough which, as said, were already operating since the 1920s and to that also belong highly developed electronic weapons systems, futuristic flying discs, Earth humans who are hypnotically and surgically converted, as well as converted in their consciousness, to robots\*, whereby some have an appearance like the being which is called the “Little Gray”.

On one hand there is the dim-witted paradox that the extraterrestrial flying devices are denied and the strangers to Earth are made ridiculous or made out to be monsters by means of psychological propaganda, while, on the other hand, a financial exploitation of the peoples results through the inciting of angst, terror, hate and revenge and indeed thereby in that a simulation results in regard to a supposed threat from extraterrestrials.

A paradox without compare, to which the question must be put, how far are the Earth humans imbued with reason and understanding that they do not recognize this paradox?

The entire pre-arranged game of the group and their small groups, as already said elsewhere, also includes faked encounters with alleged extraterrestrials, whereby these are truly nothing other than normal Earth humans or those who have been transformed into “aliens”.

In order then to affirm the improvised “encounters with those foreign to Earth” psychologists and other experts are pulled in into whom the wildest stories are hammered for so long until they believe the entire swindle and nonsense and employ “verifiable” and “genuine” analyses which are recorded and published in books and documentation as well as in cinema and TV films.

And since, as a rule, the supposed extraterrestrials are described as horrible villains, just according to the plan of the group and their small groups, the picture of the extraterrestrial threat is powerfully incited.

Thereby, not only is the slandering in regard to the real strangers to Earth always more exaggerated, as also more and more finances flow into the cash box of those who stupidly and dimwittedly earn as a result of the entire tissue of lies and slander and thereby come by the means to reach their criminal goals.

A certain part of the group has also fallen to a Christian sectarianism and to the supposed “End Times” in such a way that hope is directed at a malicious invasion of extraterrestrials resulting on Earth, and thereby the prophesied Armageddon will become reality in which Jesus Christ celebrates his official return and God the father will exercise his judgment.

Their delusion is therefore bound with a biblical end of the world, which, as they believe, rests on the terrible badness of the Earth humans.

And in order to accelerate this divine judgment as well as the return of Christ they do everything in order to make the way free for that.

The monstrous power of the worldwide group and their small groups as well as the religious fanaticism, together with the cultic maintaining of the secret of the entire underhanded, degenerated and deceptive as well as criminal and felonious machinations, lead to malignant effects which could not be worse.

These are the facts which I have to name in regard to your question.

**Billy**

From your words it comes forth that that is also still so today.

**Ptaah**

Yes, that is really so, and it will also still remain so in the future.

Now however it is again time for me.



## Goblet of the Truth, p. 633

399) Truly, you only have outer successes to mention, for example with regard to your technology, medicine and other achievements, but this outer state of progress is no more than a conceit through which you try to cover up your own narrowness of intellect and rationality, but this conceit in itself is already a pronounced characteristic of the narrowness.

400) And for almost four thousand years, in which your great religions, sects, ideologies and philosophies and your catastrophic forms of politics have arisen, the basis of your degeneration of all kinds and the turning away from the real truth of all truth and hence from the Creation Universal Consciousness and its laws and recommendations has become increasingly dreadful.

401) And all your turning away from the Creation, its laws and recommendations and hence also from the effective truth has had such a decisive and devastating effect on your views that you have created a cluelessness with regard to the real truth and the effective reality, become entangled in it and therewith suggestively and forcefully brought about your own disaster.

402) Through wrong views which you often believed to be good, you have incurred evil effects in terms of interactions, which have brought you tremendous harm, because you acted against the creational laws and recommendations, which has, however, up to the present day not become clear to you.

403) The number of those of you acting and behaving in this wise has been huge since time immemorial, and in your presumptuousness and vanity as well as wrong pride you have brought over your world tormentful horror, terribleness, destruction, death and ruin, and you do not know that the true life and the real truth and reality of all creational existence is completely different from what you think and imagine.

404) So you must act before it is too late and before you bring even more guilt upon yourselves, for which you will have to atone in processes lasting for decades, centuries, even millennia, if through your wrong doing, actions and activity, you create more and more hatred, jealousy, strife, terror, war, unfreedom, disharmony, unpeace and vices as well as pathological cravings, and therefore you will have to struggle to even be able to still live on your world which, through your constantly growing overpopulation and its effects, you destroy to such an extent that in the end your earth can no longer recover from it.

405) Truly, your way to the cognition is long and heavy, but if you have achieved the cognition, then the way you must go to create in yourselves the developmental change to the good, better and best is even much longer and heavier.

# **Human being of Earth, it is high time for you to change for the better and for the good...**

“The period of time of the 21st century and of the 3rd millennium brings about gigantic and cataclysmal events for you, your Earth and its nature, which you will have to meet with intellect and rationality. The new century and millennium will bring events, which you would never have imagined and which aren't solely of cosmic-natural origin, but rather created by you due to your unintellect and your irrationality. It is not only those events, which keep rolling across the worlds and universes endlessly, but rather those, which you are to blame for.

The coming events are therefore bearing witness to what you have destructively created by your obstinacy and are furthermore creating with regard to the destruction of nature, climate change and impairment of the atmosphere. However, they also bear witness to the senseless – ness of your worldwide transportation of goods and of mass tourism, whereby diseases, epidemics as well as strange seeds and plants are being spread into foreign countries, among human beings, animals and among creatures as well as within the plant life, whereby many deaths are being brought about and changes and destructions are being caused in fauna and flora. Where in the world have you gone and where are you continuing to go on in your obstinacy, human being of Earth, out of which you are causing pernicious changes and damage to nature and to the planet, are living in hatred, urge for revenge and wars?

Considering that you have spent a mere 250 years during the last 10,000 years, during which no acts of war had swept across Earth, then this should be an impulse for you to finally create peace. Truly, there is neither a god nor a religion, which can bring you true love, peace, freedom and harmony, no matter how submissively fawning you are beseechingly throwing yourselves into the dust in ardent prayer. Only you and you alone have the power and the might to free yourself from all the terrible things, for you are your own lord and master, and only you and you alone determine your destiny and that of the whole of humankind. There is no god and no religion, which you may expect help from and which can free you from all evil and bad. Only you and you alone bear the responsibility for anything and everything of your thoughts, feelings, deeds and actions, therefore also only you alone are able to free yourself from hatred, urge for revenge, jealousy, urge for retaliation, lovelessness, unpeace and unfreedom as well as from terrorism, strife, squabble, discord, disharmony, murder and manslaughter, from war, crimes of violence, criminality and all the inhumane.

However, up until now you haven't done this, but you have rather steadily let yourself fall further and deeper into the abyss of ruin. And you continue with this in like manner, whereas your steadily growing overpopulation is the main reason that all your self-created terrible things and destructive machinations are increasing further.

You are hastening into emptiness with your thoughts and feelings, human being of Earth, straight into a dark and deadly future, and you will only be able to avert the worst of all if you come to your senses, to rationality and intellect. You must put a stop to the senseless growth of the overpopulation as well as to all wars, all terror, hatred and unfreedom, and you must desist from your urge for revenge and jealousy, from your urge for retribution and quarrelsome – ness as

well as from your disinterest towards your fellow human beings and nature, the planet and its fauna and flora. You must overcome and put an end to your lovelessness, human being of Earth, in order to create true love and feelings for others within yourself, both for yourself and for your fellow human beings all over the world as well as for the fauna and flora, the whole nature and Earth itself.

Human being of Earth, you must work your way out of the darkness of your unintellect and your irrationality, which you have fallen into; out of the darkness, where the demons of hatred, of war, of murder and killing, of unpeace, of jealousy, of peacelessness, disharmony, of urge for retribution and for revenge, of hatred and of unfreedom have dug their claws into you, snarling and grinning diabolically. And if you do not turn round, in order to finally find a new beginning in true love and freedom, in peace and harmony together with your earthly humankind as a whole, then you will, in your obstinate delusion and in your addiction to creating an overpopulation as well as in your destructiveness, continue to extinguish yourself as well as the fauna and flora.

If you do not decide for the better and the good and do not integrate yourself into the natural laws and do not follow them, then your own acting resulting from your obstinacy will crush you in the time to come, and mercilessly, like with a deadly slamming fist of a giant. It will also be the fist of your megalomania, by which you personally will determine your destiny. Owing to your obstinacy, your megalomania and your self-aggrandizement, you provoke your own revenge on yourself, formed from your own irrationality, which demands accountability from you. You cannot abdicate the responsibility for your doings and actions, as well as not for your false thoughts and feelings, by which you are leading yourself into disaster and are suggestively and forcefully bringing about an evil destiny.

You are not leading your life according to the true sense of existence – for truthfully it is to a great extent only lies and deception, filled with hate, greed, lust and addiction, with murder, war and with other crimes and acts of violence. Up until now, you have not fulfilled your life's duty, but rather made use of your existence for waging war, for murdering and killing, for destruction, for the fulfillment of your greed for might, for envy, stinginess and for retaliation and revenge, for hatred of every kind and for greedy financial enrichment. Thus you have lost the „being human“ in the real and true sense, and with it also your own dignity and the venerability for the ones next to you, the fellow human beings, the whole humankind, the planet and its nature, fauna and flora.

You have not lived and do not live according to the creative-natural laws, but only according to tremendously fallible laws, which you have made yourself and which will lead you far away from what is rightful, fair and righteous. Truly, you have disparagingly trampled true love, life's benevolence and all the laws of nature into the dirt, while the dignity anchored therein was sadly accepting your devilish actions, giving you a last chance over and over again, in order to eventually remind you of true love and faithfulness in the course of time and enabling you to find your way back to the natural, as this is given by the natural principles of existence.

However, you, human being of Earth, have consciously disregarded any ever so good opportunity and disparagingly trampled it into the dirt, for due to your obstinacy, your self-aggrandizement and due to your megalomania, you wanted and still want to lead a life which

satisfies your evil degeneracies. And today as a matter of fact you are leading a life in selfishness, lust and greed, in hatred, overbearance, greed for might and war, in destruction, jealousy, strife and discord as well as in unpeace, unfreedom, disharmony and lovelessness. You neither bother about those next to you, even less about your fellow human beings and about humankind as a whole, as well as not about good interpersonal relationships, nor about dignity and true humanity. This, however, takes its toll not only in the present time, but also in the future through the coming events and happenings, which can hardly be averted, if at all.

Human being of Earth, truly, you must undertake everything in order to being able to face this great and new time in a good and valuable measure, and so therefore: Finally free yourself from your traditional, false and most destructive way of life, from your hatred against those next to you, against people who think differently and those who are of another religion. Also free yourself from your quarrelsome – ness, from your mad addiction to war, revenge and retaliation; move on from jealousy, stinginess and discord as well as from the addiction to great riches, resentment and to numerous offspring, for all of these are degeneracies of evil. Avoid further overpopulation and turn yourself to the true joys of life, which are true and honest love, real peace, true freedom and ample harmony.

Human being of Earth, all of this concerns not only your whole humankind, but mainly you as an individual, for all those many individuals form the humankind of this world, which is a diabolical and demonic world full of disharmony and darkness, because you have turned it into this as an individual and together with humankind as a whole. So you as an individual are asked to direct your life and the existence of the planet as well as its nature and fauna and flora to – wards the true life, love, peace, freedom and harmony. You must leave the paths of ruin, the path of disharmony with nature and the creative principles, on which you are wandering about.

Truly, you are still wandering about on the path of death straight into a bottomless abyss full of incredible torment and deadly ruin, which is lying in wait for you in order to tear you into its blood-sopping claws and to crush you mercilessly. You must free yourself from your <going astray>, otherwise the bony claw-armed fist of your unintellect and your irrationality will snatch you from your life and cast you into the abyss of the all- ruining destruction. You still have a last true chance, which you can use, if you turn to everything that brings you further in a rational way, whereby the rational also demands that you become conscious of your responsibility and put an end to the increase of your overpopulation. You as a single human being of this earth must do everything conceivably possible, good and right, in order to be able to preserve yourself and humankind as a whole as well as nature and its fauna and flora from the tormentful end, which the cataclysmal events and occurrences are already giving evidence of at the present time and which will continue to turn out to be even worse in the time to come.

Human being of Earth, you still have a really very last chance, which you, however, will have to seize now, because otherwise you will not be able to prevent the worst any more.

Now do not believe that all those false prophets and scientists are right, who play down everything and declare everything as completely natural with respect to the degenerating development of nature, of the climate and the false development regarding your consciousness

and behavior. Consider that time doesn't stand still and that your devastating malicious machinations will therefore continue to proceed, if you do not finally consciously call a halt to them. If you do not do this, then it will be too late one unpleasant day and there will be wailing and gnashing of teeth, as it is written from time immemorial. And the old prophecies of the true prophets have proved to be true over thousands of years up to this new time, and this is exactly what they will do furthermore, but you can still avert much thereof, if you let your rationality and your intellect prevail and henceforth do the right things.

Already for decades all kinds of natural catastrophes have disastrously increased, as have the degeneracies among human beings; and all this bears witness that the cataclysms cannot be stopped any more, but can only be mitigated in their worst forms. But, human being of Earth, you must finally advance the evolution of your consciousness and take the responsibility into your own hands, instead of demanding it from a god or a religion and from the belief in these, since help will never come from them, but solely from yourself. You yourself must direct your thoughts and feelings as well as your actions, doings and activities, because it is now a requirement. You as human being of Earth must learn to esteem the basic elements and components of nature and of life even though your consciousness is still limited, and to bring your own world of thoughts and feelings to react, in order not to furthermore destroy in your delusion myriad- fold life of nature and its fauna and flora, the climate of Earth and finally yourself.

Therefore, human being of Earth, I raise my voice and shout out the well-appropriate warning and my demand, so that you may eventually awaken from your lethargy of disregarding the facts as well as from your destructive rage. It is a warning, which is based on the present events and on all those that have been appearing for a long time, which will carry further and further into the future to a terrible extent. I have already called in the past, but my calling has faded away in the desert of your irrationality and your unintellect.

The time has already come at which the climatic conditions all over the world have starkly changed for which you bear the blame and enormous natural disasters are occurring, and this will also continuously have an effect in the future through extreme storms of all kinds. Everything has already escalated to such an extent that a vast number of human lives running into hundreds of thousands and into millions have been lost and will continue to be lost. Together with enormous destruction of all human achievements, also more and more diseases and epidemics will spread, which will take a heavy toll on the lives of your species, human being of Earth.

All disaster will expand steadily further on, destructions on mountains through rock slides due to the thawing of the permafrost will take place, and due to volcanic activity, large portions of mountains will be blasted away, which will rush down into the valley as mudflows, destroying everything, wiping out entire villages and cities and claiming a great many human lives. The glaciers and poles are melting on a worldwide scale, and also more and more deserts are forming. The world climate is warming up rapidly, and this leads to enormous climatic upheavals, which will bring more and more great heat waves and cold waves, conflagrations, droughts, inundations, snowstorms, hail storms and tremendously powerful storms in its wake. Also earthquakes and seaquakes will occur with increasing frequency, as will enormous tsunamis in the oceans and lakes resulting therefrom.

Thus, further devastating destruction of nature and of your achievements arise. And vast landscapes will be destroyed by natural disasters and due to the growth of the overpopulation, since you require more and more housing and living space. A great number of natural disasters and wars as well as machinations of sects and acts of violence are increasingly leading to mass deaths of your species. Enormous material damage to land, houses and to various buildings, to streets, railway tracks, mountain torrents, creeks, rivers and lakes will arise. And as was frequently said in the past, more and more human lives will be lost through the climate-induced upheavals and thunderstorms as well as due to mass murders, for the rapid and increasing climate warming and climate change is not only changing the entire nature and the ocean currents, which will cause massive upheavals, but also your consciousness in a depraving way. Through this you, human being of Earth, will be – come more and more indifferent and without feelings towards yourself and to – wards your fellow human beings, thus your good interpersonal relationships will also increasingly suffer from it and will become continuously rarer.

The entire plant world and animal kingdom are also changing catastrophically, whereby a great number of mutations come into existence, also among you, whereby above all else the overpopulation bears the blame for everything. This is indisputably the utmost evil on Earth, because the further and the faster the population grows, the greater, more extensive and more insolvable all the problems become that result from it. As to that, there are degeneracies existing across- the-board, therefore in medicine, in the decreasing drinking water, in the depleting consumption of energy as well as in the steadily increasing worldwide, amply destroying and epidemic spreading mass tourism, in terrorism, in wars as well as in other armed conflicts. The wars, instigated by your might-greedy and felonious mightful ones of state, won't come to an end, if you, human being of Earth, don't finally put a stop to all the felonious acts as an individual and as a mass of people.

However, family tragedies also become more and more rampant, as do the many cases of killing by your psychically disturbed adolescents and also by older offenders, who are trying to solve their problems with a flight into murdering. However, the escalating problems are also multiplying due to the air pollution, water pollution and pollution of the environment as well as due to the growing crime and due to the felonies of violence, as well as due to the general health, consciousness-related, psychic and physical weakening, which you have already fallen prey to for a long time and are increasingly falling prey to. Beneficial leisure activities also belong to the problems which can no longer be coped with, for instead of engaging in such an activity, you are only seeking crazy pleasure and idleness, or extreme and life-endangering sports, because you, human being of Earth, are not even able to appraise your own life as valuable any more, let alone the one of the person next to you and the one of the fellow human being.

Inevitably, being hard-hearted and coarsened towards your fellow human beings and nature as well as towards the fauna and flora also increases as a result of this. You, human being of Earth, are becoming increasingly pre – disposed to allergies and diseases, to epidemics and degeneracies of the sexual life, to psychic degeneracies, to depressions and suicides, to psychopathic and paranoid moods, from which murders and mass murders as well as maltreatments of fellow human beings are resulting, which are increasingly being perpetrated by teenagers, because their whole education is failing completely in every respect. You are increasingly appearing as a chicken-hearted person, who is throwing his life away, because you

have become incapable and afraid of bearing pain and misery and of ending your days through a natural death. And you have also become chicken-hearted with respect to helping those next to you and your fellow human beings, when they are being harassed or attacked by others, as you have also become chicken-hearted with regard to helping the aged and handicapped people. Human being of Earth, you are causing disaster for the planet and for all life on an unprecedented scale.

The destructions of nature as well as of fauna and flora and of life caused by you are sweeping over the whole Earth. You have caused enormous damage, destructions as well as hardship and misery and keep on causing them. You have straightened torrents and creeks and have dug drainage ditches across the wetlands, in order to make them habitable to you. So the creeks and rivulets became powerful rivers, rivers became raging currents, while wild waters are bursting their banks and causing enormous inundations, which are devastating all land, destroying a vast number of your achievements and existences, and together with other catastrophes are claiming hundreds of thousands and millions of human lives. And all of what happens today in no way means the end of the worldwide catastrophes, which you bear the blame for triggering, for only in the now new millennium everything is getting even worse, because nature will rise up even more gigantically against your environment-destroying insanity and attain an extent, which bears comparison with the primeval times of Earth.

Considering and analyzing the coming events and catastrophes, which are going to break upon Earth, the climate and you, human being of Earth, then it is clearly and obviously recognizable that solely you bear the blame for the whole misery, namely, as already explained, due to the relentlessly increasing overpopulation, as a result of which all the enormous problems are arising. This can no longer be stopped with simple means, but only by means of worldwide radical and rigorous laws and measures, whose compliance you must ensure.

The blame for the coming disaster and chaos as well as catastrophes arises fundamentally due to your gigantic mass of humankind, even if you as a pathologically dumb and irresponsible scientist or know-it-all claim the opposite. Solely your overpopulation is the comprehensive factor of all terrible things, namely concerning the energy and drinking water shortage as well as regarding the destruction of nature and the environment, and also with regard to climate warming, new diseases and epidemics, violent crimes, hatred, unfreedom, lovelessness, unpeace and disharmony and so on and so forth. And the more your overpopulation is growing, the more extensive and unmanageable all the problems and terrible things become.

If an existing problem of this or that kind resulting from the overpopulation is being approached and a solution is being found and carried into effect, then the whole thing is being overtaken by emerging problems of the same or a similar or new kind during the time of the implementation of the solution, because the world population is increasing further by hundreds of millions of people during the time at which solutions are being implemented, whereby the solutions worked out become null and void and are being overtaken by similar new problems.

Also the asylum system, the neo-Nazi organizations and extremists' organizations, mass migrations, worldwide terrorism and new wars will spread and constantly cause more unpeace, hardship and misery and other new big problems. Very harsh and effective measures must be

taken against all terrible things that come from you, human being of Earth, and which you have unleashed against all life, against nature, against the climate, against the atmosphere, against the bodies of water as well as against fauna and flora and against the whole planet due to the irrationality of the cultivated overpopulation. This also includes measures against the world-domination-craving machinations of those mightful ones of state, who feloniously trigger wars and terror all over the world, execute wars and acts of terrorism themselves and precipitate other countries into chaos, whereas they also intend to trample the mentality of the people into the dirt as well as break and eradicate their religion and politics.

As long as you submit to these machinations and don't take a stand against these felonies and don't bring the right people into the corresponding governmental positions, until then you will create neither true love, true peace, true freedom nor harmony on Earth. Due to the rapid growth of your humankind, human being of Earth, you are forced to destroy the environment and to exploit the resources of Earth more and more and with increasing frequency, in order to meet everyone's increasing needs. But all these needs increase to an even greater extent with the growing number of your humanity, whereby nature as well as fauna and flora, but also the climate and the entire environment are being increasingly affected and destroyed. The planet itself is being tormented and slowly destroyed, because atomic and other types of explosions caused by wars are disturbing the structure of the earth and triggering earthquakes and seaquakes as well as volcanic eruptions.

Waters, nature, the atmosphere and the near-Earth space are becoming polluted and poisoned, while the primeval forests are profit- greedily destroyed and razed. Already in September 1964 I wrote the following to all international governments:

«The need of the hour and of the future is: that the insanity of the over – population must finally be stopped. Although the climate change triggered by humankind cannot be stopped any more through this, the destructions, demolishments, the chaos and the catastrophes can nevertheless be gotten under control somewhat through rationality and intellect, for example by rebuilding natural wetlands and ceasing the over-exploitation of the planet as well as of nature and fauna and flora, because only in this way can the worst still be avoided.

However, this requires that the insanity of the overpopulation is being stopped by effective legal measures. The overpopulation or rather the world population must be most urgently gotten under control and reduced by means of a world – wide controlled birth stop, because only through this can all the in every respect increasing needs of humankind and the further destructions connected with it finally be brought to an end. Very much has already been set in motion that the old predictions are being fulfilled, wherefore it is also necessary to take steps against it: The pollution of the environment through fossil fuel engines of all kinds as well as through chimneys etc. must be gotten under control most urgently, together with all other forms of environmental pollution and atmospheric contamination.

It is also of the most vital necessity to keep endangered avalanche zones and inundation areas clear of all human buildings of every description, such as residential buildings and factories etc. Wetlands etc. must be given back to nature as natural water collection areas for flood waters. Residential buildings and factories etc. must no longer be built along torrents, creeks, at



lakefronts, in or on avalanche slopes or plains endangered by water etc. Moreover, precautionary measures must most urgently be taken along creeks, rivers, lakes, streets, residential areas, slopes and mountains etc., by raising very strong and tall control structures in endangered places, where wild waters overflow or mudflows, snow avalanches and mudslides as well as mountain slides can possibly come down and cause damage, in order to pre – serve houses, streets, paths and railway lines from undercutting, inundation, spillage and from being torn away. This will be necessary in many places, because much of the predicted chaos and the catastrophes will unfortunately already be unavoidable – and time is of the essence and is getting short.

Therefore action is called for, and this is the responsibility of the entire earthly humankind. The human being of Earth must take action, before it is definitely too late and nothing at all can be done any more, in order to stop the irresponsibly triggered process of the destruction of the climate, of the fauna and flora as well as of nature and of the planet and the extinction of humankind. ... Where are you going, humankind of this Earth – Quo vadis, humanitas? You are straying down the path of darkness – on the path leading to ruin with no return. Save yourself, because it isn't too late yet for a complete change in order to walk on the path of light, of the creative-natural – on the light-path of the truth of the ever-present creative principles, – the path of the good itself.«

Human being, turn your back on your present life and find your way back to the creative-natural laws and recommendations. Find your way back to the true path of the real life. However, the way cannot be found and taken through religion or sectarianism, therefore, it isn't satisfying that you hurry to church daily or every Sunday, in order to appear brilliant there that YOU of all people are one of those, who are diligent churchgoers, in order to listen to the word of the clergy – man at every opportunity and, if possible, to sit in the front row right beside him, so that everyone can see you well and notice that you are diligently listening to the word of god and are so close to the clergyman, are going to the mosque, to the temple, to the synagogue or into any house of prayer, in order to pray, or that not a single word of the ministering religious representative slips your attention. Human being, such doing is no law of the creative truth, nor a creative-natural foreordination or regulation, and it isn't the sense of life. If you can – not find the path of truth from your own cognition and do not profoundly understand the word of truth, place your trust in it and follow it, then it will be better for you to crawl away into the deepest slough of disgrace.

If you are not treading the path of the truth of the creative-natural laws and recommendations, then let at least those, who want to pursue it and are looking for the effective truth, find this path unhindered. Do not curse and condemn those who are searching for the truth, for their stride and their presence on the pathway of truth are not for their own glory and not for shining like a beryl, but for the evolution of their consciousness, as is predefined for the human being by the creative laws as the sense of life. Anchored therein is also the entire human behavior in every respect, namely with regard to the fellow human beings, to humanity, nature, fauna and flora, the climate of the world and the planet itself.

However, if you act contrary to this, human being of Earth, then your own judgment will befall you before you become aware of this, because the era of the coming events is approaching and there is no more time left to gamble with the further cultivation of the overpopulation and with the destruction of the climate, as you have done this up to now as an individual and as the mass of humankind. For far too long you have gambled with all terrible things and treated everything abominably, but now it's the final straw, for it is said already since time immemorial: The jug goes to the well until it breaks ...

Humankind and human being as an individual, whether poor or rich, whether small, tall, beggar or workman – human being in any position, it concerns you – my words are addressed to you. Turn around and take the path of the true life, as determined by the creative-natural laws and recommendations, for time is getting short, until great disaster will befall the world and you and demand accountability from you for all the destructions that you have caused among humankind and to the whole nature, to the fauna and flora, to the climate, to the atmosphere as well as to the bodies of water and elsewhere around due to the overpopulation. In the scriptures of the millenniums it is written: «Love your next one as your – self, because he is your own brother or your own sister – into whom life has been breathed». Therefore, human being, put an end to all your hatred, to your greed, to the daily strife, to the murderous wars and acts of terrorism, to all your egotism, self-aggrandizement, to your cravings for revenge, to your jealousy, greed for might and urge for retaliation.

Turn your back on your murdering, deceitful attacks, killing and torturing, on prostitution, on hatred of every kind, on greed and avarice, on your dishonesty, unfairness and unrighteousness as well as on your addictions, vices and on anything else degenerate. Love those next to you as yourself, love your fellow human beings, nature, fauna and flora as well as the planet, which is your home and your aegis. Therefore it is written: «Pay attention to the signs of the times, which will be in the sky, when the time is near at which cataclysmal events will take place».

Human being as an individual, heed these signs of the times, learn to understand them and don't misinterpret them. Be conscious of their truth and do not regard them as some strange miracles, because a miracle is only a word as a term, the value of which, however, carries no weight. Regard the signs for what they are – the product of a mighty law, which you have broken by the over – population and all the problems resulting from this, and thereby have caused enormous changes and destructions in nature, in fauna and flora as well as of the climate and of the planet itself and have brought plight, murder, crime, war, terror, misery and ruin upon the world and humankind.

The signs in the sky are mainly signs of the consequences of human irrationality; signs which become apparent as devastating storms of all kind, because the climate warming and climate destruction as well as the environmental destruction have developed and continue to form into unimaginable catastrophes. This is already part of everyday life, but you, human being of Earth, still haven't recognized and haven't understood that you bear the blame for these evil events yourself; you bear the blame because you continue to drive up overpopulation and are there – by creating always more gigantic insoluble problems, which you cannot master any more.

Therefore turn around, before it is definitely too late, because you can still do something in order to avoid the major catastrophes. But act fast, because otherwise it will be too late, because then the disastrous consequences of your heinous doings cannot be stopped anymore and nature, life, the planet and the climate will let the results of human irrationality unleash on humankind and the planet with primeval violent force ...

Even though the process of the destruction of climate and nature can hardly be stopped any more, it is still possible to some degree if the overpopulation is decreased by a radical cessation of births, which would reduce all of the problems.

If this doesn't happen, then the problems of all kinds will go sky high and cannot be overcome any more. As a result of this, however, the existence of the entire humankind and of the planet is being put at risk and brought into question; therefore, it may be that the earthly humankind will eradicate and exterminate itself one day due to its irrationality and due to its unintellect and egoism. And there will not be an imaginatively fabulated god, who will have an ear for your humankind, human being of Earth, in order to answer your senseless submissive pleas for forgiveness and prevention of all evil, because since no such god exists, it also can neither listen to anything nor provide any help either.

Fundamentally, it is you alone, human being of Earth, who is your own ruler and master, for you alone are god and therefore comprehensively bear the responsibility for all your doing and acting, for all your thoughts and feelings as well as for your entire destiny, of which you alone are the architect. Therefore, it is solely within your own discretion, within yourself, within your thoughts and feelings as well as within your rationality, your intellect and responsibility to eventually bring about true love, freedom, harmony and true peace within your – self and among the entire earthly humankind.

Consider, human being of Earth, you alone are urged to and able to accomplish this and to create a paradise on Earth, where the high values of love, of freedom and harmony and of peace are being honored, appreciated and held in high esteem, because there is neither a god-creator nor any other god, holy one, angel or tin god, who could do this for you.

You alone are the ruler and master of your life and of all the things that you ever think up and cause by your feelings, deeds and actions; consequently, you and you alone bear full responsibility for anything and everything.”

Billy May 21st, 2009, 6:38 pm

Semjase-Silver-Star-Center, Hinterschmidrüti

Translation: Barbara Lotz, Germany

# 6.

---

You, the Future, and Society

Present to When the Sun Burns Out in 470 million years

## **Progress- an essay by 11 year old Billy**

CR 306/700

Humans are in the world in order to change and to evolve. This is so throughout the whole Universe on all inhabited planets, always was so and will always remain so, and indeed, as long as there are material humans in need of evolution. Evolution is also the meaning of life, and in this consequence, humans continually strive further and for something higher, in order always to strive for and achieve the relatively highest possible perfection. An urge by Creation to strive for something higher and more perfect, which is fixed in humans, awakens in them the driving force of the healthy and accountable, measured and worthy ambition, by which progress is taken and acquired. The way of progress has both its beautiful as well as its ugly sides. Thus, it brings, for example, successes and valuable innovations in all possible areas, such as in technology and medicine, but also with respect to all kinds of scientific insights, in any form of archaeological research and with regard to various other things. Also successes appear that ensure a longer life expectancy of humans than what was formerly the case, when the humans reached an average age of 28 to 42 years. Also with regard to the hygiene of humans, progress brings a tremendous amount of value, which also contributes in part to the prolongation of life, along with new and more valuable food, medicines, and surgical as well as medical capacities, etc. The opposite of progress, however, also has its very ugly sides, and indeed, especially when technical, chemical, and all sorts of scientific achievements become negatively redesigned and implemented for military purposes or for improper profit purposes. So it will appear in the coming time through the unstoppable progress, good as well as evil and negative as well as positive. Thus, the monstrously negative and evil already occurred on the 6th of August, 1945 in Hiroshima, Japan, the first use of a nuclear weapon, and a short time later, in Nagasaki, Japan, the second one followed. These atomic bombings, which cost the lives of hundreds of thousands of humans, terrified all of humanity, while the Americans responsible for this fell into the flush of victory. But that's not enough, for the progress of the future will still bring many other deadly weapons, and indeed, also those that will be based on deadly vibrations and rays, which can destroy the coming electronics technology as well as all animal-organic and human-organic life. However, the whole environment will also be affected, and the terms "environmental pollution" and "environmental degradation" will become just as bad catchwords as also the incessantly growing overpopulation, for which the foundations are already laid, which will allow all earthly and human-produced problems to grow immeasurably. Also space-flight technology will be included in the progress, and already soon, this technology will also belong to everyday life.

However, there will also be a mixing of peoples, which will bring hatred and death but also disease and epidemic carryovers, which will demand very many victims. Thus, diseases and epidemics will be displaced from the southern into the northern countries and from the northern into the southern, and especially human-sexual perversions and greed for profit will play very important roles. Diseases and epidemics that are believed to be eradicated will appear anew, as well as various animal diseases, whose pathogens mutate and spread to humans, and there won't just be a few of these diseases and epidemics. But still, progress will also bring about successes that will bring tremendous benefits to very many interests of humans, particularly through genetic engineering and gene manipulation, which will be in the mouths of all humans. Yet also in surgery and medicine, successes will appear through the progress, which humans and particularly the scientists of the present time don't even dare to dream of yet.

Striving for better values, for progress and success, as well as for higher things with regard to knowledge, real love, and wisdom is given to man by Creation, so that from this, he develops a healthy ambition, in order to ensure progress and, with it, the meaning of life. Yet man must always be mindful of this, so that he knows how to restrain and control it. If he doesn't learn this, however, then progress can become very dangerous for him and lead him to his own annihilation, even to the complete destruction of the planet Earth. Generally speaking, there are different forms of striving and ambition. Nevertheless, man himself determines each form because he has his own and free will in every respect; accordingly, he can change it at his own discretion and exercise it as he always sees fit. However, this gives him the ability to think for better or for worse, positively or negatively, to create his feelings as well as carry out his actions. Solely the perception and exercise of one's responsibility or just its neglect or malicious, willful, or wanton disregard decide whether good and positive or bad and negative result. And this applies to both sexes of humans, both to the female as well as to the male. Nevertheless, the striving and ambition are different, depending on the specific gender, even though the boundaries are sometimes blurred and barely recognizable, as this will very especially be the case in the coming time, when an emancipation-driven equal rights delusion breaks out, which will sprout strange flowers. However, it will be irrevocable that the women – who have been beaten down by the male world for thousands of years – will slowly be able to free themselves from the male bondage and, thus, be able to work in the areas of the male domain, and indeed, particularly in professional interests.

If one observes man and woman, then one can't help but notice that the thoughts and feelings of the woman are more oriented on what is useful and meaningful as well as on the facts and objectivity, and with this, she is also more pragmatically oriented than what is the case with the man, while the man always wants to conquer the whole world, indulges in visions, and is very strongly attached to the material. Instead of minding the dirt in front of his own door, he looks at the filth of his neighbor, gladly interferes in foreign affairs, believes that he is great and strong, and acts at every opportunity – all the same whether appropriately or inappropriately – as though he would be the Lord of the world and omniscient. Conflict and war are often appropriate for him, and the consequences arising from it are very often just as foreign to him, like when he actually seizes the power for himself without hesitation, exercises it with evil force, and thereby sows death and destruction, and indeed, very often not only in relation to his country, or rather his nation, province, or city, but also in his own family. In contrast, there is the woman, who is much more pragmatically oriented and, therefore, first of all wants to change the world around herself, whereby her own family and immediate surroundings come first, for

everything there should be good, harmonious, and prosperous, as well as peaceful and without great worries and problems. This is also the reason why she tackles and exercises everything very practically and straightforwardly, in stark contrast to the man, who often displays a disgraceful complexity and a great lack of understanding in these things – and indeed, without leading any great speeches. Still, women must fight for their equal rights, which will still be the case until some time in the future, and indeed, even though they have found access to the male world of employment since the 19th century, and this will increasingly be the case in the coming time. However, this will resolve itself with time because the events at the present time are also at a breakneck change as well as all of the events that will follow from the future and shape a whole new worldview. But overall, this change means that there will be a tremendous upheaval that will throw the old world order completely over the heap. All of the coming progress will be so immense and will come so quickly that many people won't be able to keep up with it. Thus, man must change himself if he reasonably wants to overcome everything and without all too great collisions. Change must come quickly, however, because time and progress do not stand still. Each individual must take all his things into his hand and bring them to good progress and success. If he does not do this, however, then he will remain in his old person and will continue to muddle along in the trot, in which he has gone until now. Thus, the only ones who will profit from the progress and success are those who go along with the times and the progress and who do not simply walk along the same, lousy, and unprogressive path before them, as they have done up to now. And this also has reference to one's life-attitude and lifestyle with regard to real love, true knowledge and wisdom, as well as to one's own peace, harmony, and freedom.

The human can, in fact, develop a healthy ambition from his Creation-given striving, by what means he can change himself to the better person. Every individual must do this, and if he does, then he can thereby also change other people indirectly, namely by living before them a good and positive example which is accepted by the others, for they find it as good, in order, then, to exercise it themselves and induce a similar change in themselves. It may be a close associate or a foreign person – it absolutely doesn't matter – because it's only important that one's own creations and one's good and positive living example produce their effects within their own framework and are, thus, also transferred to one's fellow men, from which new fruits emerge. Indeed, the fact is that every person can influence his nearer and further surroundings a lot more than what he himself is aware of. But one must be clear about this:

If one wants to see humanity  
change, then one must begin  
with the change in himself.

Eduard, 11 years old

School House B/Bülach ZH, Tuesday, February 3, 1948, 3:16 PM

---

# Climate Change due to Overpopulation, Some Seas to Rise More Than 5 feet by 2100

CR 437/700

**Billy**

Still something because of the weather: Winter is keeping us waiting, as you said at our last meeting, as however also that the climate changes ever more rapidly.

Can you still briefly say something about that?

**Ptaah**

The climate warms ever faster, whereby the snowfall is also absent ever more frequently in the deeper sites, while the Earth's polar ice masses, as well as the glaciers, melt ever faster, which leads to this: that by the year 2100, in some cases, the water of the seas will rise up to 160 centimeters. [5'3"]

Forceful natural changes have become unstoppable, consequently there is also a general change in the world of animals, birds, fish and the entirety of the fauna, as however also regarding the flora, because already it is all changing and is beginning to adapt to the new conditions of nature.

Thus, it is also the case with the migratory birds which remain in their home areas in Winter and are no longer drawn to other domains.

It is the same with migratory animals, because their pasturelands are changing and everything is taking on new forms.

**Billy**

And the origin of everything is overpopulation, which, however, neither humanity nor the responsible scientists, authorities and governments want to accept as true.

The more humans there are, the bigger become the entire environmental problems of interpersonal relationships, humans living together, illnesses, epidemics and criminality as well as wrongdoing and wars, and so forth.

And what is resolved, and eventually implemented, regarding climate protection and so forth, ends in a farce because the responsible ones are so stupid that they cannot think into the future, consequently, they do not see that their resolved and perhaps implemented measures, are only a drop of water on an ever increasingly hot stone.

That is therefore so, because, in the time in which the measures eventually become reified, Earth's population increases by hundreds of millions again, and thereby naturally also all the problems,

whereby the implemented measures to protect the environment already become worthless before they have even only begun.

All the responsible ones are too stupid and narrow-minded to recognize that help in regard to the protection of the environment can thereby only be provided when the resolved measures, or the measures yet to be resolved, for the protection of the environment and the protection of the climate, and so forth, are only useful in association with a regulation for a global halt to births.

But as long as this is not recognized and is not implemented, so climb the problems of the destruction of the environment, energy problems, illnesses, epidemics, criminality, wrongdoing, wars and family dramas, absent interpersonal relationships, race-hate, xenophobia, hate between and among humans and religious hatred and so forth.

In the same way, the general softening of the human also increases in regard to the quality of life and the alacrity regarding a willingness to work on anything worthwhile and lasting.

But overpopulation also brings with it, that the human's entire body suffers ever more from damage to its health, because it is ever more susceptible to it, and also, in regard to the inurement against suffering and illnesses, the human is ever softer and less capable of life, which often ends in cowardly suicide.

The quality of the affirmation of life sinks just as rapidly as also does the respect for life generally.

But the effects of overpopulation are also demonstrated by humans becoming ever more uneducated, and becoming addicted to evil vices, habits and degenerations, whereby the most common forms are especially alcohol, drugs, and excessive seeking of pleasure and craving for travel, as well as degenerated sexual cravings.

Parents ever more commonly leave their children undefended, allow them to starve and die of thirst, beat them to death, force them into prostitution or sell them, while in other families, conflict and strife, as well as battery and jealousy, rule between the marriage partners, which not seldom leads to the dissolution of the entire family through murder and homicide.

And still, ever more, only hate, profit-craving, strife, disharmony, bondage, vice, addiction, revenge and the like rule among the individual humans, among the peoples and even the entirety of humanity, because only few honestly concern themselves with love, peace, freedom, harmony and a valuable living-together for good interpersonal relationships and a Creationally correct manner of living as well as for a good and deliberate evolution of the consciousness.

Out of that, it also results that for the majority of humankind, true love and friendship are only empty and worthless words, and yet only isolated humans are lovingly concerned about the wellbeing of their neighbor.

And what do the responsible ones of the governments do against all this evil?

Nothing!



They only thirst after their high and far-overloaded stipends, however, undertake nothing valuable in order to discern the true facts of all the evil and to undertake anything truly effective to stop all the need and all the misery of humanity, as well as of nature, the environment, the climate and the planet.

They crank out only hollow and empty words, let their own life be a good one – and don't concern themselves even so much as a pinch of filth about all the countless problems.

And if, for once a true human comes into a government, who works in the sense of truth and reality for the people and the homeland, as for example, in Switzerland, the Upper House Member Christoph Blocher – who can be called the only truthful Member and represents the interests of the righteous, thinking and intelligent ones, as well as the interests of the country and thereby the homeland – who really recognizes the real problems and wants to change them to the better, then, in their own ranks, as well as among the people and in the parties, all the inexpert, incapable and weak-witted ones step into the plan and, with abuse and insults and opprobrium, shout down the ones who are industriously concerned with the good and best changes.

And, as a rule, they do it, therefore, because they, on one hand, exercise their power and do not want what is right and good, and, on the other hand, because their intelligence does not reach far enough to recognize the effective truth, and, in regard to this, to do that which is correct and valuable.

Therein the evil also takes root such that those who govern are not capable of teaching the people through appropriate schooling as regards the creational and natural laws, so that the humans slowly but surely turn to the effective life and effective way of living and thereby also true love, freedom, harmony, and true peace as well as true humanity.

Ptaah

Facts that are already often named in our conversations, and which you have carried out into the world, which up until now, however, have, by and large, born no fruit.

CR 481/700

Billy: But now a question regarding the oxygen collapse, respectively, the atmospheric collapse, on the planet Akart, of which you spoke on February 3rd of this year in the 476th official contact conversation. What must I understand “oxygen collapse” and “atmospheric collapse” to mean?

Ptaah: An oxygen collapse, respectively, an atmospheric collapse, arises as a result of a massive over-impregnation of the atmosphere by the molecule CO<sub>2</sub>, which enters the atmosphere, as well as the oceans and other bodies of water, as well as the soil of the Earth, and radically alters the climate. An oxygen and atmospheric collapse would be evoked by a massive excess of CO<sub>2</sub>, which means a bad fate for the entire Earth humanity. It would evoke a threatening catastrophe consisting of the destruction of life itself. This is caused by the

incessantly growing overpopulation, through which constantly more monstrous amounts of CO<sub>2</sub> are produced and, with that, not only the air is impregnated, but actually everything up to the highest heights of the mountains and the deepest depths of the oceans is impregnated. The molecule already exists in dangerous amounts everywhere on the entire Earth and unfolds its dangerousness which does not only express itself in the destructive manner, being climate change, with all the natural catastrophes which more and more take the upper hand, which always demand more and more human lives and cause destruction which cannot again be repaired in a practical amount of time. And actually, all of that is founded singly and alone in the overpopulation of the Earth humans, who senselessly multiply like noxious vermin and thereby also produce more damaging material of all kinds, and CO<sub>2</sub>, and thereby impregnate the atmosphere and reduce the oxygen content – this, along with all other destructive machinations like the logging and clearing of the rainforests – the green lungs of the Earth – and, bound to that, the creation of infertile desert areas. Naturally the Earth has always contained the molecule CO<sub>2</sub>, but the CO<sub>2</sub> content has drastically risen through the irrational pushing ahead of the overpopulation which constantly burns more fossil fuels, such as coal, petroleum and gas, principally through the internal combustion engines of road and marine vehicles, work machinery, and aircraft engines, as well as through nonsensical kinds of motor sports. In addition to that is still the enormous overproduction of animals, which are bred as means of nourishment for the humans and which exhale, and release from the colon, horrendous amounts of methane and other gasses. But also, due to the thawing of the permafrost, enormous amounts of all kinds of dangerous gasses are released which enter the air. Further, it is also the Earth human himself who puts CO<sub>2</sub> in the air through his exhalation, and indeed already in dangerous amounts, as a result of the monstrous overpopulation. Every year, in this way, the Earth human is to blame that millions of tons of dangerous materials are produced, along with other poisons, and are blown into the air, and that increases as the incessantly growing overpopulation increases. And actually today Earth humanity stands on the brink of the serious threat that everything is leading to a collapse, as was the case with Akart. And if a stop, in a rational way, is not finally ordered to the overpopulation then it all increases more and more, and faster, whereby, finally, nothing more can be saved. If, therefore, the CO<sub>2</sub> content continues rising unabated, then the catastrophe is no longer avoidable. And a rapid reduction can, singly and alone, only come about through the prevention of overpopulation, because actually only in that way does all the nonsensical production of CO<sub>2</sub> also rapidly decrease. But if that is given no heed then the oxygen content and the atmosphere of the Earth would be so overburdened by CO<sub>2</sub> that a collapse would unavoidably result. And if the concentration of the molecules climbs in this manner then the respiration of all relevant life forms on the Earth would be so impaired that it would no longer be possible for them to take up sufficient oxygen. When inhaled, the CO<sub>2</sub> concentration already becomes deadly for Earth humans, and for the other actual oxygen-breathers, when it only amounts to eight percent.

Billy: That will naturally not be made public by the scientists and by the governments; quite the contrary. They will hold useless climate conferences and make decisions which are even more senseless, as, for example, that within a certain period of years the CO<sub>2</sub> output is to be reduced by such and such a percent. Truly, this is completely nonsensical fussing and posturing because, even if that which is decided were to be achieved, the entire thing is not even a drop on a hot stone. This is because, already in the time between the resolution and its realization, hundreds of millions more human beings will populate the Earth and produce still more filth

and CO2 than the quantity that was decided upon. Therefore, the entire climate conference is counter-productive and idiotic because the only correct solution would be one from conferences concerned with the reduction of the overpopulation, at which resolutions, which are effective worldwide, for the radical decimation of the overpopulation, would be made and carried out and certainly by means of a worldwide, regulated control of births. This would thereby have to be such that many more completely natural cases of death come about than the number of births.

That would be the real and humane solution, which could be carried out in a simple manner and would also guarantee that all evils and catastrophes evoked by the human beings of the Earth can be reduced and that the worst could still be prevented.

Ptaah: You have already taught that to the Earth human beings since your youth, in that you sent your explanatory writings to those in positions of responsibility on the Earth and to all the media. Unfortunately, however, up to today none of your efforts have borne valuable fruit. On the contrary; you have now been attacked and reviled up to the current time, while, since time immemorial, others with rank and name are built up as stars although they simply only reveal that which you have taught for decades, about which you have warned and which now is being frighteningly borne out, as a result of climate change. This corresponds to an incomparable disgrace, because it would only have been fair if your predictions had thereby been mentioned.

Billy: You should not agitate yourself on account of that, because I do not belong to the world of rank and name. But it must be said that when these people with rank and name are built up as stars, as you say, it is actually good that they do something, even if their wisdom has not grown from their own knowledge. But unfortunately these rank and name people are too late with their deeds, because climate change can no longer be halted. There would probably still be something to save, respectively, the worst could still be prevented, if humanity finally became more sensible and stopped the overpopulation, which is indeed firstly and lastly the true reason why everything is going off course in regards to the climate and also in other ways.

Ptaah: When I consider all the warnings and predictions which you have written and spread worldwide, which, however, brought no success at all and did not bring the Earth human beings to a change towards what is reasonable, there is not much hope, or none at all, that the correct thing will be done, and a worldwide regulated birth stoppage will be arranged.

## **Sorry, San Francisco- They say it is inevitable**

CR 437/700

**Billy:**

Then something else: I was discussing the big quake in California with Quetzal – that is to say, San Francisco – which is already overdue.

Have any new things come about there, or does everything remain as Quetzal told me; that the earthquake is to be expected in the foreseeable future and that it will be the biggest natural disaster in living memory?

The quake will not just have a negative impact upon San Francisco, but also Los Angeles, San Diego and various other places.

And as Quetzal said, possibly the seaward part of the San Andreas Fault will tear off, whereby an elongated island would result.

**Ptaah:**

46. You have seen the enormous destruction in the future, however, only in relation to the “Erstzeit”<sup>[1]</sup>.

47. But the entirety will, however, be much worse when the great quake occurs. The point in time has remained the same as that which Quetzal named for you.

**Billy:**

Therefore, everything remains as predicted and as it was, as I have seen then through the travel into the future.

**Ptaah:**

48. It was, at that time, a journey into the real time of the future of the real event; consequently also nothing about it can change.

**Billy**

Naturally – how stupid of me.

## 21 Critical Pieces of Advice – From Erran to Terran

CR 215/700

**Billy:**

Let’s hear something in the sense of what you extraterrestrials have to tell us Earth people in general, regarding behavior and development, love, knowledge and wisdom, as well as regarding peace and truth, etc. In your kind, you are all very highly developed and extremely loving beings, who have overcome all acts of violence and who wish that we sorry Earth worms would also free ourselves from the illogical violence. In this context, I think that it would be appropriate for you to say a few words.

**Quetzal:**

332. There is a lot that can and must be addressed, and I would like to list that which I have to say as follows:

333. 1) For the earth humans, we wish that they, in all love and reason, tend toward bringing an end to all aggression, acts of violence and wars, as well as all criminality, all hate, all discord, every bondage as well as any craving for vengeance and retaliation.

334. 2) In order that correct justice and humanity, as well as true reverence for life can prevail, it is our desire that in all countries worldwide, torture as well as the death penalty be abolished and laws are enacted where every life and the right to soundness of the body and psyche are

respected and placed under legal protection.

335. 3) We wish that a normal state of population and births be strived for on Earth and, in this regard, effective worldwide birth control be enforced, because only through this can too excessive an overpopulation be avoided and even further privation, criminality, hate against fellow men, wars, exploitation of Earth's resources to the utmost, as well as new diseases, epidemics and misery be avoided and contained.

336. 4) A means of food production should be strived for on Earth among all people and these goods should be distributed in such a manner that the misery of hunger no longer develops and, therefore, all people have enough food.

337. 5) Earth humans should no longer be destructive in all areas of science and in the cultivation of land and forests, as well as water utilization, etc., but rather be constructive and progressive.

338. This also refers to the preservation of a healthy atmosphere and ever more threatening climatic change, with reference to that which originates through human fault.

339. 6) Earth humans should consciously unfold in the forms of love and knowledge, as well as in true humanity, and recognize Creation-given evolution as the highest goal and meaning of life.

340. 7) Earth humans should utilize their sciences in such a manner that true, positive progress develops in every respect.

341. 8) The cognition, knowledge, experience, as well as wisdom should grow within earth humans that they are not the only human life forms in the entire universe and are, furthermore, but a fraction of the whole within the universe.

342. 9) True peace as well as true love and freedom should finally prevail on Earth and among all human beings regardless of skin color, race and faith, without hate, revenge, jealousy, craving for retaliation, privation, misery, murder, homicide, terror and wars.

343. 10) It should come to an end that the countries of Earth even the poorest and most underdeveloped among them maintain armies that are armed to the teeth and senselessly burn away innumerable sums of money in the billions which could and should be used for the true well-being of the people.

344. Thus it should finally cease that politicians and the military, as well as the most diverse organizations everywhere in the world, talk about peace and freedom, love and humanity, in order to justify tremendous financial expenditures on the one hand, and on the other hand, to snatch up even more of these funds for purposes of war and terror and to heat up the weapons industry so that further acts of terrorism and war can be carried out with the new weapons.

345. 11) It must finally come to an end on Earth that human beings with other forms of conviction as well as different faith, skin color and race are hated, pursued, tortured and killed.

346. 12) It must come to an end that umpteen thousand tons of food are criminally destroyed on a daily basis for reasons of profit or, due to low market prices, they are simply thrown into rivers, fed to livestock or left to rot away; food which would spare millions of people from a death by starvation, in particular women and children who are the ones bearing the most misery in this regard.

347. 13) It must come to an end that earth humans as a whole face all their enormous problems helplessly and powerlessly because all the profit-greedy, irresponsible and unscrupulous ones are able to conduct their criminal affairs unrestrained without being held accountable for them, as are also the governmental persons of responsibility who are incapable of administering their office within the framework of a just and appropriate leadership in order to resolve the

mounting problems.

348. 14) Most urgently, the earth human must learn to bear his own responsibility and consciously act in a progressive manner in accordance with this.

349. It can no longer persist that the responsibility is simply shifted onto someone or something else, because the individual is responsible for all of his own thinking, feelings and actions.

350. The individual must recognize and adhere to his responsibility, because only when the individual begins recognition of his responsibility and adheres to his responsibility will the next person be prompted to do the same, whereby others, in turn, will join in, and finally the whole of Earth's mankind will be taken up by it.

351. 15) If the individual person feels the need to actively do something to change the world, its human beings in particular, this actually is within his power, but only in such a manner that he be an example to his fellow man and fellow men.

352. Thus every person has it within him/herself to begin a change for the better, toward peace, love, freedom, progress, as well as toward knowledge and wisdom.

353. Everyone must make a start by himself and also discover the way to a free and happy life on his own.

354. Each person must first acquire an optimistic attitude solely for himself, and from this will initially result the progress of expansion through which his fellow men will be prompted and will join in.

355. And if people think consciously in this direction, then they will make the amazing discovery that all means and all hopes for a true progress exist only when they start everything by themselves.

356. 16) The human being must recognize, discover and experience, in detail through his own cognition, what his true, innermost being is and how it relates to the external personality.

357. 17) Unfortunately, earth humans have generally assigned top ranks or top status to political, economic, scientific, military, material and financial values.

358. These, however, are non-values that bring tremendous damage through which the well-being in physical and psychological aspects is impaired, as well as the consciousness-related development of the individual and even of the whole of mankind.

359. As a result, the true sages and philosophers have vanished, making room for the "wannabe's" with respect to wisdom and philosophy who frequently inundate the world and its mankind with horrendous nonsense that has nothing to do with reality, correctness and conformity to laws of the spiritual energies and Creation.

360. All of these non-values must be removed in order to place the true sages back in their proper place in society.

361. The opportunity must be provided for these few who are presently on Earth, to emerge from their hidden solitude so that they can instruct the people.

362. In so doing, however, all those must be pushed into the background who spread unreasonable sectarian teachings and principles, through which earth humans have been pushed away from the real truth and have been misled.

363. 18) Earth humans must learn not to solely pursue materialism and money from birth until death, and hence they should not listen just to those who have amassed political or military power or an immense fortune.

364. And so they should neither aspire after them nor try to be like them, and devote neither their time, their work and efforts nor their initiative and lives to them, as well.

365. If people nevertheless do this, then they forfeit their evolution and thus the meaning of

their existence.

366. And if they do not lose their life in a direct manner, then they make themselves dependent on the rulers of a political, dictatorial, military or materially wealthy form, shouting approval and support for them and becoming those who live an appearance instead of those who truly live/exist.

367. 19) The earth human must free himself from the variety of political, dictatorial, military, scientific and faith-oriented directions, as this alone guarantees, on the one hand, the discovery and following of the path of the Creational truth and its laws and commandments, as well as, on the other hand, a loving, peaceful, liberated, wise and harmonious functioning of the individuals and the entire community of mankind.

368. Truthfully no movement of a political, military, economical, scientific, philosophical and faith-oriented form should be allowed to dominate over another.

369. However if such domination exists, then rivalries, hate, racism, faith and political struggles, as well as discord, lack of freedom, unkindness, ignorance and many further non-values develop which lead to destruction, murder and manslaughter, in addition to warlike actions and falsehood.

370. 20) The earth human must change toward the good and positive through his own reason and grasp of responsibility, and thereby rehabilitate himself.

371. Thus he must establish his own dimension and free himself from his self-demeaning service toward all his shortcomings and his false hopes and desires.

372. The earth human considers that he will live new lives over and over again in striving for that which is higher in accordance with the Creational laws and commandments through many new personalities in reincarnation of the spirit form and the comprehensive consciousness block, namely in the obligation of a Creational path that he consciously develops in every logical, good and positive form.

373. But this means that every person must strive for his advancement through every personal responsibility, and society must also make that possible for him.

374. It is correct that everybody takes the trouble to perform the required work for which he will be paid and which will enable him to afford housing in one form or the other, as well as, in self-responsibility, to bear the cost of his food and clothing and also for his training and education and for all arising needs.

375. 21) The earth human must learn to recognize and understand his true, innermost Creational being, because solely through will it be possible for him to get involved with his body and, above all, his material consciousness and its awakening and development.

376. Thus he learns his own self-appreciation for his innermost being as well as his body and consciousness and come to this realization by himself.

377. So the recognition and conscious arousal of one's own innermost being occurs through the awakening of the material consciousness as well as true awareness of the body.

378. These 21 important things, dear friend, should be my statements for now, which I mentioned in accordance with your wish.

379. In another visit, I will, perhaps, try to continue with the statements.

Billy:

My sincere thanks for your remarks. I would also like to thank you in advance that you want to address even other points in later conversations. Many thanks.

# 7.

---

After We Die

Cycles of Reincarnation and Our Developing Spirit

“Your currently actual life on Earth is only one of many steps in the development that you go through in the always returning existence of your spirit-form and in the course of your always new personalities, and truly you cannot skip these steps, but you must climb one after the other.”

Page 561, Goblet of the Truth

## How Much of Our Brain Are We Using?

By Kåre Bergheim

[http://meiersaken.info/brain\\_spirit\\_rebirth.html](http://meiersaken.info/brain_spirit_rebirth.html)

### **The brain quotient of Earth humans, Jmmanuel and the Pleiadians/Plejarans as well as evolutionary knowledge transfer**

The brain quotient percentage of Earth humans is around 14 per cent according to research done by Earth scientists, which means that by Earth humans, from their total brain quotient volume of 100 per cent, only 14 percent is being used, while the remaining 86 percent still lies unused and idle.

If one look at the brain quotient of Jmmanuel, Billy continues, who lived as a Prophet 2000 years ago in the area of Palestine and North India, then the answer to this question is that his percentage rate was around 23.

This is according to the information provided by the Pleiadians/Plejarans. But this does not mean that Jmmanuel was a so called <great/ascended master> or had turned into one, as erroneously is being claimed by different cult religious sects, firstly because Jmmanuel was an ordinary Earth human, like any other citizen of Earth, when apart from that he was able to build his overall knowledge with respect to the spiritual teachings and all other spiritual matters to great height through the assistance of the extra-terrestrials and by his own hard study, and secondly, no life form is able to work its way up to become a so called <great/ascended master>, who then with hierarchy power is able to decide on the fate of worlds and life forms.



Immanuel was not incarnated as the one he later became, when this is viewed with respect to his knowledge, because this was something he had to acquire through hard work and hard training, just like any other human also had to do. Wisdom and knowledge is not simply something a human is born with, not even a prophet, like this is being described over and over again is in various false doctrines. Namely, only that part of knowledge, wisdom and love which has been deposited as knowledge in the spiritual realm and in the memory banks can be taken along to a future life. But everything worldly and material knowledge is lost through the death of the body because this knowledge is purely material in nature and can only exist in the acid agglomerations of the brain.

Thus only pure spiritual wealth can be carried over to a future life. All material knowledge, however, must be acquired anew or be retrieved from the memory banks by every new incarnation so that the natural path of evolution and the stored material knowledge is followed. That means that material knowledge well can be stored in the spiritual realm as well as in the memory banks, when a very specific way of storing, for this purpose, is followed and when man free himself from his stagnation, which will allow him to store pure spiritual values in the spiritual realm as well as material information in the memory banks, which is then carried over to the next incarnations.

If material knowledge is put into symbolic values through a quite deliberate and knowingly procedure and action, then these values will pass the censor points of the material and the spiritual realm and change over to the memory banks where they will then remain firmly anchored for all great times and all all-great-times. This knowledge from the material realm, whenever needed, when requested or desired by a reincarnated human, then pushes through into the material realm where it again can be further evaluated, processed or applied.

Such a storing of material knowledge in a conscious way is arguably a completely natural procedure, Billy continues, but it has to be effected and carried out meditatively. Such a conscious storing of material knowledge is not possible in abnormal ways, when people live in stagnation or in a non-meditative way. This possibility first opens up to people when they live their lives in meditative form. However, this does not mean that a reborn human simply get stuck in old knowledge of the last life, or the previous lives, and no longer is able to learn any more.

In fact every rebirth requires that humans evolve, that they once again subject themselves to learning, in spiritual as well material-consciousness regard. In fact the time, which a human entering into the beyond spends there, does not simply stand still in the material world, but continues. That means that when the overall knowledge on a planet is expanding, then likewise will also material matters continue to progress and expand. A reincarnating human must then learn all this things anew in a continuous succession, whereby he progresses further in his evolution.

The aforementioned thus implies that at each rebirth of a human, his spiritual and material knowledge and capabilities must be developed up-to-date and to the latest competence, over

and over again. And this is certainly not simply standing still but continue to develop with the turning of the planet and with the passage of time, because neither nature as a whole, nor humans, remain inactive but steadily continue to expand their knowledge and abilities in all its forms, thus a continuous education and evolvement. And that, exactly, must by everyone that is reborn also automatically become learned anew, to his old knowledge, if he wants to remain <up-to-date> and in fact also wants to develop further and not lapse into stagnation.

Now, the brain quotient of the Pleiadians/Plejarans, Billy continues, in contrast to that of Earth humans, is significantly higher; expressed in percentage at 27 %. This represent 13 per cent more compared with Earth Humans, among whom a so called genius is calculated as 18 percent in perfect form. But then Jmmanuel had in his day already a percentage level of 23 brain quotient percentage, what in today's classification values correspond to a super-genius or a hyper-genius, if these terms may be used in the absence of another precise description. This percentage by Jmmanuel has since naturally increased even further and according to the information from the Pleiadians/Plejarans should today amount to 25 %.

What is interesting to know, Billy continues, is that the increase of brain quotient percentage in normal cases has been increasing by about 1 % per millennium, since last time Earth humans came under the influence of extra-terrestrial intelligences for around 13 000 years ago, although it must be taken into consideration that 10 millenniums elapsed before the great stagnation in Earth humans was broken and the small stagnation set in, but from which many people were able to gradually free themselves from to resume their evolution. This implies that the earth humans first around 3000 years ago, more precisely 3500 years ago, again applied themselves to their evolution to a greater extent and thereby causing their brain quotient potential to increase, so that the percentage level of ordinary people in the meantime has now risen to 14, resp. to 14,5 %.

### **The rebirth and its confinement to a planet**

The rebirth of any life form created on a planet is bound to this for so long until it becomes a pure spirit form. First then will it be able to remove itself from the planet and to also float away from the planet and dive into new realms that are purely energetic, in higher spiritual planes, which are of similar nature and value to itself.

What it means is that when an earthly life form is created on Earth, when it dies, it will then also inevitably again incarnate on Earth. This procedure is repeated for so long as the indwelling spirit form in the life form still requires a physical body, for what 70-80 billion years is necessary as a general rule. First after this period is it then possible for the spirit form to live without a physical body, whereby it also becomes clear that false doctrines, as such, immediately becomes recognizable, those which claim that certain <Great Masters> (like Jesus, Buddha, Micha, Morya etc.) would take hierarchical positions over Earth humans because, according to the highest teaching and findings, Earth humans were created out of Earth itself only around 5-6 million years ago, which means that the earliest spiritualization to pure spirit form of an Earth

human can therefore first take place in 60-70 billion years – calculated from the time of creation.

The spirit form of a life form is therefore planet bound, and cannot leave the planetary area, for so long as it is still tied to a physical body. Thus, it is absolutely impossible, Billy continues, that a deceased Earth human, resp. his spirit, can again incarnate somewhere on another planet, like it is also absolutely impossible that an intelligence from another planet can incarnate on Earth. Such a possibility, a rebirth on another planet, first exist when a physical life form is able to travel through space by any technical aids etc. (space ships, rockets etc., or by teleportation), in order to leave one planet to seek out another.

When a foreign planet is reached in this way, and the life forms in question dies there, first then does an incarnation on a foreign planet become possible, but always provided that the spiritual evolutionary state of the life forms in question is approximately, or equal, to the evolutionary state to those life forms on that planet gone there and deceased there. If that is not the case, then for the life forms deceased there, resp. for their spirit forms, only two possibilities for rebirth exists, thus namely that the spirit form, removed from the physical body, stays for so long in the realm of the beyond there, and do not again incarnate, until the spiritual evolutionary state of the life forms there has advanced to the point where it is approximately equal to the spiritual evolutionary state of the deceased life forms.

Thus, this is then in those cases where the evolutionary state of the life forms on that planet is lower than the evolutionary state of the intelligences who migrated there. However, if now the evolutionary state of the planetary intelligences is a lot higher than the evolutionary state of the newly arrived and deceased life forms over there, then this means for them, resp. their spirit forms, that they have to <emigrate> ; thus they have to remove themselves from the realm of that planet and float through universal space, for so long until they find a planet somewhere on which its inhabitants are at an evolutionary stage which is equal to the evolutionary stage of the spirit forms migrating there.

There, at that planet, are then the spirit forms able to reinsert themselves into the Spirit-form-We-Structure existing there in order to again incarnate on that planet in the future and further apply themselves to their evolution. The same case also appears if a life form dies out in deep space (in space ships etc.) The through-the-space-floating of a spirit form, constantly searching for the home planet, or a similar one suitable for rebirth, can under certain circumstances take millions of years depending on the given possibility to again find a Spirit-form-We-structure it can fit into, in order to then again have a reincarnation possibility.

A floating-wandering through the open space of the Universe lasting millions of years is of absolute insignificance, Billy adds, because within the framework of the great-times there is definitively sufficient time for any spirit form, that already has commenced life in knowledge, to be able to work itself up to the most advanced level, even so if it were to float through space for billions of years even, before finding a suitable planet for incarnation.

A rebirth can also occur out in space, if a suitable place is available there (space ship etc.). So when a spirit form, wandering in space, meets a space ship where a procreation of offspring has been carried out, then it is naturally able to incarnate there. The possibility by the way, for descendants to be born in space ships, is as great as on a planet, Billy continues, because countless spirit forms, of uneducated as well as of more educated nature, are floating through space, always looking for suitable planets for incarnation, because they, these spirit forms, through any circumstances in space, set out on a wandering from where they lost their physical bodies, or were hurled out there by any catastrophic occurrence etc. After that, they are floating there, in the endlessness of space, for hundreds, thousands or millions of years in order to find an opportunity to incarnate.

### **From an old spirit form forms no new one.**

From an old spirit form, thus from one which already has enlivened a physical body and therefore also has evolved to a certain degree, is not a new spirit form being formed, but it is the same one, which already has enlivened a deceased physical body, which again later incarnates into a physical body and resumes its course of evolution exactly there, where it left the body, when the body died, or at the physical loss of consciousness. The only thing that is being newly created by a rebirth is the material/physical body, simply the physical human.

A spirit form leaving the physical body, experiences after the death of the body, during the stay in the otherworldly area, only a change in so far that the spirit form does not remain inactive, but develops and evolves further in the otherworldly area according to the data to be processed from the physical life, from which further love, wisdom and further knowledge will be developed, after which, after a rebirth, the respective human therefore becomes more spiritual evolved.

### **The material consciousness potency**

The material consciousness potency consists of all the property which has been stored by the material consciousness and the material sub consciousness. This accumulated property, such as data, experiences, results, and so on and so forth, forms a power source of its own, independent from the spirit, which by humans can be used in very many ways in a conscious or unconscious form.

The utilization of the material consciousness potency depends solely on the actual waking state of the person concerned, which means: The more awake a human is in his material consciousness, the greater is his possibility to handle the powers of the material consciousness. Whether this power utilization take place in conscious or unconscious form, that depends in turn only on whether the person concerned is sufficiently evolved enough to become aware of his powers, consequently also for then in order to consciously utilize them. If this is not the case, Billy adds, he will only be using his material consciousness powers in a purely unconscious or in a half and half form.

If a human therefore, in his material form of consciousness, becomes more awake, he will then automatically better harness his material consciousness potency, with the consequence that greater results will be achieved and therefore also more knowledge can be given off into the pure spiritual realm, which then there, in the spiritual consciousness, after thorough examination, in turn becomes automatically stored.

Thus, Billy goes on to explain, this is simply related to the fact that humans sleeps less, seen merely symbolic, because in the common form of sleep condition, or half asleep condition (lack of interest, lethargy etc.), a human is always half way or totally paralysed, whereby he do not realize what he is really doing. In this way, clearly also no evolution will be performed and no processing of the appearing matters, which only very superficially reaches the consciousness, will takes place, and from this only an extremely small amount, or nothing at all, will be registered. This in turn also results in that the spiritual consciousness realm receives only very scant, or no property at all, which it can store.

When it now stated that the average, in regards to the material consciousness potency, lies at 13-15%, then this is correct, Billy continues, but which does not rule out that there are people on Earth with material consciousness potency of 18 to 25%, but who no longer can be classified to be within ordinary normality, since those people have to such an extent worked their way into a specific field of knowledge from which this high consciousness potency arise from.

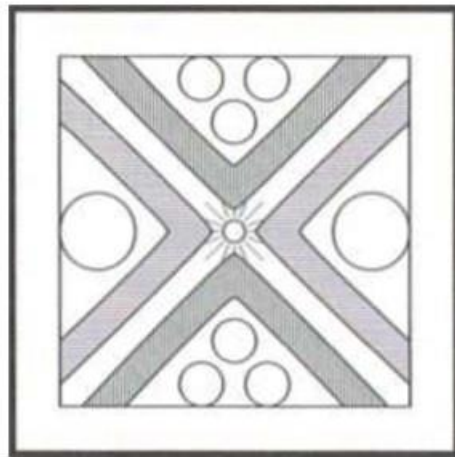
But these people possess no further normal and valuable knowledge and reside far below the average norm in the actual consciousness potency calculation. Their knowledge is equal to zero in all other skills, because their consciousness potency only depends on one direction of knowledge, whereby they distinguish themselves as nonviable. Such people, Billy continues, are then also, by people on Earth, correctly being called what they truly are: nerds (*German*: Fachidioten.)

But, Billy adds, this explanation does not mean that Earth scientists as a rule must be considered to be nerds, because they truly do not fall within the degenerated limits. Interestingly, Earth scientists show a quite constant and worldwide spread material consciousness potency of 16-17%. Only few Earth scientists show higher values, which exceed a percentage number of 17, or even exceed 18%, but only when they, in any conscious or unconscious ways, are able to fetch values from their spiritual consciousness realm and process these values with the material consciousness values.

Namely, when the spiritual potency in normal cases, without and outside the <nerd-ism>, become involved and participates in the material consciousness realm, only then increases the percentage value to a higher level. From this it becomes clearly recognizable that higher values (In the case of Earth above 18,5%), in a healthy form, can only be achieved by spiritual knowledgeable, which means that the spiritual realm and the material realm, thus meaning their consciousness forms, only in unity has the ability to achieve higher percentages in consciousness potency value.

“Truly, it will take about another 800 years before you human beings of Earth finally wake up and until the majority of you slowly make an effort to give the creational truth and the laws of the Creation and its recommendations their right. Only after this time will the ‹Goblet of the Truth›, i.e. the ‹teaching of the true prophets› as well as the ‹spiritual teaching› as the ‹teaching of the truth›, the ‹teaching of the spirit›, the ‹teaching of the life› slowly begin to bear fruit. Only then will you human beings learn to establish good interpersonal and true personal relationships with one another, to understand one another and then finally live in truth, peace, love, freedom and harmony. Only then will it come about that your earthly humanity will become united, a oneness in which case the best language will be chosen from all the languages of all peoples in order to make this into a single and uniform global language, although all other languages of all peoples will be retained. And through this world language, every human being will be able to understand the other, irrespective of which people he or she belongs to. And this will then be the time when you human beings of Earth will fly through the broad expanse of space in a good way, creating new living spaces for yourselves. And this will be both on foreign worlds in the expanses of the universe, as well as in and under the waters of Earth, on the moon and in Earth orbit. And this will therefore also be the time that you human beings will become taller in general and achieve a very ripe age, communicating peacefully with one another, being friendly and helpful to one another. Also true and good knowledge will grow amongst you human beings, and you will gain and discover more and more and larger and larger secrets of the life as well as the creational laws, secrets of the present existence and the universe. From this, you will learn, understand and follow everything, growing ever more in line with the creational laws and recommendations, understanding, using, learning and following them.”

# The definitive purpose of life, death, afterlife and rebirth



Symbol 'Becoming and Passing'

## What all human beings of Earth should know!

What must be said about the creational-natural law of the reincarnation of the human spirit-form, as well as regarding the fact that a human being's responsibility does not stop with regard to life and death, because he/she is the guardian of it (life and death) and of him/herself.

But also regarding his/her repeated lives as always new personalities, everything demands from the human being a strict, inevitable and comprehensively complying responsibility, as it is determined by the creational-natural principles.

Human being of the Earth, you are erring greatly when you think that death is the end of your spirit, your life and your continuous existence.

Actually, regarding this matter, it is not so as you generally erroneously assume.

It is not the case that through death your entire existence ends and that everything of you is irrevocably erased and extinguished, as you secretly are afraid of, because, truthfully, there is another life for you after death.

The reason for this is a high-fine-fluidal and spirit-energetical factor within you, namely the spirit-form, which on the one hand, is integrated into the rebirth and on the other hand, makes it possible for you that after death you are reborn with a new consciousness as a new personality.

This, your spirit-form is independent of the coarse-material body and of the material consciousness; it is immortal and therefore, not integrated into the material change of becoming, passing and re-growth.

Your creational-nature-based given spirit, i.e. your spirit-form embodies the true power of life which you can experience yourself as a human being each day as well as in the form of the whole existence of nature around you, the planet as well as the fauna and the flora.

Within each human being exists the more or less conscious drive and the constant natural instinct for unalterable answers regarding all original, existential questions of the actual life's origin and the possible continued life.

In order to find all the timeless creational-natural truths within and outside the consciousness, the human being must throw away all of his/her imaginings which are based on a faith, a religion or on a pure materialism, so that he/she becomes and can be free in his/her consciousness, unbiased and clear.

For the ascertainment of the truth he/she must dismiss out of their consciousness, their thoughts and feelings all the false things which, until now, they have learned, taken over and what they have falsely imagined.

This is necessary so that he/she, as innocent and neutral as a newborn child, can proceed on the quest for the truth and may also find it.

Without the knowledge of the real truth of all being (material realm) and BEING (spiritual, high-fine-fluidal realm), he/she cannot be joyful at the end of his/her days and cannot knowingly and wisely look death in the eye, because without the knowledge about the real truth he/she cannot realize the facts of the efficacy of the laws of procreation, of life, of death, of the new birth of the new personality and the rebirth of the spirit, i.e., the spirit-form.

Without the true knowledge about the natural laws and recommendations of the Creation Universal Consciousness, the human being cannot find true happiness within him/herself, because without the knowledge with regard to reality he/she cannot understand him/herself and cannot help him/herself.

If he/she wants to be happy, understand life, really enjoy it and lead it sensibly, then it must be clear to him/her that he/she bears a great responsibility within him/herself since the day of the procreation of his/her first personality through the creational-natural principles, a responsibility which does not stop at the death of his/her body and his/her personality.

The "spiritual teaching" or "teaching of the truth, teaching of the spirit, teaching of the life" explains absolutely clearly that dying and death are not the end of everything.

In life – to which death and the so-called death-life also belong – there is no final disappearance.



There is always only a converting oneself and changing oneself.

Life is “becoming and passing” as well as a new “passing and becoming-again”; a process that is based on creational-natural principles.

Nothing that exists will ever get lost or be simply dissolved into nothing, which is also true for the human being and that which basically constitutes a human being.

If the human being knows this and knows the facts about it, his/her fear of dying and of death disappears because he/she knows that – in the eternal circle of life – death is only a stopping-place in the “overall consciousness-block” that has been created in the realm of the other world by his/her spirit-form.

The spirit and the overall consciousness-block that was created by it for the human being, continue to exist in an otherworldly high-fine-fluidal realm after the dying and death of the material body, in which case, the old consciousness-block within the overall consciousness-block is dissolved, converted into neutral energy and from it, a new consciousness-block with a new personality is created.

From there, the newly-created consciousness-block and the new personality together with the energy-form spirit, i.e., spirit-form are returning into a materially-bound body existence in due course, into a new human being.

From this results the question, what then constitutes the human being as a human being in his/her deepest inner nature?

Also on this, the spiritual teaching gives a clear and definite answer: the most important thing in a human being is his/her so-called “spirit-form” or simply his/her “spirit”, which, as an immortal, high-fine-fluidal energy- packet, keeps the material consciousness and the body alive and so embodies the essential power of the life.

The term “spirit-form”, i.e., “spirit” must not be falsely understood, however.

The spirit is no ghost which is haunting around and it also is no transparent humanly shadowy figure from the other world in a flowing white gown.

The spirit, i.e., the spirit-form of the human being is a pure high-fine-fluidal energy that has been created by the Creation and which enlivens the human being as his/her innermost nature.

The spirit of the human being is more or less his/her high-fine-fluidal energy source, his/her indestructible inner life-power.

The spirit-form first enables the life of the human being, thus the ability of existence of his/her whole body, his/her consciousness, his/her thoughts and the feelings resulting from them, which are responsible for the formation of the psyche as well as for the vegetative [denoting or pertaining to those bodily functions that are performed unconsciously or involuntarily] nervous system which regulates the functioning of the organs, and so on and so forth.

The spirit is highly concentrated high-fine-fluidal energy which was created by the high-spirit-energy Creation Universal Consciousness.

The spirit within the human being must not be equated with the material consciousness which alone can create ideas and thoughts and the resulting feelings in the material existence of the human being.

This means, however, that there is no “spiritual ownership” or “spiritual illness” because the spirit, i.e., the spirit-form is absolutely inviolable by attacks from the material consciousness realm.

That is why there can only be a “consciousness ownership” and a “consciousness illness”, because only the human material consciousness which creates conscious ideas can fall victim to illnesses or any other impairments or damages, but never the spirit, i.e., the spirit-form.

The Creation, in turn, is neither a god in the shape of a human being, nor also a figure-like or highest material “Wesenheit<sup>1</sup>” which has created the heaven and Earth and who is watching over the human being and telling him/her what to do.

In most ancient times, god and gods were figures of fantasy that were used in fairy-tales as fantastic, most high Wesenheiten which were standing above all life and existing things, in order to give a shape to the creative one, i.e., the Creation-force.

God or gods, however, which are presented in a religious or sectarian as well as any other belief-based view, were or always are human beings of flesh and blood, who were, or are higher evolved than other human beings in certain things.

In this respect a “god” is another term and word for “king of wisdom”.

And wisdom means nothing other than having acquired and owning a highly-developed knowledge and ability in relative perfection in a certain field, e.g. in a science, etc.

Contrary to the fairy-tale fantasy-figure and the “god” as a king of wisdom, the Creation, however, is the greatest, energy-impulse-based highest intelligent, mightiest and most-highly developed spirit-energy-form in the universe.

It is a neutral, asexual and impersonal energy through whose principles the spirit-forms of all living creatures were created and still are created.

As has been mentioned before, the Creation is also being called “Universal Consciousness” and “Great Unity” etc., in which case, however, it shows absolutely no similarity with a human god or with any other life form, but is only the purest high-spiritual energy.

Even a human god is a creature who was produced as a human being from the creational-natural laws and thus owes his/her existence to the spirit-energy Creation.

The Creation, as a force creating all since the existence of the universe, has created unchangeable laws of nature, i.e., creational-natural laws, into which is ordered everything in the universe and therefore, also in all life and in all existence.

Besides the laws of nature, which the human beings know through the natural sciences, e.g. gravitation, the principle of causality i.e., cause and effect etc., there are also spiritual as well as material-consciousness-based laws that have an effect into the human being's daily life, and naturally, also on the becoming and passing of the human being.

One of these laws is the rebirth, i.e., reincarnation of the human spirit, together with the birth of an entirely new consciousness with a new personality in a new human body which is procreated in the natural way together by a male and a female human being.

So the human being in his/her innermost Wesen is high-fine-fluidal and therefore immortal, simply in regards to the immortality of the spirit-form.

The part-piece Creation-spirit, the spirit, i.e., the spirit-form in him/her, is of a pure creational-law-based nature and therefore not bound to becoming and passing as is the material.

This is quite in contrast with the body of the human being which inevitably ages and sooner or later dies.

Everything that the human being acquires as real knowledge, real wisdom and true love, remains stored for him/her for all times, because all positive, equalized values, among other things, are stored by his/her spirit, i.e., spirit-form, however also recorded and deposited in a human being's material consciousness and in his/her storage-banks, where they remain his/her immortal property.

And as a repetition: when the human being dies, then his/her spirit, i.e., spirit-form enters into the otherworldly, high-fine-fluidal realm, whereas his/her half-material consciousness-block crosses over to the otherworldly, high-fine-fluidal overall consciousness-block that has been created by the spirit-form, which dissolves the old consciousness and the connected personality, and converts them into pure refined, neutral energy, from which a new consciousness with a new personality is formed.

From the essence of the valuable knowledge-, love- and wisdom-data, of all the former personalities, therefore, the concentrated knowledge, ability, the wisdom and love, etc., of all former lives of the human being, a completely new consciousness-block with a new personality is created, in which case, then the whole, together with the reincarnating spirit, is born into the newly procreated body, as soon as the time for the rebirth of the spirit, i.e., the spirit-form has arrived.

Each human being has therefore already lived many lives as a human being, and still has countless lives ahead, and indeed, always as a human being in a human body, with a human consciousness and with everything that goes with it, e.g., the psyche, the subconsciousness, the forms of the unconscious, the character and the mentality, etc.

Each new consciousness-block with its own new personality animates a human body again and again, but never the body of an animal or other creatures, etc, just as the creational-human spirit-form, i.e., spirit, can always only animate a human body and indeed, during all of its rebirths, whereby it follows its own reincarnation line from which it cannot escape.

For the human being's own protection the creational-natural laws prevent that he/she can remember former personalities, because he/she simply could not cope with the flood of information, and he/she couldn't master his/her life in the "here and now" with all its tasks, challenges and problems, and would fall into confusion or insanity if he/she would have access to all the information from his/her former personalities.

The memories of former lives are therefore not yet possible for him/her, because he/she has not yet worked out the necessary capabilities and powers and has not built them up within him/herself.

Only in this kind and wise can he/she begin each life freely, unburdened and completely anew and can build up completely new knowledge, new powers and capabilities.

A recollection of former lives would only be damaging and even connected with danger, of suffering damage in the consciousness, i.e., becoming confused or insane.

There is no heaven and no hell in a religious sense, because heaven and hell are conditions of the human being's psyche, which he/she creates him/herself through the effects of his/her thoughts and the feelings resulting from it.

Heaven and hell are no locations of an everlasting pain or a paradise, so, therefore, of no purgatory and eternal damnation, where a devil is executing its roaring rule.

Also no angels and archangels are waiting at some paradisaical location in heaven where a benevolent and yet obedience-, submissiveness- and punishment- demanding god is wielding his scepter, because truly, such locations do not exist, but are only fabrications of fantasizing windbags, swindlers and cheats regarding religious and sectarian beliefs.

Ultimately, such imaginings only serve to lead the human beings to believe in an imaginary reward for his/her dogmatic-submissive devoutness, or, in the case of hell, punishment of purgatory and the eternal hellish damnation, giving them a malicious fear of hell and screaming, frightful imaginations, in order to be able to determine over them, to rule and to make them fall in bondage as slaves of faith.

Belief, however, does not mean knowledge, and only a knowing human being can become free of the fear of death, through which he/she will also not be intimidated anymore through threats of punishment by the avenging hand of an imaginary god or devil which do not exist.

Just as erroneous is the teaching of the karma, according to which a human being is punished for the actions of his/her former personalities from former lives.

That is in itself impossible for the reason because each personality is created completely anew and with a clean record, from one life to the other life and without anything in common with the former personalities, except of course the power of the spirit, i.e., the spirit-form, which enlivens him/her.

Each human being must bear the positive and negative consequences of his/her thinking, doings and activities in each present actual life; however, when this life ends, then his/her consciousness-block and

the personality cease to exist and with it, all his/her mistakes and unright, etc., which he/she made and committed.

A transfer of reward or guilt in a religious sense from one personality to another personality is absolutely nonsensical and impossible.

The idea of the karma is therefore based on a false view of things and on unknowledge of the real principles regarding the creational-natural laws and recommendations as well as regarding the life, the dying, the death and the rebirth of the spirit-form, as well as the new birth of the new personality.

Dear human being of this world, be you man or woman, girl, boy, old or young, you now may be asking yourself: "Why then the whole thing; what is the sense of life and the many rebirths of the spirit and the new births of the new personalities?"

The answer is just as simple as natural, quite in contrast to the confusing claims of the religions, sectarian gurus, false philosophers and natural scientists, etc., who do not know about the spiritual teaching or who simply scorn it or make a joke out of it.

The purpose of the human being is to develop, respectively, evolve his/her spirit-form inhabiting within him/herself as highly as possible over many, nearly infinite, reincarnations through always new births new consciousness-blocks and with it, also new personalities and their consciousness-based learning with regard to love, knowledge and wisdom, in order that someday, in many millions or billions of years, his/her spirit-form can return into the Creation and can unite with it.

As a result, the Creation Universal Consciousness, i.e., the universal spirit-energy mass Creation itself can, in turn, evolve a tiny bit ahead and higher in an impulse-based manner.

In principle and according to the creational-natural laws, this process never comes to an end because there is no absolute perfection, consequently, the spirit-energy Creation can never be perfect, but relatively perfect only, and must unstopably continue to store knowledge and wisdom and must evolve.

The life of the human being and the existence of the creational-human spirit-form may be compared to a long journey through space and time as well as through this world and the other world, during which the spirit-form as well as the consciousness-block of the human being, with all his/her always new personalities in always new human bodies, can learn very much. As a result, they can acquire always more love, knowledge and wisdom and, through it, steadily and unstopably evolve in every way.

The human spirit is something very special and specific and can never reincarnate or be reborn into an animal or creature's body, therefore, neither in an animal, creature nor plant, etc., as is on the contrary, falsely claimed by Hinduism (rebirth = palingenesis, transmigration of souls).

Only the human being has a conscious evolution-capable consciousness which draws its life-power from the minuteness of the creational-human spirit-form, the center of which may be found in the "upper part of the midbrain" = a pair of nuclei = colliculus superior.

The spirit-form itself has a spirit-energy-impulse-consciousness which develops itself further through the creation of love, knowledge and wisdom, and through the material consciousness.

This is in contrast with other non-human life forms; consequently, the following list results regarding consciousness-forms of the diverse life forms:

### **Forms of evolution**

- 1) Creation-Evolution > spirit-energetic creation-evolution
- 2) Conscious Consciousness-Evolution > human being life form! Only the human being evolves in a conscious-consciousness-based manner.
- 3) Instinct-Drive-Evolution > animal and 'other' creature life forms
- 4) Impulse-Evolution Adaption- respectively assimilation-evolution > plant life forms
- 5) Energy-Evolution Developmental-change- respectively conversion-evolution > sand, stones, crystals, gasses, fluids, etc.
- 6) Micro-Evolution Compatibility- and mutation-evolution > bacteria, bacilla, virus
- 7) Intelligence-Evolution (May not be compared with the human being's consciousness-evolution) > Higher animal species like anthropoid apes, dolphins, horses, ravens, pigs, goats, parrots, buffalo and other cattle, bears, camels, donkeys, predators, elephants, dogs, cats, sheep, etc.

Plants, animals and all other creatures are regulated in a pure impulse- i.e., instinct-drive-based way, and they do not have the possibility to evolve themselves in conscious initiative.

In contrast, the human being has his/her intellect and his/her rationality which he/she can consciously and purposefully build up and put to use, in order to continually improve him/herself and to create and gather more and more knowledge, wisdom and love within him/herself.

From all the explanations until now it becomes clear and precise that the human beings of the Earth are the highest evolved material life forms and they should thus conduct themselves accordingly and bear the full responsibility for all and everything.

This is also valid now and in the future regarding the home planet Earth and everything found on it; the existence of all life forms as well as nature and all matter to the full extent, for whose existence and continued existence totally all rational human beings are responsible.

No one can and may ever shirk this far-reaching responsibility.

Consequently, it is erroneous to assume that the human being could escape from all or some of his/her duties or his/her own demands for his/her own or all other life, be it through disinterest, cowardice, egoism, etc., or through cowardly murder, manslaughter or suicide.

Truly life does not let itself be halted and the laws of nature will naturally wield their incontrovertible validity, also for the return of the spirit-form into a new human body, together with a new personality.

Through the laws of the Creation it is also given that the human spirit-form reincarnates on the same planet where that human being, who bore that spirit-form, has died,

Therefore, for each individual it will be that he/she in the next life, as a new personality, will be born again as a human being on the planet Earth.

In the future lives where, again and again, there will be new existences with a new consciousness and a connected new personality, it will be also the case that each human being will find exactly that situation on the home of Earth which he/she has created until now as a part of the collective humankind of Earth, due to the principle of causality, i.e., the natural principle of "cause and effect".

Through the thoughts, ideas, ideals, imaginings, actions and deeds in the "here and now" of the actual life, all human beings create the reality and truth of their present time and, simultaneously, the foundation of their future, which they will find again later on their Earth when they enter into a new life with their new consciousness-block and their own new personality.

On this planet, the Earth, other and very important things must be looked at, considered and understood, especially the overpopulation which suffocates everything with all its damaging results (please note FIGU's many explanations concerning overpopulation in the form of articles, contact reports and open letters).

To be considered are also the unbelievably terrible things of the unrealistic cult-religions and numerous sects which since ancient times have executed religious and sectarian wars as well as religious and sectarian terrorism in the world, and which since time immemorial demanded countless human lives.

The undisputable fact, that since ancient times until today not only millions, but billions of human beings have been and continue to be brutally and barbarically tortured, massacred and murdered, should get all those who deeply believe in, dedicate themselves, and are submissively dependent on religions and sects, to think and get in touch with their conscience.

It should be realized that the religions and sects are attacking the human beings of the Earth with irrational teachings, are making fools of them, are making them dependent, belief-oriented without hope of rescue and putting them in bondage, in the same way as they are driven into the clutches of fear, terror and feelings of guilt through false, confused and irrational dogmas and threats of "godly" punishment.

The irrational connection regarding God and the Son of God as well as religion- and sectarian-based forms of beliefs and cults effectuate not only a general unknowledgeness, confusion and delusional guidance, but also fear of the reality and the resulting truth, that which can solely and exclusively come forth from the reality of the actual existence of everything existing and from the facts of the concerns of the spirit, of life and death as well as the entire creational-natural laws and recommendations.

All the religious and sectarian as well as false philosophical, irrational teachings lead to a boundless confusion and unknowledge of the believers, in which case, the creational-natural laws and recommendations are completely disregarded, are treaded down with the feet, are neglected and insulted as senseless.

From all of the related “Ausartungen<sup>21</sup>” against the effective truth which only emerges from the reality, but never from invented stories of religions and sects, it follows that the humankind is multiplying like rabbits and moles in such an irresponsible way and in such criminally high numbers that, since many decades, the nature and the Earth are rising up against it through tremendous natural disasters.

But through the overpopulation, also the believers in the religions, i.e., the main sects as well as their connected or disconnected sects also increase, which leads to an increase of religious hatred between the different factions as well as to religious-sectarian terrorism.

So the overpopulation not only effectuates always more and primeval natural disasters, but it also increases the hatred of the human beings’, just as their disinterest among each other, and the worthlessness of the human life.

So, on the one hand, through the overpopulation, enormous problems of all kinds are created everywhere which boundlessly increase and which increasingly cannot be mastered anymore even with the best means.

And secondly, through the religious delusion, the hatred against those of different faiths or against strangers is ever more intensified into a delusion, through which all rational thoughts are nipped in the bud and malicious feelings, words, deeds and actions result which are only oriented towards judging human beings of different faiths and from foreign countries as dirty bastards and stinking vermin and to treat them as such.

That is when, e.g. in the case of the Christians that “being Christian” finds expression, or in the case of the members of other religions and sects, that which is called their “goodness” or “love”, according to the principle: “If you don’t want to be my brother, I will smash your skull.” And that is what is exactly taught in the so-called “houses of God” with regard to the “saints” teaching on the one hand that, based on God’s word, love shall prevail, but enemies should be fought if necessary.

So the believers of the religions and sects are streaming into their “houses of God” and are listening partially to the words of their “clerics”, in order to afterwards leave the “God’s place” again and continue indulging in all vices and all evil, in order to hate human beings of other faiths and from foreign countries and inflict suffering and harm to them, and to do unright everywhere in all kinds of forms, and indeed, even against the fellow human beings.

It really is about time, on the one hand, that the overpopulation is stopped and that the human beings of the Earth become real human beings.

Time is ever more pressing because otherwise, all terrible things lead to chaos without hope of rescue, in which case, it would not be surprising when a world-wide disaster in the form of an enormous global



conflagration with absolute anarchy and general destruction as well as a primeval crash of nature would follow.

The religious and sectarian belief, its global, terrorist and hateful “Ausartungen” and effects in every conceivable form and wise, as well as the overpopulation, effectuate ever more non-solvable problems which are getting out of control and also cannot be mastered anymore.

If the whole thing is not halted through intellect, rationality and logic, then there will be heavy trouble sooner or later and then indeed nothing or hardly anything can be saved.

Therefore, the human beings must finally think over their unknowledgeness and their submissive dependence and attitude regarding an imaginary godhead and concerning gods and tin gods etc. and give up their deluded belief, in order to become autonomous and internally free human beings, who purposefully and with a sense of responsibility determine over themselves.

Unknowledgeness and religious-sectarian belief must be replaced by the effective truth which comes from the reality, so that from it, love, freedom, joy, knowledge and wisdom as well as harmony, peace and happiness can result in an inner and external manner.

Only through this can a human being, as an individual and en masse in this world, the Earth, become a real human being and as such, become progressive in all forms of life.

Each human being of the Earth is urged to think about all of this thoroughly, to understand everything and, from now on, to do and implement everything correctly, whether he/she is small or big, meagre or corpulent, poor or rich, believing, non-believing, young or old, whether he/she bears a title or none, or whether or not he/she is in command of something.

It is important to thoroughly think everything over and to align the thoughts and feelings as well as the behavior and the deeds responsibly according to the creational-natural laws and recommendations.

It is only in this way that everything will turn out to the best for each single human being, the nature of the planet, the planet itself and all life on the Earth.

And if everything is done as the principles of creational-natural form demands, then everything will contribute to it that each human being in his/her present actual life, but also in future lives as new personalities, will be able to lead a worthy life as a true human being on the good mother Earth, if he/she only lets intellect and rationality prevail, preserves his/her beautiful home world, and follows the creational-natural laws and recommendations.

But this also means that the overpopulation must be speedily halted and that the human being of the Earth liberates him/herself from each fantasized deluded belief of a religious, sectarian and false-philosophical kind, and that he/she, solely and exclusively, turns to the reality and their truth and, therefore, the creational-natural laws and recommendations.

Author of “What all human beings of Earth should know!”: Billy Meier

## References

1. [↑](#) **Wesenheit** is a non-translatable German term. A ‹Wesenheit› – pl. Wesenheiten – is the German word for an immaterial or material form of existence without a self-determining possibility of evolution, whereby, however, this possibility can be given to a certain extent, such as with the Creation Universal consciousness, certain energies, stones, water and gases etc.” Here are some examples of the use of the noun **Wesen** from the FIGU Dictionary: Wesen (1. **inner nature**, 2. **Wesen**, 3. **Wesen** (Gattung/Art)= nature (kind/form), 4. **expression**, 5. **Wesen – Wesenheit = Wesen**, 6. geistiges **Wesen** = spiritual nature, 7. imaginäres **Wesen** = imaginary unreality, 8. in sich selbst (im eigenen **Wesen**)= in oneself (in one’s own nature), 9. inner nature, 10. äusseres **Wesen** = outer nature, 11. Grunde – im Grunde des **Wesens** = bottom – in the bottom of the inner nature)
2. [↑](#) Ausartungen is a non-translatable German term. The verb “ausarten” = to get very badly out of the control of the good human nature.
  - Date Written: Semjase-Silver-Star-Center, 11. März 2012, 15.37 h
  - Date German original published in FIGU-Bulletin Nr. 78: September 2012
  - Translator: Christian Frehner on July 26, 2012 for a presentation held on August 24, 2012 in Toronto, Canada
  - Corrections: Michael Uyttebroek
  - source:  
[http://www.futureofmankind.co.uk/Billy\\_Meier/What\\_All\\_Human\\_Beings\\_Of\\_Earth\\_Should\\_Know!](http://www.futureofmankind.co.uk/Billy_Meier/What_All_Human_Beings_Of_Earth_Should_Know!)

---

End of Book. Thanks for reading!

[This book only briefly covers a very small portion of all the Billy Meier material, because this was compiled only to tell the general story of our ancient history and the context surrounding it, but there are many, many, many other important topics and teachings, so please seek out the rest on your own!]

# Appendix

---

Key Corrections of Old Errors, Myths, False Teachings, Harmful Traditions, and Misconceptions

10 Other Misconceptions

<http://billymeier.wordpress.com/2014/07/05/noahs-ark-inspired-by-yup-an-extraterrestrial/>

<http://billymeier.wordpress.com/2014/06/06/sodom-and-gomorrah-what-really-happened/>

<http://billymeier.wordpress.com/2014/06/16/gilgamesh-is-a-50000-year-old-shapeshifting-e-t/>

<http://billymeier.wordpress.com/2014/06/30/easter-island-statues-inspired-by-yup-alien-visitors/>

<http://billymeier.wordpress.com/2014/06/10/atlantis-had-four-locations-here-they-are/>

<http://billymeier.wordpress.com/2014/06/04/fascinating-fate-of-queen-nefertiti-and-egyptian-grave-robbers/>

<http://billymeier.wordpress.com/2014/09/01/merlin-king-arthur-and-the-e-t-sword-excalibur/>

<http://billymeier.wordpress.com/2014/06/08/how-darwin-swindled-the-world-apes-actually-descended-from-man-not-vice-versa/>

<http://billymeier.wordpress.com/2014/05/22/cr-127569-how-many-elements-should-really-be-in-the-periodic-table/>

<http://billymeier.wordpress.com/2014/04/26/number-of-solar-systems-with-life-in-the-milky-way/>

# Links / References

[FIGU in a nutshell](#)- 49 bullet points

[The Sfath Contact Reports](#) - Sfath was Billy's first teacher from the age of 5 (1942) for a duration of 11 years.

[The Asket Contact Reports](#) - Asket continued his instruction from the age of 16 (1953) until 27.

[The Pleiadian/Plejaren Contact Reports](#) - Contacts with additional Plejaren personnel from the age of 38 (1975) onwards.

[http://meiersaken.info/UFO\\_case.html](http://meiersaken.info/UFO_case.html)

<http://theyflyblog.com>

<http://billymeier.wordpress.com>

<http://www.thehiddenrecords.com/> [Wayne Herschel star maps](#)

<http://www.figu.org/>

# Recommended Reading

The Way To Live (TWTL)

Goblet of the Truth (GOTT)

The Contact Reports (CR)

Talmud Immanuel (new final translation) (TJ)

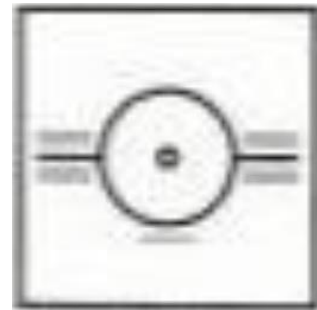
The Might of the Thoughts (MOTT)

Decalogue / Dodecalogue (DODECA)

Silent Revolution of Truth (movie) (SROT)

## Plejaren Info- Only Outer Space Related Topics - excerpts from Contact Reports:

[http://www.futureofmankind.co.uk/w/index.php?title=Category:Contact\\_Reports&pageuntil=Contact+Report+429#mw-pages](http://www.futureofmankind.co.uk/w/index.php?title=Category:Contact_Reports&pageuntil=Contact+Report+429#mw-pages)



see also: <https://billymeier.wordpress.com/>

### **Ptaah**

62. You should realize your idea because what we have discussed is of great significance for the Earth people.

63. But since you already mentioned it, I would like to include a suggestion concerning the bulletins:

64. It would be of enormous importance for the mission if you would chronologically group all bulletins, since the issue of the first copy, in book format.

65. I am thinking of a format like that of the new Contact Report Blocks.

66. Also, all small writings should gradually be grouped together and be organized into books according to subjects.

### **Billy**

Man, that will require a lot of effort, work and, above all, money, which we do not possess.

### **Ptaah**

67. It should not be a work done overnight, but it should just be done gradually.

**Pleiadian-Plejaren Contact Reports, Conversations, Volume 11**

**Pages 22 & 23, 435th contact, Thursday, October 5th, 2006, 3:16 pm**

**(continued)**

**Billy**

Yet a question: you told me that you possess a piece of material that is 38,000,000,000 years old.

But our astrophysicists always speak of our material universe being only 13,700,000,000 years old.

How does that make sense?

**Ptaah**

67. The entire universe is around 46,000,000,000,000 years old, while the material belt

[\[1\]](#) - that is to say, that part of the universe which terrestrial scientists call the universe - is much younger, as a consequence of the constant renewal of the visible material belt, which is surrounded - inwardly towards the centre and outwardly towards the outermost belt - by six further belts which constantly expand, that is to say, stretch, as do the galaxies.

68. In the same way, the material belt of the universe - that is to say, the visible, material part of the universe which Earth human beings wrongly call the universe - expands, that is to say, stretches, constantly, whereby this, however, also changes and renews itself again and again, which occurs approximately every 49,000,000,000 years, as our newest research, which has only recently been concluded, demonstrates.

69. One such change took place around 17,000,000,000 years ago, whereby the beginning of the change occurred, without a transitional period, in the two belts - the inner and outer - which directly enclose the material belt.

70. In the inner and outer transition zones, in which the change occurs, there exists as yet no solid matter, because this first begins materially to solidify into coarse matter in the actual material part of the material belt, the actual beginning of which - seen from the Milky Way, that is to say, the Earth - is about 15,000,000,000 light years distant.

71. That means that the transition zones of the adjacent inner and outer belts take up the greatest distance, and that it is also from there that the so-called background radiation originates.

72. What is interesting about that is also that the material belt indeed expands outwardly and ages. However, inwardly, it becomes younger up to the point in time of its renewal, which means that, therefore, the greater age of the material belt is measured at the outside, while its interior proves to be younger.

73. Therefore, a constant coming about is underway in the inside of the material belt, while, in the regions of the belt which stretch outwardly, there is a passing away.

74. Once the high point of the development of the material belt is achieved, then a renewed passing away and change begins, out of which a new material belt - or, seen in the terrestrial sense, a new material universe - emerges.

75. And concerning the material which is 38,000,000,000 years old: we found this tiny particle in the transition zone, and, indeed, in the region near the material belt.

### **Billy**

If I am right, then that means that our material belt - that is to say, our visible, material part of the universe - will persist for 32,000,000,000 more years, before a transformation occurs again.

And how must one imagine this transformation?

### **Ptaah**

76. The entirety of the coarse-matter material, of every kind, renews itself. Consequently, therefore, new galaxies, stars and planets, and so forth, come into existence.

77. With this transformation, which takes place within about 2,000,000,000 years, certain residues remain, which are deposited both in the transition zones, and in the material belt, as dark energy and as particle-like dark matter, which can, with special technologies, be captured and measured.

78. This dark matter is, therefore, very much older than the actual coarse matter material of the visible material belt - that is to say, than the visible part of the universe - which is mistakenly referred to as the universe by the Earth human beings, although this material belt constitutes only one part out of the seven parts which make up the actual universe.

## **References**

1. ↑ Although “belt” is FIGU’s customary translation of the word, “Gürtel”, that description provides a misleading image of the nested, “layers-of-the-onion” configuration of our entire universe, however, the thickness (width) of these individual “layers” varies enormously.
  1. Central Core: radius = 3.5 light years
  2. Ur-Core: width =  $1 \times 10^{14}$  light years
  3. Ur-Space: width =  $1 \times 10^{14}$  light years
  4. Solid Matter (Material) Universe Belt (includes all galaxies, planets, stars, etc.): width =  $2.5 \times 10^{15}$  light years = 25 times the width of the 3rd Belt
  5. Transformation Belt: width =  $1 \times 10^{55}$  light years or 4 times  $10^{39}$  the width of the 4th Belt
  6. Creation Belt: width =  $1.4 \times 10^{64}$  light years = 5.6 times  $10^{48}$  the width of the 4th Belt or 1.4 times  $10^9$  the size of the 5th Belt
  7. Displacement Belt: width =  $1.4 \times 10^7$  light years (source: adapted from FIGU glossary)

CR 467

Billy: So no head-on collision takes place but rather a process of a slow pushing together. Quetzal told me recently that your newest calculations, in reference to the stars in our Milky Way, have yielded a number of around 431 billion. What, then, is the number of severity, with regard to the Andromeda Nebula?

CR 130 – Venus, the Sun

Date/time of contact: Saturday, May 31, 1980, 2:18 AM

**Semjase:**

125. We were very busy and, indeed, very far away.

**Billy:**

What do you mean by “very far?” Do you speak according to your understanding or according to mine, in which case I must talk here on Earth of a far journey if someone flies to the Moon?

**Semjase:**

126. According to mine and, at the same time, according to an earthly sense.

127. Some of us were in the DAL Universe, while others were on the planet Venus.

**Billy:**

What had they lost there?

**Semjase:**

128. They were and are still occupied there with a peculiar phenomenon, which has happened there and is still happening.

**Billy:**

What was that, then? Do I have to beg once again for any information? Or is it, perhaps, a secret?

**Semjase:**

129. No, it's not a secret.

130. It simply concerns that on the planet Venus, a peculiar process began about four years ago, completely transforming the entire planet.

**Billy:**



Interesting, but I can draw no conclusions whatsoever from that. What's with this process?

**Semjase:**

131. As I already said, it was about four years ago.

132. At the time, enormous elemental storms started on the planet, which changed nearly the entire surface of the planet.

133. Enormous masses of dust were thrown up and drove through the very dense and extensive cloud layers into free space.

134. How this was possible, however, is still absolutely unknown to us, because naturally speaking, the gigantic cloud layers would have had to absorb the millions of tons of dust and throw them back to the planet's surface mixed with water.

135. In a direct path, however, the dust that arose from storm erosions left the planet and drifted to the Sun.

136. By this, the dust was burned up over the Sun's outer envelope and was destroyed.

137. By the drifting off of this planetary matter, however, and by similar movements of enormous amounts of dust on the planet Venus, it changed its entire surface to a very great extent.

138. Tremendously deep rifts and valleys were excavated, while on the other hand, also huge mountains came to light, ranging up to about 12,000 meters high beneath the cloud layers and layers of steam.

**Billy:**

That is so incredible. If I remember correctly, the highest mountains were only about 10,000 meters high about five or six years ago.

**Semjase:**

139. Sure, but this has completely changed in only about four years, and it isn't to be expected that this will soon fall to a new change.

**Billy:**

Then it could remain so in the future?

**Semjase:**

140. Sure.

141. So far, we only know that the whole process was triggered by the Sun on the one hand, but a long and very thin, extended arm of that huge dark nebula, toward which the SOL system is drifting, played an even more important role.

**Billy:**

By that, you probably mean that dark nebula that drifts between the constellation Hercules and our solar system and toward which we are flying?

**Semjase:**

142. Yes.

**Billy:**

How is it, actually? Will our system certainly drift into this dark entity?

**Semjase:**

143. So far, it seems so, yes, but the amount of time until then is still long.

**Billy:**

But I now don't understand two things: on the one hand, that millions of tons of dust could penetrate through the Venusian clouds and also go out into space, because if dust gets into the clouds, then it connects to the tiny droplets that constitute these clouds or make them up. This then means that everything together must fall back to the planet's surface. On the other hand, I also don't understand that the dust, as you say, drifted towards the Sun and was destroyed there, because an extension of the dark nebula...

**Semjase:**

144. Listen to me:

145. What you mentioned with regard to the amounts of dust and the clouds, that is of good correctness.

146. But now, as we found out, which I already explained, many millions of tons of this Venusian dust drifted up because of gigantic storms, by what means an opening arose in the cloud cover.

147. However, this could only happen because magnetic storms, triggered by various factors of the Sun, reached the planet Venus, which, in further development there, led to primeval world-like elemental storms.

148. Explaining this in every detail, however, would be too much.

149. This was on the one hand, and the magnetic storms of the Sun, with great certainty, must have been triggered by the aforementioned extension of the dark nebula arm.

150. Certain elements of the extension, at any rate, indicate this.

151. For reasons still unknown to us, an approximately one hundred million kilometer-long magnetic suction formed from the resulting magnetic storms, which, interestingly enough, hit the planet Venus exactly and held firm to it for several months and traveled with it.

152. The dust of Venus was then pulled up into this magnetic suction, along with all that planetary matter that likewise turned into dust because of the primeval world-like storms and their frictional effects.

**Billy:**

Ah, now I understand things better, but tell me, how long will these storms keep on going, and what's probably going to happen with the dark nebula arm? And, have our scientists not noticed these processes? Surely they should have seen the drifting off of the dust.

**Semjase:**

153. You don't seem to have listened to me properly, because I just explained that the storms lasted for several months.

154. To be precise, they raged on for 9 months.

155. Since then, peace prevails on the planet again in this respect.

156. The dark nebula arm, which, by the way, was to be calculated in its length to the parent nebula in several hundred billion kilometers, slowly dissolved and disappeared.

157. As to your other questions, it is to be explained that the scientists of the Earth could not track or detect these processes because their technological devices are insufficiently developed.

158. They are simply inadequate.

159. They weren't even able to detect the drifting off the planetary matter because there also aren't any suitable apparatuses or instruments, etc. available for that.

160. The extension arm of the dark nebula, which ran to the outer edge zones of the Sun, was less than 1,600 kilometers in diameter when it hit Venus, while it still had about 199 kilometers to the Sun.

(Explanation: the reverse principle of the tornado, like a whirlpool effect.)

161. The measurements, therefore, also cannot be determined from the Earth with the devices that are still unsuitable for such purposes.

**Billy:**

That's understandable, because the terrestrial technology, indeed, isn't even sufficient yet to allow the scientists to study the Sun more closely, and it has a quite different size than this dark nebula arm. I read recently in an article in GEO that the poor Earth scientists once again have to revise their current acceptances of the Sun because during a solar eclipse, they discovered that their previous acceptances were just nothing more than delusions of the brain. They have finally encountered the fact that the so-called glowing envelope of the Sun pulsates, but they are already so megalomaniacal again to claim that it is the Sun itself that pulsates so. According to the GEO report, this pulsation should amount to 3,000 km, which cannot be right, however, because you yourself explained to me once that, on the one hand, only just the fiery mantle or even the outer mantle layers - so to speak, the stratospheres and ionospheres, etc., if I may so call them - would pulsate and that the half pulsation width is to be calculated, according to our measures, at 7,000 km, so thus the entire pulsation width is 14,000 km. The twits still maintain, however, that the Sun is a true furnace all the way down to its core, where continuous nuclear fusions would take place. They still haven't encountered or come to the thought that the fire ball of the Sun could be just a purely external fact, while underneath a huge nuclear star of a special kind is hidden - a nuclear furnace, so to speak - which, through tremendous processes in its interior, hurls up its immense radiations and vibrations high above itself, and they become glowing and blazing seas of fire that shoot out like gigantic tongues of fire into outer space as prominences. One must really leave one thing to the twits, though, because now they seem to have finally found out that the solar internal processes must be completely different than they accepted until now; perhaps now they will also slowly come to the fact that the Sun is not a wavering and glowing mass but rather a firm star. And once they have found that out, then they will probably also encounter the fact that our Sun, since its actual origin, is also many billions of years older than has been accepted up to now, just as they now also have to constantly revise the age of the universe. But they still haven't come so far and, therefore, still maintain all kinds of nonsense. But the time will, indeed, come, for they have also already found out now that the Sun has become smaller by a fairly large piece in the last 500 years, which traces back to the fact, according to your own words, that the fiery mantle collapses more and more into itself due to less energy from the planetary interior. It is ...

**Semjase:**

162. You shouldn't talk about that anymore, because what has already been said is already dangerously much.

163. But I must admit, you have a phenomenal memory for certain matters.

164. After all, I explained these things to you during your great journey.

**Billy:**

Oh, one just notes some things.

**Semjase:**

165. Well, let's leave this subject now.

[http://www.futureofmankind.co.uk/Billy\\_Meier/Contact\\_Report\\_592](http://www.futureofmankind.co.uk/Billy_Meier/Contact_Report_592)

**Excerpt from the 592nd official contact conversation, 27th July 2014**

**Billy:**

Thank you. Then I have another question regarding dark matter which you call the expansion substance.

I was asked what that means and therefore I have answered with that which you explained to me, namely that “expansion substance” stands for the universal gravitational force which extends like a network of knots/nodes [intersection pathway points] that continually change and are present throughout the whole universe.

And if I have understood what you told me correctly, then the total strands of the whole knitted and ranked network are part of an invisible gravitational energy which attracts, respectively forms and collects each form of fine matter and at the same time expands, out of which material formations and even galaxies are formed. In this process the rich very high energy knots/nodes play an important role.

Thus the invisible universal gravitational network, especially its knots/nodes, subtly forms all kinds of fine matter, a kind of matter that is not yet specifically known to terrestrial scientists. The knots/nodes continually expand until finally visible matter is created which develops further, all the way up and ultimately into galaxies.

And because of that, because the dark matter expands in this known way, that this is why you call it the expansion substance, or visible matter developed from these expanding invisible matter knots/nodes, until over the course of billions of years planets, suns and total galaxies evolve. Dark matter is not however to be confused with another factor, Dark Energy, which is equivalent to the universal centrifugal force.

**Ptaah:**

That's right, but it's only what I have explained to you and what you can disclose. To explain more about it by me is not allowed by our directives, because knowledge of dark matter can pose many dangers to the earth scientists, if it is then harnessed and used by the far leading destructive weapon manufacturers.

[http://www.futureofmankind.co.uk/Billy\\_Meier/Contact\\_Report\\_544](http://www.futureofmankind.co.uk/Billy_Meier/Contact_Report_544)

The 7 major forces of nature of which only 4 are known to Earth scientists.

**Billy:**

When I was in the fourth grade of primary school, and my teacher was Hans Frei – it was in 1948 – your father, Sfath, explained to me that altogether there are seven major powers [conventionally called "forces"] of nature in the universe: on the one hand, the gravity, then the electromagnetism as well as the strong and weak nuclear power, and further the ...

**Ptaah:**

Stop. You are not permitted to openly name the other three, as indeed my father already told you. These three other powers of nature are not yet known of by terrestrial physicists, and they are still not allowed to discover them, because premature knowledge would have severe consequences.

**Billy:**

All right, excuse me, it remains withheld. It is certainly not in my interest to betray confided secrets, as I really only wanted to talk about the fact that there are not only the four natural powers known to the terrestrial physicists, rather also the remaining three which are still unknown to them, which exist as certain tiny and ultra-tiny particles, as related to the gravity, the electromagnetism and the strong and weak nuclear power. Also the dark energy and dark matter are included in the realm of particles, whereby certain of these particles, which are indeed also energies with powers, are to be discovered in the foreseeable future, as you have said recently. Although it will still take a while, the success is to be understood – indeed according to your explanation – as a prediction. Additionally, I may certainly say, these – let us say, the normal or simple elemental particles – in turn contain, in sevenfold wise, still tinier particles, which, as I learnt from Sfath, can be designated as a kind of ultra-tiny, ultra-elemental particle, so to speak. Even when I note, with this statement, that a fundamental seven-fold chain of natural powers exists and that other particles exist among the known and unknown elemental particles and that only begins among that seven-series, whereby originally everything evolved from pure spirit energy – I thereby betray no secret, because all of that corresponds to the spiritual teaching, in which I indeed also mention these things openly. And since the terrestrial physicists, especially the particle physicists, lack the inner and fundamental knowledge about the actual spirit-energetic structure of these things, they cannot do anything anyway, with that of which I speak. There would certainly have to be exact statements and explanations in order for the physicists to get any use out of it. Among the physicists, the physical knowledge in relation to the true and basic structure and the exact interrelationships of matter, still indeed remain in

the material realm of matter, because they have currently still not become so smart that they would have arrived at the idea that the origin of all matter, everything which exists and the entire universe, cannot be explained simply from the perspective of the purely material realm. The elemental particles, as such – in spite of their energetic tininess and inconspicuousness – are also purely material and not immaterial, because the immaterial is of pure spirit-energetic nature, and that energy alone is absolutely the one and only origin of all things and all matter of any kind. And thereby, belonging to matter is everything which is solid material, liquid and gaseous, which can also be perceived by humans and measured in the most various ways and demonstrated, as your father explained to me according to your physics. However, that which is fine-matter, and high-fine-fluidal matter, consists of pure spirit energy, and this is not graspable for the human being. And alone this spirit energy is the origin of all the existence of any of those things which could be registered, proven and measured in any manner by human beings, while, up to the present time it is not yet possible, nor will it be possible for a long time into the future, for human beings to provide evidence for, and measure, the creational-natural spirit energy. But since those terrestrial physicists – who deal with the origin of life, and therefore with the solid, liquid and gaseous matter, and who attempt to explore everything in this regard – lack even the most minimal knowledge regarding the spirit energy from which everything in its absolute origin has emerged and is created, they are still very far from being able to research it and gain knowledge about how the process of coming into material being results from pure spiritual energy.

Like children poking with displeasure at their food and not finding what tastes good to them in it, so the terrestrial physicists poke around in an area where they cannot find the real source of all things. Naturally, it is necessary, with the research related to this, to recognise the purely physical aspects of the matter and then properly utilise the findings so as to do no harm with them, but if the real origin of all things is to become recognised, then finally the cognition must mature that this lies in the spirit energy. However, this has nothing to do with that which is erroneously designated as "spirit" by the human beings of the Earth, which, as such, is meant to embody that which is the human consciousness. The spirit, that is to say, the spirit energy, is not the consciousness, because the spirit, or indeed the spirit energy, does not think and it creates no "spiritual" property, because this is reserved for the material consciousness alone. Thus, in human beings – or other forms of life – also no "illness of the spirit", and so forth, can appear, rather only a clouding and illness, and so forth, of the consciousness, because the spirit, that is to say, the spirit form, that is to say, the spirit energy, is absolutely off limits and not capable of being influenced by anything such as diseases, and so forth, from the material realm.

**Ptaah:**

Seen from this viewpoint, there are no objections to your statements. It seemed to me to be wrong that you wanted to speak openly about that which must be done with respect to ...

**Billy:**

Excuse me. One can always err, whereby really nobody is excluded. But your admonition, that I betray nothing which could bring harm, is really quite appropriate, because it could well be that I prattle away. And I understand that, with the Earthlings – especially among physicists of all kinds – too much knowledge would lead to catastrophic disaster if they could gain knowledge of certain things too early. That which has resulted from the much too early insight, with respect to the atomic physics, alone proved, to a terrible degree, that which premature findings cause, if they can be put into practice. Further and even worse disasters could happen if, with respect to

the particle physics, premature findings could be obtained and new and even more catastrophic weapons than the atomic bomb could be thereby fabricated. And as Sfath once explained to me, this should be absolutely possible in regard to the ultra-elemental particles, were they misused for the purposes of destruction. But perhaps it would be good if you could also contribute your part to all that I have said, but in a simple way, please, so that all interested human beings understand what you have to say.

- That the Sol star has a dark twin 1 light year away hence we live in a binary star system.
- The dark twin's effects on the Oort Cloud.

**Billy:**

... You make me embarrassed, my friend. I would rather have you explain something to me a little more precisely: actually why, for some time now, enormous changes take place in the Oort cloud, which is located just at the outermost edge of the SOL system, as you explained to me in a conversation on my Great Trip in 1975, when you permitted me to see the Dark Star. In one of our most recent conversations you also again privately indicated something regarding the changes taking place in the Oort cloud. You said that, due to the dark planet floating around out there, changes are taking place that will influence the whole SOL system. To my knowledge, the terrestrial scientists suspected something along these lines, that the Dark Star exists out there, but, for them, everything is based on pure conjecture. To my knowledge, they use the name Nemesis for the alleged Dark Star. But the whole thing has nothing to do with the dark planet, which moves along its trajectory on the other side of the Sun and cannot be perceived from the Earth and haunts through the system, because I think that this has nothing to do with the Dark Star, Nemesis, or?

**Ptaah:**

That is right. The SOL system is a binary star system, where the SOL twin is a so-called Dark Star, as you say. Its size is about ten times smaller than the SOL itself, whereby this twin also has its own planets orbiting around it, as you have known since 1975. The radius of the Dark Star to the SOL encompasses more than a light-year, therefore, more than 9.5 trillion kilometres, and the circumnavigation of the SOL's centre of mass, that is to say, SOL's own orbit, amounts to around 26 million years.

**Billy:**

SOL's own orbit – I do not understand. What does that mean?

**Ptaah:**

The Sun, that is to say, SOL does not stand still in outer space; rather it turns, indeed in its own sweeping circle, around an imaginary midpoint.

**Billy:**

Aha. I did not know that. And why, so far, have the terrestrial astronomers not yet discovered the Dark Star?

**Ptaah:**

The hitherto existing astronomical technical equipment and devices are still not suitable. But it is only a question of time until a corresponding discovery occurs. The currently existing technical devices are not yet capable, however, of capturing the extremely faint light of the Dark Star and its satellites. And regarding that, to which the changes relate, in the Oort cloud, evoked by the Dark Star; the basis is that an enormous movement occurs in the innumerable – existing in billions – numbers of smallest, small, large and largest rock, ice and metal fragment formations, and sometimes great structures are hurled out as meteors from the Oort cloud, into orbits of the inner SOL system. A large chain of such meteors is, already for many decades, underway into the inner SOL system and has partly already passed the Earth or exploded high in its atmosphere. This is happening because of the Dark Star which has long since penetrated directly into the effective range of the Oort cloud, and since then evokes severe disturbances.

**Billy:**

Then, from out of there, maybe new and still unknown comets and meteors can reach into the inner solar system and in the area of the Earth, as is also indeed the case with respect to objects in the asteroid belt? And as I am already at this, I ask myself whether it is because, even with these projectiles from the Oort cloud, it is the case that some are circling in twos and threes, or that some are circled by small satellites like moons, as is the case for the larger asteroids, as I was allowed to observe from your Great Spacer in 1975 on my Great Trip. But what has happened to that very long, dark meteor-chain which emerged from the Oort cloud, which was on course for Earth, which you reported to me privately at the start of 2001? Are these meteors still underway into the inner SOL system and to Earth?

**Ptaah:**

It was and is really a very long chain of meteors, which was catapulted out of the Oort cloud, and which found its way into the inner solar system, including the Earth. Some of the larger meteors of this very long chain, as I have just explained, have already passed near to, or more distant from, the Earth. Smaller ones have crashed, or exploded at great heights above the Earth, and indeed across a number of years because they were stretched so far along their path and still are. The first meteor exploded in late July, 2001, high over the region of Kerala, with which you are familiar, in India. Another meteor from the same chain exploded once again at a high altitude over India, in the year 2007, while the next two meteors from the same chain penetrated the Earth's atmosphere and exploded in 2008, high over Colombia and New Mexico. And, from this very elongated meteor chain, still more and more are underway and on a course to SOL and the Earth, because these previously mentioned meteors were catapulted out of the Oort cloud by the Dark Star, that is to say, the dark twin of SOL. Also, there are still four objects, which were hurled from the Oort cloud by the Dark Star, which belong to the category of comets and are likewise on a path into the inner SOL system.

**Billy:**

Then this meteor chain is therefore still very long, and it can, depending on the velocity of the objects, probably stretch out for years and decades, until the last of these space satellites come into the further or closer area of the Earth, if I understood you right. And perhaps, in addition to those from this meteor chain which have exploded over the Earth, are there any others out of the same chain which have passed by the Earth?

**Ptaah:**

This is the case, yes, but I said that already, and it happened repeatedly during the recent decades. And it will also continue to do so, whereby, on the Earth, some events will still occur.



**Billy:**

Not exactly pleasant, then indeed still much can be expected on Earth, because it is indeed inevitable that such meteors and comets will penetrate the habitable zone, that is to say, the "Green Zone", that is to say, the "Zone of Life" of the solar system, where, indeed, the Earth is found. In addition to that, then quickly the question in relation to the prophetically announced Red Meteor: does this also come from the Oort cloud?

**Ptaah:**

That is actually right, and if nothing special results which changes its orbit through any emerging unexpected factors or that it is modified by the Earth human beings, then it will result in the prophecies fulfilling themselves.

**Billy:**

Understood. When a large object, a large comet, meteorite or asteroid, crashes to Earth, as one did more than 240 million years ago, whereby indeed, on one hand, the dinosaurs first emerged, and then they were made extinct around 65 million years ago, then there are indeed worldwide catastrophes whereby practically all life is extinguished. But if such a large projectile from space crashes into the sea, then that does not have to lead to a global catastrophe, or?

**Ptaah:**

Actually, the destruction does not spread out over the entire world, but the whole is then centrally limited.

**Billy:**

What is one to understand from that?

**Ptaah:**

This means, when a large comet, meteor or asteroid crashes into the sea, as happened, for example, millions of years ago in the Gulf of Mexico, and so forth, a gigantic tsunami then arises, the area of destruction from which is comprised of a particular central expanse which spreads out over thousands of square kilometres. Everything which is thereby directly destroyed by the actual tsunami, we call the central destruction area. That which is still only indirect, and thus is only caused by the further effect of the action of the tsunami's destructive offshoots, we designate as outer central.

**Billy:**

Aha, understood. You say that millions of years ago, in the Gulf of Mexico, a projectile from outer space crashed down and a gigantic tsunami was created. What do I have to imagine with gigantic – and has it then resulted in a crater there on the bottom of the sea?

**Ptaah:**

Actually, a large crater was incurred, which was also discovered a few years ago during investigations for oil drilling. As for the giganticness of the tsunami resulting from the crash, accordingly our calculations have shown that the towering masses of water must have exhibited a height of 4,936 meters and destroyed thousands of square kilometers of land, and killed countless living beings.

**Billy:**

Really gigantic. But something else: life has indeed independently evolved on Earth, as life has also, however, been brought to Earth by comets and meteors from outer space. Anyhow, so I

was taught by your father, Sfath, as well as your daughter, Semjase, as well as Quetzal and yourself. This life was indeed so very tiny, only just in the form of micro-organisms. These micro-organisms, that is to say, microbes, are mostly single-celled organisms which can be, according to their tiny size, in the range of only a few microns, made visible by microscopic magnification. To that end, the question is, whether, in outer space and indeed by way of comets and meteors – perhaps by asteroids – such micro-organisms are still being brought to Earth? Sfath told me regarding comets that micro-organisms only reached Earth from these when the comet crashed to Earth or if it passed by very close to the planet or the planet ran into their tail. Only thereby can the microbes then reach the atmosphere and the geosphere, and if I remember correctly, such micro-organisms from outer space are called panspermia by the terrestrial scientists, or anyhow, so I have read it somewhere once. But there are various microbes, and it interests me. Can you say a few words about it?

**Ptaah:**

There are, if I am to use the terrestrial-scientific terms, eukaryotic micro-organisms which have a genuine nucleus and also exhibit DNA, being micro-algae, microscopically small fungi, protozoa. Next there are the prokaryotic micro-organisms which do not have a genuine nucleus, being archaeobacteria, cyanobacteria and eubacteria. But additionally, there is still a third form, which certainly has cells, which however possess no intrinsic DNA, but which, in spite of that, can still replicate at several hundred degrees of heat. But I should not say any more about it, because these things are still unknown to terrestrial scientists. Moreover, they are not endemic to Earth, but only temporarily reach the Earth's atmosphere and geosphere by way of comets and meteors, that is to say, through their disintegration.

**Billy:**

Disintegration: what do I need to understand by this? Perhaps a dissolution or some such, as, for example, with a comet's tail, or by way of an explosion of a comet or meteorite in or over the terrestrial atmosphere? Disintegration indeed actually means as much as "splitting" or even "dissolving".

**Ptaah:**

What you say is right, naturally.

[http://www.futureofmankind.co.uk/Billy\\_Meier/Contact\\_Report\\_515](http://www.futureofmankind.co.uk/Billy_Meier/Contact_Report_515)

CR 515

The Sun, its 11 year cycle of activity, historical phases, age, outer realm of influence, dark matter and the Sun's effect on Earth and the rest of the systems planets. The consequences of a massive sunspot eruption, electromagnetic pulse effect on Earth electronic systems and the uncertain connected worldwide ramifications.

**Billy:**

... But that which interests me now relates to our sun, its eruptions, the dark spots on the surface of the Sun, the magnetic field, the plasma vortex and energy mass, and the size in proportion to all planets and moons, and so forth, and everything of significance all around. I am especially interested in regard to the next year in which the Sun's 11 year cycle of activity again occurs which, under certain circumstances, can lead to massive electromagnetic disturbances on the Earth, and in its outer realm of influence. If you can just say something general in a language understandable for us lay persons, about, for example, what occurred in recent years, what is happening presently and what can result in the coming time?

**Ptaah:**

To be said straight away is that the terrestrial scientists err to a large degree in regard to the Sun's lifespan, because it is a dying star and its real remaining lifetime accordingly amounts to only 1,500,000,000 to 2,500,000,000 years. To say, further to that, is that the star has drifted for years in a weak dynamic phase, and only becomes more active now and again, for example, in March 2010. The dynamic of the Sun is based on cycles of approximately eleven years which, in turn, are connected with the magnetic fields which, however, also impede the emergence of the energy which surges from the interior of the sun. But an even greater number of other factors exists through which all processes are determined. Dark matter, which for the terrestrial scientists is still very mysterious, also thereby plays a certain role, and indeed in particular in regard to the transport of the Sun's hot energy, because without the influence of the dark matter this would not be possible. The around 6,000 degree Celsius hot surface of the Sun is heated up to 1,000,000 degrees Celsius by the thermal energy from the interior of the star. This, while the dark sun spots however only have a temperature of around 4,000 degrees Celsius and extend up to 1,700 kilometres deep into the sun's interior by means of their tunnel-like, that is to say, funnel-like form. At these depths it is many millions of degrees Celsius in the star. As a result of these temperatures the inner material of the sun transforms into plasma - into electrically charged gas - whereby these masses shoot out all around the maw as flaming plasma at a speed of 100,000 kilometers an hour. If dark sun spots emerge in groups, then enormous sun-storms emerge from them which release energies which are only comparable with the energy of thousands of millions of conventional atomic bombs. The Sun lives and hurls its monstrous energies out into its area of the system, even if it is a dying star which presently drifts in a phase of lesser activity. If the new, high phase of activity comes, which is to be expected immediately and in the next year, then it can be monstrously big and can cause very much damage in regard to nature and the human electronic technological advances. Basically, violent plasma eruptions should have already been occurring for a long time, yet since the activity has, so to speak, dropped to a minimum, greater outbreaks have not occurred up to this point, but, with the new activity which is ahead, they can now be very enormous. The fact is that, currently, for that reason, in the Sun's interior, enormous changes are taking place, which also show in the form of external effects. For example, on the surface of the Sun, an extensive current of material has emerged which is driven by the residue of the magnetic field (which has arisen from the weakened, dark sunspots) in the direction of the poles of the Sun, to then sink again there up to 250,000 kilometers deep into the Sun's interior, to then move back again in the direction of the equator. At the mentioned depth of the Sun's interior, the magnetic fields again lengthen and also become strong again, which means that they are newly charged with energy, after which they become newly active and break out yet again on the surface and form new, dark sunspots. From that it also follows that these material currents, together with the different, fast rotation of the surface of the sun, assures that a reversal of the magnetic fields of the Sun results, which

manifests every eleven years. Normally the current of material moves very slowly towards the poles, and indeed at a speed of 2.7 to 3.7 kilometers per hour, yet for about seven years this speed has amounted to about 50 kilometers per hour. The result of this fast current is that the magnetic fields are prevented from emerging on the Sun's equator. This is also the reason why the last three years on Earth had enormously cold Winters. The dark sunspots which are surrounded by giant, funnel-shaped magnetic field line loops - which transport hot gas and plasma - show the actual magnetic [wesens](#) of the Sun. If particularly big energy outbreaks occur, then the magnetic field lines and the plasma free themselves from the Sun and shoot away from it. The plasma loops thereby reach, as magnetic energy, up to 100,000 kilometers in length and breadth if they break forth from the Sun, whereby giant dark zones then also come about on the Sun's surface. If more dark sunspots come about, then that results from the fact that magnetic field lines are increasingly breaking through the Sun's surface. Therefore the stronger the magnetic field, the more dark sunspots manifest. If, on the other hand, it is weaker, fewer dark spots occur. The Sun's magnetic field, called the heliospheric current sheet, has - in its rotating, spiral radiation form - an effect on the entire SOL system, and, in fact, up to the outermost realms of the Kuiper belt, and still some distance beyond. From these sunspots, magnetic field lines escape from the Sun's interior, whereby the Sun's ejected energy, which strikes the Earth, is monstrously high. On average, the Earth is struck every single second by an energy mass such as could be produced by approximately 155 - 160 million atomic power plants. The energy mass is therefore so enormous that 0.01 percent of it would already be sufficient to meet the energy requirements of the entire terrestrial humanity of 8 billion Earth inhabitants. And what there is to say concerning the size in proportion to the planets and moons, and so forth, in the SOL system, is that they come to only exactly 0.2 percent of the central heavenly body, which contains 99.8 percent of the entire material content in the SOL system. As said, the Sun is a dying star, which will still exist for between 1,500,000,000 and 2,500,000,000 years, with a presently active age of around 5,000,000,000 years. However its ur

[\[2\]](#) origin lies very much further back and is based on ur-energies, the age of which, on one hand, the terrestrial scientists cannot calculate, and which appears fantastic to them, because it leads back to previous forms of the whole universe about which they lack knowledge and understanding regarding its existence. They do not understand, and are also not able to fathom, that the visible material universe is only the fourth belt of the universe, which consists of seven belts altogether, whereby only the fourth belt has galaxies, nebulae, suns, planets and moons, and so forth, while the inner three and outer three immaterial energy belts cannot be seen and, therefore, the inner and external energy belts, between which the material belt - that is to say, the material universe - is located, and from which the so-called background radiation emerges, cannot be seen. Also, the terrestrial scientists do not know that the material belt renews itself every 49,000,000,000 years which, last time, was around 17,000,000,000 years ago, and that the current material universe is already the third form of the constant renewal and that the entire seven belted universe is already around 46,000,000,000,000 years old. But back to the Sun: the Sun means life for all life-forms in the SOL system, and those lifeforms deep in the interior of the Earth, which live in complete darkness and never see a ray of sun, also profit from the Sun's energy. And not only do the planets themselves rotate but the same thing happens with the Sun, which, with its own rhythm, rotates on its own axis once every four weeks. However, it thereby has different rotation times and rotation speeds; at the equator, near the poles and in the middle

latitudes; whereby that alone guarantees that it can sling the energies - which are generated in its innermost region - as far as the outermost edge of its system. Only as a result of the arising friction, between the different fast parts of the points of rotation which have different speeds, do constantly whirling electromagnetic field lines form. What thereby happens is that the more extensive the whirling, the greater the activity of the Sun. Presently the Sun is passing into a weak dynamic. Consequently there is only a little activity, which is also expressed in few dark sunspots. They are not insignificant in their mass because they in fact often have a size into which the Earth would fit five or six times. Yet what there also is to say in regard to the size is that the Sun collapses into itself and therefore shrinks, and has indeed done so already for several hundred years. These are the first manifestations of decay to do with the dieing of the star, which will only exist for approximately another 1,500,000,000 to 2,500,000,000 years as a giver or life for the SOL system. But also to say is that, with very high activity, the heavenly body can again expand some distance, or, swell somewhat, which however only occurs within a cyclical range after which the reduction, or, the shrinking, drops back again to the original starting-point form. Now, what occurs with the upheaval of the cycle this time is still inconclusive, yet it can be said that it can come to an inferno, if ur-worldly magnetic bows break through and all the Earth human being's electronic technological advances on Earth and in the Earth's orbit are thereby paralysed. The current electronic technology and thereby also the entirety of the electronics on the Earth is extremely sensitive in regard to storms on the Sun and other cosmic radiation; consequently everything can collapse if strong sun-storm eruptions send their energies to Earth and induce storms of electrons on Earth. These induce electric currents as a result of which enormous numbers of electrical - and therefore, also electromagnetic - apparatuses and devices of all kinds can be made inoperable just as can atomic and electric power plants as well as other plants, machines and vehicles, and so forth, which are in any way associated with electrical energy. If something happens in this form then the whole thing is absolutely not harmless, because if such harmful consequences arise, then not only do large parts of the economy and medical care, as well as drinking water supply, collapse, but also the production and necessary transport of food stuffs, as well as general security measures against plundering. Not to mention that, in regard to all Earth human advances, a setback in development could result and damage could generally come about in all areas, which would take decades to rectify again. The Earth human beings and their governments would also come to the brink of financial ruin, which means that they would become incapable of payment concerning being able to generally address and rectify the damage which had arisen. Criminality and wrongdoing would also climb, along with many other evils, which would be incalculable. This would be the case if a catastrophe in fact arose in the form in which it could with an overactivity of the Sun. But that happening is only a possibility and does not correspond to a prediction, because it still is not certain what will occur when the activity wakes the Sun from its slumber.

**Billy:**

Thank you. You have said and explained more than I actually expected. But it is certainly good that it has all been said.

[http://www.futureofmankind.co.uk/Billy\\_Meier/Contact\\_Report\\_512](http://www.futureofmankind.co.uk/Billy_Meier/Contact_Report_512)

**Excerpt from the 512th official contact conversation of Saturday, 1 January 2011**

**Ptaah:**

... You also alerted Florena regarding a letter and had given her the contents, after which I checked into the matter and found some serious errors.

**Billy:**

Yes, look here, this is a fax that my old friend Ernst Meierhofer sent over to me on Thursday. Consequently, I immediately told Florena so that she informed you about it, so that we could talk about it today after the correction work. However, you had already let me know about the mistakes on Thursday night through Florena. She had just come past at around 12:25 am, so that Bernadette and I were able to correct the mistakes yesterday. Nevertheless I would like to go through it all again with you, so that everything really is clear and correct and there no more errors.

Ernst wrote the following:

*Dear Eduard, regarding the following from the 228th contact report of the 1st of May 1989, that I copied from volume 5, pages 474/475, I would like something explained, for it is not entirely clear to me how I should understand it all. Particularly the 570,000,000,000 stars with planets are somewhat incomprehensible for me, because it is not clear with that whether there are 570,000,000,000 stars and planets, or whether there are 570,000,000,000 suns that have planets. One could understand it as one liked, so I would like to ask what is meant by it. In addition, the whole thing does not correlate with other statements in contact reports 467 and 264, which I have also faxed to you. Did writing mistakes creep in there?*

*With Greetings, Ernst*

**Billy:**

Ptaah and you and Semjase, you said that our Milky Way has 570,000,000,000 stars with planets, but that there were only about 7,000,000 smaller and larger solar systems with planets upon which higher life exists. Are the planetary satellites, that is to say moons, also included?

**Quetzal:**

Yes, because there are, in certain solar systems with huge central stars, gigantic planets with immense gravitation which themselves are too big to be able to carry higher life, but their moons are however very well positioned to do so. For your understanding we call these life-supporting objects not moons however, but planet-planets.

**Billy:**

Probably just because they are actually planets of a mother planet, or?

**Quetzal:**

That is correct.

**Billy:**

And the seven million solar systems with planets in our galaxy, on which higher life exists; does it concern thereby entirely only human civilisations?

**Quetzal:**

No. The universe with all its galaxies is very thinly populated with human life forms, with all space-and time-shifted dimensions, respectively, all existing space-time fabrics, included. Many planets and moons carry only very low, micro-organic life or only forms of life such as animals, birds, fish, beetles and insects etc. which have nothing to do with higher life.

**Billy:**

Then I have misunderstood something, because I was of the view that you have always spoken of the fact that it concerned human life forms only.

**Quetzal:**

Then you succumbed to a mistake, if you assumed that those approximately 7,000,000 solar systems with their planets are only to equate with human civilisations.

Maybe you have really...

**Billy:**

...misunderstood something.

**Quetzal:**

I wanted to say that. In this galaxy there are only 2,630,000 known to us, but additionally there are 1,141,000,000 from other galaxies known to us that should also be included. Of the actual low-developed civilisations in this galaxy, which you call the Milky Way, 1,040,000 are known to us. Universe-wide in your material space-time structure, our scientists estimate that about 6,000,000,000,000 to 7,000,000,000,000 human civilisations of high and low form probably exist.

***467th Contact, of Monday, 28 June 2008, volume 23***

***Billy:***

*Quetzal said to me recently that your newest computations produced a number of approximately 430,000,000,000 regarding the number of stars in our Milky Way. What is the size of the number for the Andromeda nebula?*

***264th Contact, of Thursday, 14. May 1998***

***Billy:***

*Then just not - here is the provisionally last question: What are your calculations concerning the number of the stars in our Milky Way?*

***Ptaah:***

*We do not possess exact data, but rather only estimated figures.*

***Billy:***

*And, what does your science of astronomy or so estimate how many stars there are in the Milky Way?*

***Ptaah:***

*Our computations amount to approximately 165,000,000,000 giant stars and 405,000,000 medium and small.*

***Billy:***

I would like to explain to my friend by phone, what you have to say, because obviously actually serious errors have emerged, and we need to iron them out.

**Ptaah:**

The errors in the 228th contact report are known to me, because I checked again everything on Thursday, including Quetzal's explanation which unfortunately, as a result of typos, resulted in the confusing statement: "570,000,000,000 stars with planets". Firstly the number 570 is wrong, because the correct figure is 587, and secondly, after "billion stars" there should not be "with", but "and". In the 467th report "in regard to the stars" is wrong, because it should correctly say "in regard to the planets". Also the number 430,000,000,000 is wrong, because 431,000,000,000 is the correct number. In the 264th report the number 165 is wrong, because 156 is the correct number. In the same sentence "giant stars" is also wrong, because the correct term is just "stars". Furthermore, in the same sentence "405,000,000" is wrong; correct is "of those, 21,000,000,000 are medium and smaller-sized types".

**Billy:**

Well, then we must separate the whole lot into stars and planets. What results from that? Do you have more exact information as to how many stars and how many planets there are?

**Ptaah:**

In this respect I can give you our data, and these state that your galaxy, the Milky Way, according to our calculations, has about 156,000,000,000 stars and 431,000,000,000 planets with solid matter. In addition, there are millions of objects of a gaseous nature, known by the Earth humans as a gaseous planets and nebulae. The principal normal stars, which are comparable to SOL, must be calculated to be about 21,000,000,000, and only in their sphere of influence are many forms of higher life possible. Furthermore there are even larger and many times brighter stars than these; just as there are also some which even surpass those that are greater and brighter in their mass and brightness.

Also overwhelmingly huge suns exist which, however, form from conglomerations of suns. Small stellar objects exist such as neutron stars, white dwarfs, red dwarfs and brown dwarfs within whose sphere of influence no higher life develops. Of these 156,000,000,000 stars about 7,000,000 are smaller and larger solar systems, which have planets and planet-planets upon which higher life is supported. Some of the smaller and larger solar systems have several planets and planet-planets upon which higher life exists, whereby the number of life supporting planets and planet-planets greatly increases.

**Billy:**

Quetzal said that there are 2,630,000 highly developed civilisations and 1,040,000 low-developed civilisations within our Milky Way. Does this apply to the whole galaxy?

**Ptaah:**

No, it applies only to those highly and lowly developed civilisations that are known to us. The full number of all higher and lower civilisations will likely run into a multiple of that.



**Billy**

... our astronomical scientists continue to stubbornly assert that our universe is only just 8 - 15,000,000,000 years old.

They have no idea that the visible universe is only one of seven belts of the universe.

They have no idea at all about the belt of our material universe, in which we exist materially, while on the inner side and the outer side of our visible, material-universe belt yet six further fine-matter belts exist.

Our scientists also have no idea that the entire universe constitutes a double spiral and egg shaped Creation, and so on.

The entire universe, with an age of around 46,000,000,000,000 years, reckoned from the Big Bang up to today, will indeed expand up to the point in time of 155,500,000,000,000 years, to then, through a contraction, collapse upon itself again.

During its expansion, the material belt, respectively, our visible universe, is - through a nearly endless process of transformation - constantly renewed and therefore always stays young.

The oldest material that you have found is close to 40,000,000,000 years old, while we here on the Earth still have obtained no such material, and for that reason our scientists also dwell in erroneous assumptions.

Now, after my long speech, my question is: when - after the coming into existence of the material belt, respectively, our visible material universe - did the first stars actually form?

In my opinion, this process must have gone very fast.

**Quetzal**

78. That is unknown to us, and besides, your question can also not be answered in this manner.

79. You must start from the point at which the last great process of transformation-and-renewal of the material universe - therefore of our visible material universe - took place nearly 17,000,000,000 years ago.

80. Thereby, in the inner part of the outer regions of the material universe belt - not in the outermost part of the actual transformation areas - at a distance of around 14,000,000,000 light years from the solar system, new stars formed again which, after around 187,000,000 years of the latest great transformation process, began to radiate and shine.

81. And, in the next decades, these stars will also be discovered by the terrestrial astronomical scientists.

82. Only, unfortunately, they will again draw false conclusions from that, as they have already done so often.

**Billy**

And how, then, do these stars in the transformation belt come into being, if I may ask?

**Quetzal**

83. That does not fall under our secrecy provisions.

84. The new material which comes into being through the renewal, respectively, through the transformation, condenses under the enormous universal gravity and in this way it forms - by

way of a compression of the mass - a stellar body which becomes more dense and develops a tremendously hot life of its own.

**Billy**

Easily said, but surely a process which takes many millions of years.

But, with that, I am already at my next question: is it possible to make a determination about the material mass in our visible material universe if one completely excludes the other six belts?

**Quetzal**

85. It would be unscientific and arrogant to want to do this, because the entire expanse of our universe is so big and involved in a continuous transformation, that a precise calculation is impossible.

86. Besides, our universe - as naturally also every other - consists not only of coarse-matter material, rather also of pure energies, of which one is black energy, as we call it, and is responsible for a certain form of anti-gravity in the material universe and, according to estimates, constitutes three fifths of all universal energies.

87. Matter must also be visible in various forms, so dark matter, on one hand, directs the visible and tangible matter which, very meagre, is calculated at circa point five fifths of the galaxies, while, on the other hand, the dark matter yet amounts to one point five fifths.

88. However, as stated, these data are only based on assumptions and calculations based on estimations, which, as a result of the visible, material universe's continuous transformation, are not constant, rather they are extremely changeable.

89. To want to name precise results would therefore be nonsensical and arrogant and laughable as well, because precise computations cannot be made because of the universe's continuous change.

**Billy**

One could indeed say with justification that our universe's material belt is essentially governed by black energy - or?

**Quetzal**

90. That is of correctness.

**Billy**

We do know that the entire universe will not expand forever, it will expand only until 155,500,000,000,000 years from now and then succumb to the contraction.

With the expansion process of the entire universe, the visible material universe also always gets bigger, if I regard the whole thing correctly.

And because that has to be like that, differing temperatures would probably also have to rule in our universe, because, I assume, warm and cold must come into being through the constant movement of change.

Am I on the right track with my assumption?

**Quetzal**

91. That is of correctness.

92. The temperature fluctuations are, however, universe-wide, and very minimal, yet they emerge primarily in those parts of our material universe, in which the uninterrupted change occurs by means of the outer immaterial belt.

93. It thereby concerns itself with the transition-less open transformation zone, as we call it.

**Billy**

This zone of change engenders a soughing sound, as Ptaah taught me on the great trip.

I was also permitted to hear it over the technical device in the Great Spacer.

It was simply gigantic.

Ptaah explained to me that the Earthlings name this phenomenon cosmic background radiation and assume that that is the zone where the Big Bang took place and that the end of the universe is also there.

**Quetzal**

94. Which does not correspond to accuracy, as you know.

**Billy**

Naturally, because indeed the essential entire universe first begins there, with its six other immeasurable belts.

Ptaah also said that the temperature differences are actually only very slight and therefore only tiny variations underlie them which emerge as a result of fluctuations, which would be evoked in all regions of our universe through differences in density.

**Quetzal**

95. You are a human with a very noteworthy memory.

96. Your exposition corresponds to accuracy.

**Billy**

Ptaah and you as well as Semjase have said that our Milky Way has around 587 billion suns and planets, but at the same time, there are only about 7 million smaller and larger solar systems with planets, on which higher life exists. Are planetary satellites, i.e. moons, also included therein?

Are planetary satellites, respectively, moons also included therein?

**Quetzal**

97. Yes, because in certain solar systems with enormous central suns there are planetary giants with tremendous gravity which are too big to be able to bear higher forms of life, while their moons, however, are very much in a position to do that.

98. In your understanding, we do not, however, call these objects which bear life moons, rather planet-planets.

**Billy**

Quite so, because they are actually planets of a mother-planet - or?

**Quetzal**

99. That is of correctness.

**Billy**

And the 7,000,000 solar systems in our galaxy with planets, on which higher forms of life exist: does that collectively deal only with human civilizations?

**Quetzal**

100. No

101. The universe with all its galaxies is very thinly settled with human forms of life, whereby that also includes dimensions shifted in time and space, respectively, all existing space-time configurations.

102. Many planets and moons carry only very lowly microscopic organic life, or only forms of life like mammals, birds, fish, beetles and insects, and so forth, which have nothing to do with higher forms of life.

**Billy**

Then I have misunderstood some things, because I was of the view that you have always spoken in such a way that indicated that the forms of life were only humans.

**Quetzal**

103. Then you have succumbed to an error, if you have assumed that the approximately 7,000,000 solar systems with their planets only correlate to human civilizations.

104. Perhaps you have really ...

**Billy**

... understood something wrongly.

**Quetzal**

105. That is what I wanted to say.

106. Known to us, in this galaxy, are only 2,630,000 highly developed human civilizations, which actually belong together, whereby, from other galaxies known to us, a further 1,141,000,000 can be factored in.

107. We know of 1,040,000 civilizations which are developed to an essentially low level in this galaxy which you call the Milky Way.

108. Our scientists estimate that in the entire universe about 6,000,000,000,000 to 7,000,000,000,000 essentially human civilizations, of higher and lower form, would have to exist in your material space-time configuration.

**Billy**

What do you understand by "human civilization which essentially belong together"?

**Quetzal**

109. That phrase is to be understood as meaning unity of collective progress, which is created through science and technology and thereby also includes developed and improved medical, social and material living conditions, and so forth.

**Billy**

There are very clever people on the Earth who assert that the solar system consists of twelve planets, whereby the Sun and the Earth's Moon are also counted as planets.

And since until now only the nine planets, Mercury, Venus, Earth, Mars, Jupiter, Saturn, Uranus, Neptune and Pluto are known - therefore nine - yet another planet is made up and added with the name of Niburu, and further labels such as Anus, Planet-X, Marduk, Phaeton, Olam, Vulkan and Persephone, and so forth.

So, together with the Sun and the Earth's Moon, and Niburu, the stupid thesis of twelve planets in the solar system is supposedly proven.

The Anunnaki people supposedly lived on Niburu and they supposedly gave all kinds of help to the Earth humans.

As a young wandering planet, the planet Niburu - as it is asserted today - was supposedly captured by our solar system around 4,000,000,000 years ago, and - always according to this assertion - it then developed.

Niburu is meant to have thereby penetrated into the inner solar system and effected, respectively, evoked, certain alterations of the inner planets and moons before it disappeared again to then become aligned into an orbital period of 3,600 years.

And - in opposition to that which corresponds to the truth, that the Earth fundamentally formed from material from space, from gas, planetoids, and so forth, and that the Earth's Moon, as a satellite from your space-time configuration, was captured by the Earth - it is asserted that the Earth had been a part of the planet Tiamat and our Moon was once the largest moon of Tiamat.

Niburu's last pass through the solar system supposedly occurred about 160 years before Immanuel's birth.

What is to be made of all that?

### **Quetzal**

110. These stories are known to me, because I have studied diverse ancient terrestrial texts, also including many cuneiform tablets, among others.

111. That is why I know that the humans in Akkadia, Babylon and in Sumer already knew the planets of the solar system, and so forth.

112. However, that which emerges from old texts regarding the Annunaki and the planet Niburu is based on mythological facts as well as beliefs, misguidance and erroneous assumptions.

113. The Annunaki beings were a pure imagination of the Earth humans, who, full of fantasy and according to their beliefs, fabricated the "Annunaki people from the planet Niburu", as the giant shape in the sky appeared, which truly did not deal with an actual planet, rather it concerned an uncommonly big comet, which actually does have an orbital period around the solar system of around 3,600 years.

114. That therefore only entered as myth into the imagination of the ancient Earth humans. Indeed, it truly never existed, because the comet is not in a position to bear human life.

115. It must be said in addition to that, that the designation Phaeton is completely wrongly used, because Phaeton was the planet which was destroyed by its inhabitants, namely Malona, which shattered into thousands of pieces and today forms the asteroid belt.

116. Regarding the planet Malona, respectively, Phaeton, it is also wrongly asserted that that was the planet from which the Earth and its Moon arose.

117. Tiamat, namely, is a designation born of an old Earth language, for the planet Phaeton, respectively Malona, which was destroyed through human irrationality.

118. Now the only thing still to say is that a big planet, with great speed, on the other side of the Sun, orbits the star and can therefore never be seen from the Earth.

119. It deals thereby with an uninhabited planet which we have given the name "Kathein", which, however, will drift out of the solar system in the time to come.

120. But that does not concern the aforementioned comet.

121. And apart from that there are yet two different belts on the other side of the orbit of Pluto, in which comets and wandering planets move, a great number of which penetrate into the inner solar system at regular, periodic - albeit sporadic - intervals.

122. Thereby diverse ones of these can also sporadically endanger the solar planets, which, again and again, at greater intervals in time, also leads to comets actually impacting with planets.

**Billy**

Can you please explain somewhat more about that?

**Quetzal**

123. The first belt - a zone - is located up to more than 150,000 astronomical units from the Sun.

124. An astronomical unit thereby corresponds to the mean distance from the Sun to the Earth, thus 149,597,870 kilometres.

125. At an earlier time, when the Giza Pyramids were built, this distance however still amounted to 152,500,000 kilometres, a number which is also of enormous significance in regard to the calculation of the entire universe's 280 elements.

126. 150,000 astronomical units corresponds to around 4,000 times the distance from the Sun to the planet Pluto, which is essentially the last of the planets in the solar system known to the humans.

127. All other objects outside the orbit of Pluto already belong to the zone of the first belt.

128. It ...

**Billy**

Excuse me, but then what is it with the tenth planet, that is supposedly zooming around out there?

You have always spoken of such a tenth, and further planets.

**Quetzal**

129. In addition to the smaller planets far outside the orbit of Pluto, it deals thereby with the Earth-sized planet "Kathein", which, with very great speed and at a great distance, follows its orbit around the Sun, however, in the coming years drifting away more and more, and disappearing into space.

130. Its period of orbit around the Sun is so big that, seen from the Earth, it remains constantly hidden behind the Sun.

131. But listen further:

132. Located in the aforementioned first zone of the first belt far outside the orbit of Pluto, are, according to estimations, 1,300,000,000,000 smallest, small, medium-sized, large and largest objects, of which - again according to estimations - some 130,000,000,000 cometary nuclei must be taken into consideration.

133. But furthermore there is yet a second zone, respectively, a second belt, still very much further outside of the first belt, which - like the first - draws itself in a ring shape around the solar system.

134. Innumerable objects of all sizes are also in this belt, and so it speaks for itself that there are also very numerous cometary nuclei.

135. As in the first, there are also very large objects in the second, which are as large as the Earth or even bigger.

136. As a consequence of the great distance from the Sun and the absence of light from the objects in dark space, even with good telescopes they can hardly be seen from the Earth, or cannot be seen at all.

137. With the two belts, which can also be designated as rings, this deals with the remnants of that gigantic primordial cloud of gas, particles and objects, and so forth, from which the solar system, with all its planets, ultimately formed more than 5,500,000,000 years ago.

138. But the cloud's primordial matter did not form at the aforementioned time, rather it already formed more than 46,000,000,000 years ago, and then, in the course of time, condensed into its final form, and supplied the substance for the solar system more than 5,500,000,000 years ago.

139. Here and there objects drift away from the two aforementioned belts, as do cometary nuclei, which penetrate into the inner solar system.

140. In other words:

141. If a fixed star occasionally reaches a certain astronomical proximity, then its effect is that single cometary nuclei, from the many billion smallest, small, middle-sized, large and largest objects, loosen out of the bands of the two zones and occupy a course in the inner solar system.

142. Many of the comets - such as the one we have spoken of as Nibiru - move back again to their outermost regions of origin outside the inner solar system after their approach to the Sun and its planets - also the Earth - or they take an inner system course, so they therefore stay in the direct solar system as the system's own comets and they constantly, recurrently, follow their courses.

143. Many, which return to the outermost two belts' zones, remain there for a very long time before they come back.

144. So the duration of the stay in the belts can be centuries, millennia, many millennia or even hundreds of millions of years before they return on their course again in the inner solar system if they were, or are, forced into a recurrent course by the Sun and its planets.

145. Others, on the other hand, become torn from their course by planets, by their moons or by the Sun, and, bursting asunder, impact with them.

**Billy**

Thank you for your explanations.

But in addition, I would still like to say something, if you permit?

**Quetzal:**

146. Just speak.

147. You probably also know something about the comets, I suppose.

**Billy:**

Yes. But please correct me if I say something wrong. So: comets are discovered practically every year; however, most of these are only visible with binoculars or telescopes, but not to the naked eye. Comets are also known as feather stars or tail stars, and occasionally, such appear in the sky, which offer a truly fantastic spectacle and which can even be observed over longer periods of time in the sky. Since ancient times, tail stars were regarded as spectacular and sensational celestial phenomena, and their sight alone in the day or night sky would cause a tremendous sensation and would often release panic-stricken anxiety. Looking at the comets from antiquity, it becomes clear that these were not yet regarded as celestial bodies because these tail-moving phenomena were attributed to the atmosphere, and to be sure, as similar phenomena comparable to lightning and clouds, thunder and rain, as well as hail and snow. If one studies the “Almagest,” a corruption of the translation of the Arabic title “al-magisti” – the most famous Greek astronomical manual of Ptolemy, one will not find a single occurrence of comets therein. Then, in the time when cometary phenomena in the sky won a special meaning for human beings, tail stars were held responsible for all events on Earth. The erroneous belief prevailed before – and this is even apparent today and will continue to be in the future with the crazy, false astrologers, prophets of doom, carping critics, and other lunatics and delusional believers – that comets would be responsible for the fate of individual humans as well as for the fate of entire peoples and the Earth itself as well as for the climate and natural disasters, etc. In general, comets were – as they still are today among those who are confused – regarded as great and malignant bringers of misfortune. Thus, the great, luminous, and menacing-looking tails of the feather stars aroused anxiety and terror. In a delusion-believing manner, it was accepted by the people who had strongly fallen to the God-delusional belief that comets were “breeding rods of God,” which were assigned to the world and the people “under the Moon.” Only with the spectacular comet of 1577, which was even to be seen in full sunshine as a so-called light giant, did this delusional belief change somewhat, namely through the Danish astronomer Tycho Brahe, who provided evidence for the fact that tail stars were celestial bodies that drew their course far beyond the lunar orbit through the SOL system. With this, the form of the course still wasn’t recognized for a long time, however, because a more precise determination was first achieved over 100 hundred years later by a certain Gottfried Kirch. It was this man, then, who also observed the “Destroyer,” whereby he discovered it with a telescope, which also happened for the first time in the history of the comet’s discovery. That was in the year 1680. With this passage, the “Destroyer” was visible for a very long time, namely from the 14th of November, 1680 until the 19th of March, 1681. It also drew a gigantic tail 80° in length behind itself, which is a typical feature that occurs when a comet passes very close to the solar surface. Ptaah explained the matter to me in such a way on the Great Journey. Kirch didn’t discover the “Destroyer” intentionally but only through a happy stroke of fate, as he observed the planet Mars. Now, the SOL system’s comets, which are also known as “cosmic beacons,” are subject to the SOL system’s mechanical laws, and they are integral members of our solar system. This is so, even though they often move very far out into the space beyond the most distant planet Pluto and into the two belts, from where they had originally come. Sooner or later, on their closed courses, they return again and again to the inner solar system – also often in dangerous proximity to the Earth – just often first after centuries, millennia, or after many millions of years. In the 19th Century, when the Earth people invented astrophysical research methods, details became known and were also recognized for the first time in reference to the nature of comets. Thus, it became increasingly clear that tail stars are actually just relatively small bodies that, nevertheless, go through very dramatic changes, once they



come into the vicinity of the Sun, and through its rays, the formation of the comets' tails results, even the actual feature or characteristic of the feather stars. Thus, comets are among the small objects of our solar system. In contrast to the planets, cometary structures usually move in very elongated, elliptical orbits with eccentricities. Thus, comets are – with few sporadic exceptions – celestial objects that always return at periodic intervals; nevertheless, their orbital periods are very different. Long-period tail stars have orbital periods around our Sun of more than 200 years, while others – as already mentioned by you and me – require many millions of years for their return, whereby several hundred million years are not uncommon. Opposing these are the short-period comets, which come into the vicinity of the Sun and the Earth very frequently. Various of these short-period comets were influenced by the masses of the SOL planets as well as by the mass of the Sun in such a way that they no longer reach any further than into the proximity of the orbit of the planet Jupiter, where they then make a reversal and begin their inner system journey anew. In contrast to the planets themselves, which move in the so-called main plane of the solar system, there are all kinds of orbital inclinations with comets. And it must also be said that the tail stars, in comparison to planets and moons, are very small and low-mass celestial objects and that their diameters only range from a few hundred meters to about 70 kilometers. This is under normal conditions, when it doesn't concern a so-called giant or super giant, which can be the size of the Earth or even larger. The actual core consists of rock, dust, and frozen water, as well as ammonia and methane, etc. Cometary structures are only visible as a result of their tails, for if this wasn't the case, then one could not see them in dark space. If an object comes into the vicinity of the Sun – approximately, depending on its size, within 4 to 12 astronomical units – then the gases of the comet evaporate and form its tail, which can be thousands, hundreds of thousands, or even hundreds of millions of kilometers long, depending on the size and composition of the comet. Also, the diameter of the tail can be up to 100,000 kilometers and more. A mixture of gas and dust, etc. allows the comet to appear as a vague, small spot reflecting in the sunlight; however, the gaseous components in the spectrum of the comet's coma also have their own luminosity. If the comet comes closer and closer to the Sun, then the radiation pressure and the “solar wind” naturally become stronger and blow the dust and gas away from the comet, whereby the coma or the tail of the comet forms, and indeed, opposite to the Sun, for the particle flow encounters the comet away from the central star. In this way, it is also possible that despite the very low, intrinsic density of the comet and through its own luminous, gaseous components and through the reflection of the sunlight, this begins to shine and becomes visible to the human eye. What is still to be mentioned is that the tail components are stimulated to illumination by the high-energy components of the solar radiation. That is what I learned from Ptaah on my Great Journey.

**Quetzal:**

148. ... And you still say that you would have memory difficulties since your collapse.
149. Your statements are very accurate.
150. Your memory is phenomenal.
151. But now, dear friend, I would still like to talk with you about the private matters.
152. My time is running out.

[http://www.futureofmankind.co.uk/Billy\\_Meier/Contact\\_Report\\_498](http://www.futureofmankind.co.uk/Billy_Meier/Contact_Report_498)

**Excerpt from the 498th official contact conversation, 31st July 2010**

**Ptaah:**

... That which altogether was completely destroyed in wide sections of Rome, Asia Minor and Greece, and so forth, according to our annals, amounts to about 1,341,700 scientific scrolls. Many of these hand written texts described very valuable medical cognitions and techniques, besides actual technical inventions, which, if these records and plans had been preserved, would have led to the human beings of Earth conquering the outer space and settling on other planets already more than 200 years ago...<sup>[1]</sup>

CR 489 CO2

**Billy**

...Actually I have something which still requires an explanation from your side. Christian Frehner brought me a question from Michael Horn and Professor James Deardorff regarding the current CO2 content of the terrestrial atmosphere.

But since I was not quite sure in regard to an answer, I asked Florena on February 25th for an explanation.

Both obviously thought that the current content is not yet dangerous and that it also does not climb so quickly.

Besides that, they spoke of a 4 percent CO2 content, which is not, however, what was mentioned in our conversation of October 14th last year in regard to CO2.

Florena answered my question by quoting the exact current content as 0.046 percent.

This is in contrast to the claims of the terrestrial scientists who, with inexact calculations, would only calculate a value of 0.039 percent.

I assume, concerning that, that a misunderstanding probably exists with the two and they took the terrestrial scientists' lower value as the starting point and that this is not yet dangerous and for which reason it is also not to be evaluated as grave.

However, how they arrived at 4 percent is a puzzle to me because neither of us mentioned this

number in our conversation.

What is to be said about that?

### **Ptaah**

It is correct that the current CO<sub>2</sub> content on the Earth amounts to 0.046 percent, respectively 460 ppm [parts per million] which is truly quite a lot more than the terrestrial scientists register with their inadequate apparatuses.

This CO<sub>2</sub> content of 0.046 percent is not yet very grave for the life forms, but, with humans who are more susceptible than others regarding CO<sub>2</sub>, it leads to very frequent migraines, with nausea and dizziness.

But, among diverse other factors, the molecule also strongly influences the climate and therefore contributes to climate change.

The content of 460 ppm is therefore not harmless. Instead, it has already, for a long time, shown certain effects with humans who are susceptible to it, as it also has in regard to climate change, through which natural catastrophes take the lives of many humans.

The named 0.046 percentage of CO<sub>2</sub> impregnates the atmosphere whereby however this says nothing about the CO<sub>2</sub> which has accumulated and continues to accumulate in the soil and in the oceans and other bodies of water, and which is freed, by and by, as a result of various processes and also enters the atmosphere this way.

It also says nothing about how the CO<sub>2</sub> damages all seas and other bodies of water in that it acidifies them.

The gas will be poisonous for the humans when, in the air, it reaches a content of approximately one percent which will then already lead generally to headaches and chronic tiredness.

It has an absolutely deadly effect when it reaches a content of 8 percent in the air.

Naturally the entire thing still corresponds to a longer process and will not take effect overnight, but the whole thing will not be stopped if the Earth humans proceed with their uncontrollable reproduction and continue to produce the gas in excessive amounts as they have until now.

As a result of everything which is coming in the future, factors can come about which allow the CO<sub>2</sub> content to suddenly and rapidly increase, especially when the molecules, which have accumulated and continue to accumulate in the soil and in the oceans, escape into the air as a result of some sort of circumstances and become dangerous for all breathing beings.

That is certainly not the case yet and also one cannot expect it to be the case very quickly, but to think that the CO<sub>2</sub> content of 460 ppm is not dangerous corresponds to an erroneous assumption because that is already alarmingly high, because, namely, as a result of the molecule, the climate is strongly influence in a negative way and causes certain human beings health difficulties, with migraines, nausea and dizziness.

Around 150 years ago the CO<sub>2</sub> content in the atmosphere amounted to 0.028 percent, and shortly before industrialisation the content of CO<sub>2</sub> on the Earth amounted to 187 ppm.

Subsequently the content has therefore climbed by a disturbing 273 ppm.

The terrestrial atmosphere has always contained CO<sub>2</sub> in small amounts, but the Earth humans have unfortunately contributed very much to the strong increase of the gas content, and indeed

as a result of the irresponsible, excessive burning of fossil fuels such as crude oil, natural gas and coal, as well as as a result of diverse other natural and chemically produced substances.

Means of transport, such as aircraft, automobiles, tractors, other motor vehicles and all kinds of work machines as well as ships, which are powered by combustion engines, also contribute in a big way to the entire evil.

To add to that are also power stations and factories which are powered in some way with gas or coal.

Also the logging - and clearing by means of fire - of the rain forests, as well as other clearing of forests around the world and the destruction and building-over of riverside forests and fertile fields for residential buildings and factories, and so forth, contributed and further contributes to the increasing CO<sub>2</sub> content.

### **Billy**

But now all the clever ones and know-it-alls who play everything down again, will come again. That will, unfortunately, really not be avoidable.

### **Ptaah**

That will with certainty be so, just as it will that everything will be described as worse than it, in and of itself, already is.

CR 476 Planet Akart

### **Billy**

All of this, what you say, I have already written about since the years of the 1950's as predictions and spread worldwide and sent to governments, noteworthy newspapers, magazines, radio stations and various organizations. The responses afterwards however were so minimal, that these can be counted on only one hand. Up to today one is silenced about issues, passed over and has everything hushed up. In fact today several scientists appear, who speak about these things themselves, yet, all of that, which I have published and said, this is not taken seriously. Contrarily, there are also people, who have exploited my statements and predictions as well as prophecies with films and lectures and massively made popular, however also nothing is achieved from this. And that through overpopulation also the world goods commerce through globalization climbs always further and this massively so promotes, that sicknesses, epidemics and all kinds of insects as well as poisonous wildlife and plants of all kinds and species are carried into all nations of Earth, all of which is also ignored. The fact that as a result also the health of the human, animal and wildlife world suffer damages as well as the entire plant world which by foreign species is displaced and destroyed, which also no one wants to admit. This is also in regard to the fact that through the steadily increasing humanity not only the climate, but also negative and harmful changes are even imposed upon the entire nature and all life forms, therefore also the atmosphere, which enters into a negative change. And as I know from you, through overpopulation itself as well as through its criminal machinations, the destruction of nature and the enormous CO<sub>2</sub>-emissions, an oxygen collapse and atmosphere

collapse can occur, which would mean an end to all life on the Earth. The responsible scientists however in general do not speak about this; in fact, they do not consider this possibility at all, as a result they also do not research in this direction. Such an occurrence, according to your earlier explanation, on July 17, 1975 during my great journey, in fact already is to have threatened an approximately Earth sized planet named Akart through overpopulation stupidity, because in 1975 already 23 billion human beings lived there. To my knowledge the inhabitants of Akart belong to your federation, as well as others from other regions there. Also Kohun and Athar.

**Ptaah**

74. What you say, corresponds to that, which corresponds to the facts.

75. The population of the planet Akart belonged to our federation, as well as also, the population of the worlds of Proxima-Centauri and others from there and other local regions of space around there, from which several of them have come to the Earth.

76. However, all of these worlds belong in our space-time-construction, consequently they also possess several of our technologies, like for example, that technology with which they are able to bridge the time barrier and come into your space-time-construction.

77. The population of Akart however no more exists since the year 2007, because in the only 32 years from 1975 to 2007 their total population had increased to 34 billion, when through their stupidity, like also is apparent with the terrestrial population, nature and the climate were completely destroyed, when, in the end, an oxygen collapse and an atmosphere collapse occurred, as you have described this.

78. As a result all life was wiped out on this planet.

**Billy**

However, you still have advised and helped them, as you said at that time.

**Ptaah**

79. Unfortunately, our advice was just disregarded and not followed, as well as also our help was declined.

80. Only then, when there was nothing more to give, the humans came to think things over, but then it was already too late, as a result we only could just save as many humans as possible, unfortunately only 116 million, and resettle them to other worlds.

**Billy**

Catastrophic. On the Earth can it similarly threaten, because through all of the nature catastrophes, the sicknesses, epidemics and through the global carrying off of exotic wildlife and exotic plants will be, life and the living area of man and animals and of all wildlife, the oxygen content and the atmosphere of Earth as well as the achievements of terrestrial humanity, steadily more and more destroyed.

**Ptaah**

81. Earth humans, so I am able to say, are pathologically autocratic and incorrigible, which is why they must first suffer enormous damage, before they see reason and open up their ears and senses to warnings.

82. And if they do not do this, then destruction will one day be their fate.

83. Slowly however systematically Earth humans destroy anything and everything in life, in nature and in the climate on Earth, consequently already the continuous process of all around destruction in every respect now only is to be halted with very drastic measures.

CR 475 Red Meteor Apophis

### **Billy**

Regarding the Red Meteor that endangers Earth on the 13th of April, 2029 and of which we have already spoken on the 16th of September, I have been asked about certain things and, therefore, would like to know how big that bloke is.

To my knowledge the terrestrial astronomers have already detected it for quite some time and are calling it Apophis or something.

It shall either hit Earth in the year 2029, or only whizzing by very closely.

Should it be the latter case, it (the meteor) would reappear in the year 2036 and its close approach to Earth could really lead to a catastrophe if the scientists undertake nothing against it.

### **Ptaah**

Its size is about 350 metres.

What you are saying regarding the great danger that the Red Meteor represents to Earth: the scientists know about it.

And if there will be no special influence by the outer SOL “trabants” (note by the translator: objects circling around and at great distance from our sun), a catastrophe really threatens the Earth.

In order to avoid it the terrestrial scientists are also urged to undertake every conceivable possibility to ultimately push the meteor from its orbit.

### **Billy**

To my knowledge various models exist for this purpose, but the scientists cannot come to a mutual agreement on this.

You are saying that the fellow shall be pushed from its orbit, and I gather from it that blowing it up is out of question.

Therefore, only a reaction principle could be applied, like e.g. an extremely strong nuclear reaction unit, sun sail principles, or atomic explosions near the meteor.

**Ptaah**

Whereby atomic explosions near the meteor should be considered, because they are very efficient and produce a strong drift(ing) effect.

However, the explosions may not occur too close to the meteor in order to avoid breaking it up, from which an even greater danger would result.

Such a project must be executed early and not at that time when the real danger is starting to threaten, because otherwise it would be too late for a success.

Therefore working towards it must be started today.

**Billy**

And what about big reaction units and sun sail principles?

**Ptaah**

Those are also possibilities, but they are much more difficult to carry out, and the necessary effectiveness is questionable; besides, with regard to their efficiency they are not to be recommended because meteors are unstable with regard to a regular self-position which makes the application of any effective reaction units and sun sails etc. nearly impossible.

**Billy**

Those things have to be profoundly thought about by the scientists.

**Ptaah**

That's really so, but time presses.

Cr471

**Billy**

Aha, that's one thing I wanted to know for a long time.

But now something other and, therefore, a question: During the 424th official conversation of June 17, 2006, you told me that the Men in Black, those who wanted me to separate from my boots (= to kill), had been captured at last.

You said the following: “Since their last evil actions against you, the Sirian Men in Black have been seized by forces from their home world and have been taken prisoner.”

And also during the 452nd official conversation of July 7, 2007, this was mentioned.

Now I have been asked about how this came about.

Can you give me details?

### **Ptaah**

I can explain the following: Through our information about a technical innovation that we had received from the Sonaens, the Sirian scientists were able to register the Men in Black’s start, flight and destination coordinates which had been encrypted to such a degree that they could not be decrypted for a very long time.

After having obtained the destination coordinates, it was detected that they lead to the planet Mars in the SOL system.

Consequently, in the year 2006, Sirian security forces were mobilized who are in possession of space technology that makes it possible to switch between space and time configurations.

Those forces secretly started with the aim to catch the Men in Black on planet Mars.

On the planet they found very ancient and functioning stations of former occupants/inhabitants, which were used by the Men in Black. From those bases they planned the assassination attempts on you and also pursued other evil machinations on Earth towards groups of Earth humans.

The Men in Black were taken prisoner and all stations were totally eliminated, just as it was the case with all monuments and other things that were erected by the former inhabitants of the planet.

### **Billy**

Does this mean that now no human-built artefacts can be found on Mars? Why did they do this?

### **Ptaah**

That’s the meaning of my words, because all of such artefacts had been removed. Therefore, only natural artefacts can be found now that were created by nature, as I had once remarked to you during a private talk.

You then did not ask why only naturally-created artefacts can be found on Mars, though.

I don’t attribute this to your inattentiveness, but to your bad health situation at that time when I told you this.

And regarding the total elimination of everything by the Sirian forces that lead back to the former inhabitants: The reason for this was that it is a Sirian law that everything has to be totally eliminated wherever criminal actions have occurred.

This applies to human acquisitions of all kinds on certain locations, as well as on entire planets, if such are not inhabited by a human population, which was also the case with Mars.

### **Billy**



Maybe you have told me everything, but I only remember that you told me that only natural artefacts can still be found on Mars.

Somehow there's a hole in my memory, because I may not remember that we had spoken about that what you have said regarding the finding of the Men in Black on Mars and the removal of all human artefacts.

But since we are talking about Mars, the red planet, the Red Meteor comes to my mind, of which it is written in a prophecy.

I don't know it exactly anymore, but Quetzal told me that it will enter into Earth's orbit even if the prophecy regarding the Earth humans' evil machinations and wars would not be fulfilled, because the appearance of the meteor is not a prophecy, but a prediction and, therefore, a cosmic event.

If I remember correctly, he said that the great danger by the meteor would threaten Earth on the 13th April 2029, while at the same time he also named a date for the year 2036.

**Ptaah**

You are wrong; I have not spoken about the Sirians eliminating all human artefacts on Mars, because what I've just told you I told you never before.

Obviously you had an intuitive grasp of everything.

And what to say about Quetzal's prediction regarding the meteor; I can only confirm his information.

**Billy**

Misunderstanding regarding Mars.

Excuse me.

But regarding the elimination of human achievements/acquisitions, this in part is also the case here (on Earth); many things are destroyed and eliminated at certain locations if they are connected to criminal acts.

I only find it strange that all of those things have been eliminated on Mars that did not belong to the criminal Sirians, but to the former inhabitants.

But law may be simply law – other humanities and planets, other laws, etc.

And regarding the Red Meteor I just wanted to be sure.

**Ptaah**

The eliminations on Mars are as they are, and it cannot be made undone, even if it may seem strange to outsiders.

**Billy**

How right you are; that's why one should not search for a deeper meaning.

**Billy**

Of course. I know, because Quetzal reported to me regarding this probe. However, he was of the opinion that your expedition was to last still a longer time. Now, however start shooting – briefly and succinctly. What arises from the foreign universe? You must not be detailed, but just briefly and succinctly describe the most important events. We can talk about it at a later time in detail, as you say.

**Ptaah**

8. So then listen:

9. Actually it appeared, that we must extend our expedition still several months, but then success arrived unexpectedly.

10. First, after a many month long search we found a planet, on which rather still wild humans lived, who were only equipped with stone axes, stone spears and stone knives.

**Billy**

Thus, cave men, respectively Stone Age humans or similar, correct?

**Ptaah**

11. Yes.

12. The lived partly in caves, but also partly in primitive huts, which they made out of branches, leaves and moss.

13. We were able to find 46 different groups on the planet.

14. The planet itself had large primeval forests as well as fertile land, on which many and diverse animals roamed and fed themselves on all kinds of things.

15. You can yourself imagine approximately the same appearance that Earth presented around six million years ago.

16. Weeks later, after which we further penetrated into the foreign universe, we came upon a small artificial object, which was drifting through free space.

17. When we got hold of it, we established, that it was a probe created by intelligent life forms, which certainly had served for the exploration of a planet, but however apparently was driven from its course and was thrown out into free space.

18. So we calculated the flight path of the probe and followed it for several months, after which we then actually reached a solar system, in which about a dozen planets moved around a central star, although certainly only two of the planets were developed in such a way, that they were able to carry higher life, as we soon discovered.

19. On one of the planets, the third, which was somewhat smaller than Earth and which was about 1.51 astronomical units distant from the sun and which travelled on its 677 day long orbit about the central star and had a self-rotation of 21 hours and 37 minutes, there existed no human, but only higher animal lifeforms of primeval form, as well as also this primeval condition applied to the vegetation.

20. The second planet, somewhat greater than the Earth, had three large island continents, which existed in a large salt water ocean and were surrounded by a large number of smaller islands.
21. Their entire mass was around one third greater than the continental masses and islands of Earth together.
22. This planet was at a distance from the sun of 1.48 astronomical units and had a self-rotation of 22 hours and 52 minutes.
23. The planet carried human civilizations, in fact there were three different races, which consisted of diverse peoples, who were of white, green and blue color, adding to a total number of around 498 million human beings.
24. Our clarifications, which we carried out unobserved and without direct contact undertakings with the occupants, resulted in astonishing things as I want to explain as follows:
25. The populations of the three continents mastered only three different languages each one with a uniform dialect, which we nowhere else have yet detected.
26. And although the three races work together in every respect, such as, medically, scientifically and technologically, etc., they do not mix with one another in the way that there would exist marriage alliances between members of different races.
27. All three races had the same culture, the same state of knowledge in all things and a medical science, which, highly developed, registered only just minor sicknesses, so in this respect they are far ahead of terrestrial medical and surgical science.
28. There was nothing to find regarding religions and cults of any kind, because all three races in no way at all recognize faith, but only a kind of universal philosophy, which is based on the fact, that all life and existence arises from a higher power, which is simply called the 'Power' by them.
29. This is quite reverently observed, respected and honored, however it is not worshiped and not venerated.
30. The 'Power' constitutes for them all origin of life and all existence, which both comes to be, and again passes away and again comes to be, and a unity in a duality is taught, so the material and the 'Power', which lives in the material, passes away and again comes to be, while the material dissolves and changes into other material forms.

### **Billy**

This is practically the reincarnation of the spiritform. The 'Power' would be then simply Creation and at the same time the spiritform.

### **Ptaah**

31. So it is, just only with other terms, as well as also everything interpreted and understood by the occupants of the planet.
32. Regarding these three races still is to say, that they are absolutely peaceful, in fact, both from human to human, as well as however also among the races and their peoples themselves.
33. Wars are foreign to them just as well as hate and criminality, and purely technologically viewed, they are at the position which prevailed with Earth humans in the year 1968.

### **Billy**

Astonishing. Then, these human beings are far ahead of earthlings. However, how is it then with the form of government?

**Ptaah**

34. Each people decides totally on all interests, although a total representation of all three races exists, which is built in the form of an assembly of men and women, which as highest authority is to gain the required recognition of the will of the people.

**Billy**

A little complicatedly expressed, my friend. If I correctly understand your words, then with these three races and their peoples so to say there exists a combined leadership, which consist of persons, respectively representatives, of all three races. This leadership personnel exists in the service of the people, respectively of all peoples and executes their decision, respectively, they are responsible for the fact, that the will of people, respectively peoples is carried out. Then it is so to say a proper democracy. And how is it with these leadership personnel, do they have then also their own power of decision?

**Ptaah**

35. Your interpretation corresponds to the sense of my words.

36. The leadership personnel, which consists of three persons from all peoples have only executing and advisory powers of the respective peoples and they do not have their own possibility for decision.

37. All leadership personnel are elevated to the standing of wise persons, whose duty it also is, to work out all required necessities and present them to the people, who then decide about them.

38. The three races and all of their peoples have no other party natures at all, like this is the case with Earth humans.

39. On the other hand they have the manner of voting in the way, as was the case since ancient times in Switzerland in the manner of rural communities, in which the majority decision applied.

40. The interests, on which must be voted, are announced first by the leadership personnel on the day of the vote, when the people assemble and have to deliver a, for or against, vote.

41. So therefore no previous consultations are able to be made, consequently each citizen of each people according to his own discretion and in accordance with his decision has to make his own choice.

**Billy**

Interesting. How is it then with the military, respectively the armed forces?

**Ptaah**

42. Here, pure harmony and peace exists among all three races and all of their peoples for a little more than 1208 planetary years and also exist no armed forces and no weapons industries for military purposes.

**Billy**

And so what about the police?

**Ptaah**

43. There is no such organization in the way, like on Earth.

44. Security personnel are certainly existing, but these constitute an order protection and safety protection which provide for the order and safety of the population regarding natural events, by which I mean events of nature.

45. The races and their peoples themselves live in an order, which has no degenerations, like this is the case with the people on Earth.

**Billy**

So to speak, an ideal state.

**Ptaah**

46. In certain respects can actually of an ideal be spoken.

**Billy**

What to me is still of interest, dear friend is their technology of locomotion. Do they have also still such primitive airplanes and automobiles, etc., like we on Earth? This is certainly to be assumed, if they have the technological position, which we possessed in 1968, am I correct?

**Ptaah**

47. Your assumption is not entirely correct, because certainly they have a similar technology of locomotion, but the drives are not sustained by explosion motors using benzene and diesel oil, but they are driven with synthetic substances.

48. All three races and all of their peoples do not exploit the petroleum of the world.

49. All necessary substances for all things are from plants of many kinds as well as produced synthetically.

**Billy**

And the food?

**Ptaah**

50. There exist large community gardens as well as joint farming holdings, like gardens and small farms, which however are also run by individual persons or small groups.

51. And before you ask:

52. There are economically useful animals kept and bred for work and for food purposes, though however any form of cruelty to animals is taboo.

53. Flesh for food of humans is solely produced through breeding and slaughtering of certain animals.

54. Fruits, vegetables and flesh of many and diverse forms as well as all other necessary food items and required products of other kinds are in abundance and plentiful, and from this follows that nowhere does famine exist.

55. All bodies of waters and forests, meadows, fields and marsh areas are healthy and completely intact.

56. Chemical products are not laid down for the purposes of protection or growth of plants, but only substances, which in turn consist of natural products.

57. Hunting for any wild game is taboo, because game flesh is likewise only produced through breeding, like this also is the case with fish flesh, etc..

**Billy**

Have you also established how old the humans get to be?

**Ptaah**

58. Naturally.

59. The average age of the humans of all three races is a uniform 128 years and death as a rule is due to old age.

**Billy**

Therefore, they are regarding this also a great deal ahead of earthlings. However, what happens then with the passed away humans, I mean, how are they laid to rest – cremated or buried, etc.?

**Ptaah**

60. The deceased are laid out upon a stone bed far away from residential areas in especially created for them, individual small, yet very stable stone houses, after which the entrance is closed with rocks and boulders.

61. After that, the deceased are left to decompose.

**Billy**

Do you mean by this something like a vault? Is it with the bereaved then also as is usual on Earth, that they visit these tombs?

**Ptaah**

62. No, this does not likewise belong to tradition as well as also not the decoration of tombs with flowers, etc..

63. Also, no inscriptions are displayed, and no ritual at all is indulged in, at the burial.

64. Among all races exists also no fear of dying and death.

65. The whole thing is considered and honored as a natural and inevitable event.

**Billy**

So should it also be with us. Yet tell me now: You are only really able to reach this foreign universe, because in your ancient data you had the recordings of Henok at your disposal. Was Henok perhaps already over there? And do you go back again soon?

**Ptaah**

66. The recordings in accordance with certain things indicated that Henok was actually in this foreign universe.

67. However we first must exactly still discover this, which a travel back in time back will certainly be required, precisely into the time, when Henok worked.

68. On my part for the time being, I will not be returning back there, but a large part of our expedition remains over there, consequently it will further explore the three human races and everything around them as well as a large part of the universe.

**Billy**

Good, then I do not want to ask you further about these things. Indeed, you said that you wanted to tell me more later.

**Ptaah**

69. I will do this little by little, when we talk in a private way.

**Billy**

Very well.

CR 260

**Billy:**

Good, that should be clear. Then here's the next question: the Moon's distance from the Earth and the Moon's orbit, are both actually stable?

**Ptaah:**

229. No, both are not the case.

230. Neither the Moon's orbit nor the Moon's distance is stable because the Moon drifts several centimeters a year off into space, so one day, though still in the distant future, it will free itself from its orbit and shoot out into free space.

231. Through its drifting away, the natural conditions and climate conditions on Earth, as well as the living conditions of all earthly life forms, change.

**Billy:**

Then probably also the tides of the oceans will necessarily change because these are, indeed, dependent on the gravity of the Moon.

**Ptaah:**

232. Of course.

CR 260

**Billy:**

You promised to tell me the size of Comet Hale-Bopp once you've measured this.

**Ptaah:**

240. The comet has an oval shape and measures 38,432 meters in its extreme length and 36,781 meters in its width, in rough measures.

**Billy:**

So not to the exact centimeter.

**Ptaah:**

241. No.

CR 256 Bacteria that live in fire, lava, and suns

**Billy**

You and Quetzal, you have once spoken of talposbacteria, so-called heat bacteria, that, for example, live in fire, as also in lava and magma and in hot springs, in hot mud and even in suns.

**Ptaah**

86. That is correct.

87. It thereby concerns itself with bacteria, which first become properly alive and active with high temperatures.

88. The activation temperatures of the talposbacteria are different according to their kind; so there are indeed those which begin to develop their activity at eighty degrees (C) of heat, as also those which are properly in their living element with several hundred, or thousand, with tens of thousands or even indeed first with a million degrees of heat.

89. As a rule, their nourishment comes from different kinds of hot gasses, which, in part, are also radioactive.

**Billy**

That indeed also explains that they exist in the suns and hot nebulae of outer space.

Is that also the case with galactic central suns?

**Ptaah**

90. This question is actually superfluous, because the talposbacteria exist in their thousandfold diversity wherever heat exists.

91. They are different in form from the common bacteria and are absolutely insensitive to antibiotics, as is not the case with the heat-intolerant bacteria.

92. Earth scientists only know very little about the thousands of kinds of talposbacteria, whereby they would name the remainder of these archeobacteria, from which presently about 20 may be known, which corresponds to an extremely small number if one considers that these bacteria, in their kinds, go in their thousands, and they exercise various functions.

**Billy**

I know; one form makes, for example, methane gas, whereby it takes carbon dioxide and hydrogen as nourishment and transforms it.

Others nourish themselves from salts, from sulfurous gasses, from different kinds of gasses carrying radioactivity, as well as from acidic gasses, etc., whereby they always transform these substances into other forms, whereby a greater part of life would be guaranteed.

As in the realm of common bacteria, the talposbacteria, respectively the archeobacteria, also work in the manner of constant conversion of material, the change and alteration, through which the one disintegrates and would be converted into something new.

But how far are the Earth scientists in these cognitions?

**Ptaah**

93. They stand yet seemingly at the start of their efforts and research and yet have no idea about how far-reaching the talposbacteria are in their functions, and how multifaceted in their number.

**Billy**

But you say at least they have made a start.



CR 251 – see We Came From the Stars and Then From Mars

<https://billymeier.wordpress.com/downloads/>

**Billy**

I know, but, unfortunately, this essential factor does not seem to exist. What about future contacts with extraterrestrials, may we speak about them now?

**Ptaah**

Unfortunately this remains impossible. Nonetheless, I am, or rather you are, permitted to reveal that new events will soon occur.

**Billy**

You mean the fact that time is fast approaching when official contacts with extraterrestrials will take place?

**Ptaah**

Of course. I have told you about them. In times to come, many things will occur and changes ensue with regard to extraterrestrial aircraft, their crews as well as terrestrial, mysterious and exotic-looking flying craft. Extraterrestrial contacts may be expected, but they will be completely different from the current contacts that these many lying, deceitful and fraudulent would-be contactees have portrayed them to be through their religious-sectarian absurdities and other things. Immensely significant new discoveries are also forthcoming that will take place on Earth, on the Moon, Mars and beyond, as you have previously stated and extensively revealed in your 23page report without mentioning the specific dates for particular events.

CR 248

**Billy:**

Good. Thanks. At the beginning of our contacts, Semjase gave me a variety of data relating to Venus and the Destroyer as well as to various events on Earth and so on. Unfortunately, these data don't always coincide with reality, which is why Quetzal gave me the data again in a corrected form at a later time. E...

**Ptaah:**

12. That is known to me.

13. At that time, my daughter only spent a short amount of time on the addressed events and incidents and wasn't sure of the data yet.

14. From this, it arose that she did not yet know dates and events exactly, and she confused them with one another or otherwise made faulty statements, which Quetzal then corrected, however.

15. We also won't be immune to mistakes for a very long time.

*(Compare: 150th Contact Report, Saturday, October 10, 1981, 3:15 AM, Pleiadian/Plejaren Contact Reports, Block 4, page 286.)*

**Billy:**

I don't demand an apology, my friend, for I never regard you as flawless superhumans. I only mentioned this because I wanted to know what reasons I should give to curious people, who have corresponding questions, if I am asked about it, as this was even the case. Although, I didn't know that at that time, Semjase only dealt with these things for a very short time, so I just said that she had probably somewhat mixed up the data and the facts, etc. out of misfortune. One was then also content with this explanation. But now, to another question: during the 150th Contact Report, dated Saturday, the 10th of October, 1981, 3:15 AM, Quetzal spoke of the fact that a small moon, about 4 kilometers in diameter, was torn away from Jupiter by the Destroyer in the year 13384 B.C. and was sent on a journey, with which several smaller asteroids followed along. It was then said that this small moon would one day return to its place of origin, even to Jupiter, in order, then, to crash down on it. In addition, now the following: earthly scientists have made the discovery that at present, a small planetoid, about 4 kilometers in diameter, is approaching Jupiter on a collision course, accompanied by several asteroids following it. According to scientific calculations, this small planetoid, which is called Shoemaker-Levy 9, is to crash down on Jupiter in the middle of the year 1994, just beyond the horizon that is visible from the Earth. Is this small planetoid the small moon mentioned by Quetzal, which went on a journey from Jupiter in the year 13384 B.C. and which now "celebrates" its return to its place of origin, or is this another space projectile?

**Ptaah:**

16. This really is the small moon mentioned by Quetzal, which will arrive into the gravitational field of Jupiter again with great certainty.

CR 248

**Billy:**

Another question: it happens very often that smaller and larger chunks of ice fall from the sky, with some clearly coming from airplane toilets, when these are mixed with feces. But others must be of another origin. Every now and then, there are also some genuine pieces of hail, where the individual pieces are often very large. Indeed, hundredweight pieces and even larger pieces fall to the Earth every now and then, and the scientists and also the laymen cannot explain the origin of these pieces of ice. We already talked about this in 1975, when you explained to me on the Great Journey that these are ice meteors that penetrate individually or as

entire swarms into the earthly atmosphere and fall to the ground, without them dissolving, respectively melting, during the downfall. In addition, the question: does this explanation possess general validity, apart from the pieces of ice from airplane toilets?

**Ptaah:**

37. Apart from the pieces of ice, whose origin is to be found in aircraft, all other pieces of ice are those that drift through free space and arrive into the gravitational field of the Earth, where they then crash down upon the planet.

**Billy:**

That they have esoteric factors and must be regarded as such falling pieces of ice and, perhaps, as even coming from another dimension and falling down upon the Earth, as esoteric people and other believers in ghosts maintain, this has no veracity, right?

**Ptaah:**

38. Certainly not, for these assertions are esoteric fairy tales.

CR 248

**Billy:**

Of course, because one cannot throw all Austrians into the same pot, because like everywhere else, there are also good, responsible and decent, as well as far-thinking people in Austria. But let's leave this subject, and let's go to the next question, which relates to where the original Lyrans actually came from and when they settled in the areas of Lyra and Vega.

**Ptaah:**

51. The time of their first emigration dates back to 110 million years ago, and their place of origin was a planet named KADOS in a distant galaxy, known as NEGEREN Galaxy, at an average distance from the SOL system of 6.3 billion light years.

**Billy:**

And, can one see this galaxy from the Earth, using appropriate instruments?

**Ptaah:**

52. That isn't possible because between their former location and ours is a dark cloud, located at a distance of 5.2 billion light years away, which shields and absorbs the light of the galaxy.

**Billy:**

And why did the original Lyrans leave their home world at that time?

**Ptaah:**

53. Their home planet passed into the fire of the sun system as this was changing itself into a supernova.

**Billy:**

So then, they still set off early and emigrated to the planets of Lyra.

**Ptaah:**

54. No, that's not right, for they first settled down in other areas of other star systems and other galaxies, just to migrate, then, to the areas of Lyra 26 million years ago, where they inhabited a planet that, in the meantime, has passed, so then, they had to relocate once more.

55. But these facts shouldn't be so important for the Earth people that we would still have to talk about them in more detail or subsequently, especially since it concerns those planets of Lyra that are beyond this space-time plane.

**Billy:**

As you wish, then in the future, I'll let such questions be. But otherwise, can you tell me when, approximately, the first flowers bloomed on Earth?

**Ptaah:**

56. I don't know that exactly, but it should have been about 450 million years ago.

**Billy:**

Can one, perhaps, still find any fossils of these?

**Ptaah:**

57. The oldest fossils of flowers discovered by us on the Earth are 308 million years old.

CR 248

**Billy:**

Then this would also be clarified. But now, once again a question about the exodus of the original Lyrans: the NEGEREN Galaxy was abandoned 110 million years ago, and if I remember correctly, you said that they then settled in the Lyren Galaxy, just to move, then, to the areas of Lyra and Vega about 26 million years ago. Anyhow, that's what you told me around the month of May, 1991.

**Ptaah:**

72. That's right.

**Billy:**

Good, but I still have a question now: the galaxy Lyren went the way of the ephemeral. Can one still, perhaps, see its light today?

**Ptaah:**

73. No, that's impossible.

74. It has pushed another galaxy, which is called NOSIR, to the place of the former Lyren Galaxy, which emits its light since then, whereas the former light of the Lyren Galaxy already evaporated long ago.

**Billy:**

So then, one cannot see the galaxy any more. Too bad.

**Ptaah:**

75. The light from the NOSIR Galaxy<sup>[2]</sup>, however, which you designate as M83, can be seen from the Earth with good devices, at a distance of only 16 million light years away.

**Billy:**

Mathematics, as it is used by the Earth people, does this have universal validity?

**Ptaah:**

76. No, not in any way, because the most diverse civilizations on other worlds have a variety of mathematical forms, which have no similarity or relationship with the terrestrial form.

CR 248

**Billy:**

I just wanted to know this confirmed one time; thanks. My next question: can astronauts simply leave the Material Belt, the Material Universe, and penetrate into other Creation Belts, respectively Universe Belts? The Universe is, indeed, composed of seven different belts, but out of these, we can only see from the Earth just a small part of the Material Belt and can explore a bit, while the vast expanses of the inner and outer belts cannot be seen and cannot be investigated. Even the best astronomical scientists, astrophysicists, etc. are not capable of reaching beyond the Material Belt with their best research equipment and apparatuses. So far, they aren't even able to penetrate just the Material Belt, the visible Universe.

**Ptaah:**

92. No, it's not so simple to master, to leave the material universe, the Material Belt.

93. Very great physical skills and experiences as well as quite special technologies are required for this, which are still completely unknown even to many advanced humanities, respectively civilizations, of many space-knowledgeable peoples of many worlds, as this is also the case with regard to a change of dimensions as well as regarding time traveling.

CR 248

**Billy:**

Good, then the question about the comet: do you have any records that give information about how large the comet was that triggered the Ark-Great Flood about 100,000 years ago, what orbital period this comet has, and when it will come again? It would also interest me as to how many such comets or other space projectiles are whizzing around in our solar system and how many of these can endanger the Earth.

**Ptaah:**

157. Although I am unaware of that, I can retrieve the desired information through this device.

158. It will just take a moment; please wait...

159. Yes, here:

160. The comet that you asked about had a diameter of around 260 kilometers and had an orbital period of 143.7 years.

161. The time of the Ark events was its last passage through the SOL system because after it had passed by the Earth, it continued toward the Sun, just to plunge into it.

162. Therefore, it won't return.

163. 8,864 asteroids drift in the area of the orbits of the inner planets, according to the data specified here...

**Billy:**

These drift in the orbits of the inner planets?

**Ptaah:**

164. No, I expressed myself unclearly:

165. The asteroids have orbits that cross the paths of the inner and outer planets, but some have their own paths that reach far beyond the area of the last planet of the system.

166. The largest of these asteroids has a diameter of 21.42 kilometers, while others that drift outside of the orbit of the last planet of the SOL system are up to 38.67 kilometers in diameter, but these have no risk or only little risk for the inner solar system because they only drift into the outer or inner planets' orbital areas as a result of certain circumstances of cosmic impacts.

167. But this looks different for the 8,864 other asteroids that have orbits in the inner SOL area because planets and moons are often threatened by them, so even also the Earth, and indeed, in the form that collisions can occur that are capable of causing tremendous catastrophes, by what means even very large parts of the life forms on Earth could be destroyed if it would be hit by a large asteroid.

168. And the possibility that such an event will arrive is actually given, even though it doesn't belong to everyday life.

169. Such has already happened several times, whereby great catastrophes rolled over the Earth, which also happened several times during the last 12,000 years.

**Billy:**

These space projectiles or space bombs, as I call them, what materials do they consist of?

**Ptaah:**

170. This differs.

171. Some consist of rock; others consist of iron or copper, while others consist of other metals or ice.

172. Also, many of these can be found that are a mixture of rock, metal, and ice.

**Billy:**

And in the extreme SOL area that is beyond the orbit of the last planet, how many projectiles whiz around there, which you also know of?

**Ptaah:**

173. As I can see from my device here, only an estimated number is available, which is given at about 240 billion.

174. But this number is an estimate, which includes even the countless smallest pieces.  
175. The larger and largest objects are indicated with a number of 71.6 million.

CR 239

**Billy:**

Then another question: in the future, may we use the space photos snapped by me and make them publicly accessible?

**Ptaah:**

36. That should be omitted under all circumstances.  
37. I cannot give permission for this.  
38. Too many factors speak against the fact that the images should be presented.  
39. Already once before, we made the mistake of giving permission for publication, and it brought immense harm.  
40. The people and the times have not yet changed sufficiently, that we could allow these pictures to be published, either in small circles or in the large public.  
41. We must strictly insist that the remaining pictures are not used for any purposes.  
42. Quetzal destroyed all of your own pictures, like also the pictures of San Francisco.  
43. Only Guido is, according to our knowledge, still in possession of space pictures.  
44. Nevertheless, he may not utilize these under any circumstances; otherwise, we would have to destroy these as well, which would cause us very much sorrow, because for a much later time, they will be of great utility, which Guido won't experience, however, because this will be long after his time.

CR 238

**Billy**

My question concerns our Milky Way, and indeed in relation to the age of the lady.

On the same point I also want to know something more in relation to the oldest planetary body that arose from our Milky Way.

The Earth itself had the beginning of its origins 646,000,000,000 years ago, as the first gasses, molecules, and atomic particles and quarks, and so forth, formed, which, in the course of time came together and solidified, flew apart again, newly came together and solidified again and so on, until finally everything was bound together in such a way that about 46,000,000,000 years ago the solid body of Earth began to form, which then, about 5,000,000,000 years ago, was so

hard and solid, that slowly life developed on it, first only seas of lava and volcanoes and then, in the course of time, also the very first and ur-primitive life in the form of lichenoid plant life. That was about 5,000,000,000 years ago.

At the least, concerning the age of the solid material in the SOL system, everything may just be about 5,000,000,000 years old, if one conceives that the youngest material would only be about 200,000 years old, as Quetzal explained.

In regard to that, I am also still able to remember that he said that during the first time that the planetary bodies were solid, and thus the Earth and all planets, which, due to the monstrous volcanism, so to speak, would allow no cosmic rays at all to penetrate onto the still, partly fluid, solid bodies, consequently such radiation could only penetrate onto the planets very much later, whereby this later time can be up to 1,000,000,000 years depending on the development of the planet.

This, so he explained, led thereto, that the radioactive material would exhibit completely different particulars of age than that which would correspond to the actual age of the solid bodies and so therefore to the planets.

Unfortunately I don't understand much of that.

### **Ptaah**

637. Your explanations correspond to our knowledge, and actually there is no material of a solid form in the SOL system older than about 5,000,000,000 years, which also corresponds to the average age of the planets and their moons.

638. Whereas the youngest coarse matter material is only of an age of not yet fully 200,000 years.

639. SOL moves itself forward in space, with the entire system, in two directions, so on one hand in the direction of the constellation of Hercules at about 20 kilometers per second, but also, on the other hand, around the entire Milky Way, and indeed with a speed of 257.07 kilometers per second, whereby one rotation of the Milky Way, as the Earth human names the galaxy that he and the SOL system belong to, takes 311,000,000 years, which is in comparison to the erroneous assumptions of the Earth scientists, who take only about 200,000,000 years as the starting point, because they measure too small a distance to the center of the galaxy.

(This distance-related information can be found in [Contact Report 236](#) - The Chronology of the Arrival of the Different Earth Peoples) 640. The age of this galaxy amounts to close to exactly 810,000,000,000 years since the beginning of the first formations of gas, whereby I also have answered your question in relation to this.

641. Consequently, only your question still remains to be answered regarding the oldest solid material, respectively, according to the oldest planets in this galaxy, about which I have already thereby answered you, as I explained to you, that the oldest material in the SOL system indicates an age from around 5,000,000,000 years.

642. All further, and the oldest systems of suns or planets in the outer and outermost realms of the galaxy's spiral arms, indicate the same age, with insignificant differences which, as a rule, do not exceed 500,000,000 years.

643. The SOL system exists in the outermost realms of a spiral arm, and forms, so to speak, an enclave, and therefore the SOL system is one of the oldest systems in the galaxy.



644. In spite of its state, of being one of older solar and planet systems, it is, however, still a young system, in contrast to other systems in the most distant galaxies, because the Milky Way galaxy itself is still very young, with a total age of only 810,000,000,000 years.

645. Other further and very much further galaxies are much older, and these naturally also show very much older solid material, because naturally, due to of the greater age of the galaxies, their suns and planet systems are also older.

**Billy**

Then the Wanderer, or now the Destroyer, as you have named it, must actually be about 5,000,000,000 years old, I mean as a solid body.

**Ptaah**

646. Your assumption is correct, at least concerning the age of the destructive wandering planet.

647. However, regarding the designation, Destroyer, you have erred with your words, because our earliest forefathers had already given it this name.

**Billy**

Also right.

I also want to give your forefathers some respect.

OK, but how old now is the oldest solid material, or indeed coarse matter, in our universe?

**Ptaah**

648. Unfortunately we don't know that.

But then can you at least tell me which age is indicated by any materials, in the form of coarse-matter, as is known to you?

**Ptaah**

649. That is no secret over which I must remain silent:

650. The oldest solid material known to us is numbered by our scientists with an age of 37,100,000,000 years, whereby it deals with the material of an iron meteorite, which originated in a very distant galaxy, which is about 2,763,000,000 light years away from the Pleiades stars.

Since you can also equally say, that any galaxy – what are they actually called?, is about this distance away from the Earth or SOL system, then the 500 little light-years from the Earth to the Pleiades also don't carry much weight compared to these gigantic distances.

**Ptaah**

651. That is naturally correct.

**Billy**

Exactly, exactly, so why then also so complicated when it also goes simply.

2,763,000,000 light years, that is a figure with about – wait a moment – yes, indeed with about nine zeros, therefore ten to the power of nine.

A quite tidy quantity of light-years, if one thinks that way.

**Ptaah**

652. Certainly.

## **Billy**

You said that the oldest solid coarse matter known to you indicates an age of 37,100,000,000 years.

Our DERN universe is now just 46,000,000,000,000 years old, even when the smart Earth scientists ignorantly and incomprehendingly assert that this cannot correspond to the truth, because, since the formation of the universe, only 13,000,000,000 years have passed, over the entire course of time.

On one hand I, indeed, understand their error, on the other hand, however, their narrow-mindedness and megalomania are simply repugnant to me.

According to your statement alone you are in possession of coarse matter material which is already double the age that the Earth scientists assert that the universe is.

Already that testifies to how short-sighted the Earth scientists are, who often only assert things according to erroneous measurements and assumptions over which nonsense one bristles.

Indeed I understand that they can err regarding the age of the material, because they indeed only have at their disposal material pieces which stem from the realm of our solar system, and which on average are about 4,600,000,000 years old, whereby the greatest part of such material consists of stone and iron meteoric material.

That the scientists are thereby, however, blinded and let themselves be deceived to megalomania and, from that, draw their wrong conclusions that the universe is just 13,000,000,000 years old, already borders on narrow-minded stupidity and arrogance.

It is completely striking that an unrivaled narrow-mindedness dominates here, even though actually a great many things indicate that the scientific astronomical calculations, data and assumptions, as well as measurements, and so on and so forth, are not correct, or in certain things simply cannot be applicable.

Even if the authoritative scientists perhaps really think a lot, they indeed very often think erroneously and in a short sighted way.

Naturally that can happen to anyone, so therefore also you and me.

But yet I find that people other than even downright narrow-minded scientists often think more accurately and sooner recognize the reality than even the so-called learned, who are often not more than specialist-idiots and, in this characteristic, have a constructed framework in front of their skulls.

Indeed, I am also not exactly a luminary regarding astronomy, and so forth, yet I think that at least I am able to think logically, and likewise, put two and two together, whereby I can often get to the bottom of things and facts, which appears to be phenomenal to others, although there is nothing phenomenal about it.

Thinking logically, logically combining and acting logically, often emerges over long years of study and brings more than any irritating shop-talk about things and matters of which one has only a little knowledge.

You see, Ptaah, therefore, once again I am struck by something that is, to be sure, only a theory and therefore an assumption from me, but of which I am certain that some of it must correspond to the truth.

It therewith deals with the age of the universe, which reaches 46,000,000,000,000 years.

When, every now and then, I spoke with Semjase or Quetzal or with somebody else from you about the age of the universe, then the talk was really always only about the age of the universe, and only since the course of recent time, did I come to the salient point that therewith something very essential was forgotten.

The universe is indeed comprised of seven different belts, and indeed the talk about that was always that these seven belts, namely, together and entirely, form the universe.

We only ever spoke of that.

It never came to our minds to be more exactly precise in regard to that which we essentially meant and really wanted to know, namely, how old actually the oldest galaxies and their suns and planetary systems are, and which age the materialization belt indicates as it began to form the first denser, and therefore coarse, matter.

I want information about that from you, friend Ptaah.

**Ptaah**

653. First I must clarify just once that we speak, then, of a solid material, when this is entirely formed as such.

654. It ...

**Billy**

Just a moment please.

Therewith, you presumably want to say that your term solid material, according to terrestrial understanding, designates completed course material, and indeed such that it is already developed to the extent that the lowest life is able to emerge out of it ... or?

**Ptaah**

655. That is actually what is meant by that.

**Billy**

Good, then you can answer my question further, which is directed thus; that the solid coarse-matter material, in its emerging, cannot indicate the same age of 46,000,000,000,000 years as does the actual universe, rather that this material in the materialization belt perhaps first had its origin about 40,000,000,000,000 or even only 39,000,000,000,000 years ago, and then the first galaxies, and so forth, formed out of it.

**Ptaah**

656. Has anybody already informed you about this?

**Billy**

No, why?

I have never yet spoken with anybody about that.

**Ptaah**

657. Then you now see me astounded, as your assumptions come very close to reality.

658. According to our research, and according to information from higher planes, what occurred is that approximately 41,800,000,000,000 years ago that stage of the universe's development was reached in which the first fine matter began to change into its transitional form and ...

**Billy**

Excuse me, do you mean that transitional form that looks like a fluctuating, translucent and ungraspable mass, as when, in the reverse case, solid material transforms into fine matter energy or fine matter material?

I mean, exactly as is presently the case with the Supreme Council?

**Ptaah**

659. That corresponds to the meaning of my explanation.

**Billy**

And then how long did it take for the first solid material to come into existence?

**Ptaah**

660. Approximately 1,500,000,000,000 years.

**Billy**

And when did the first human life forms come, which then also developed in higher levels, and where did the spirit forms of the different levels come from, like, for example, Arahata, Athersata and Petale and so forth?

**Ptaah**

661. At their formation, all higher levels, through the creativity of Creation, are already equipped with spirit forms which are equipped with the required knowledge and all the wisdom of that pertinent level.

662. These spirit forms then further develop themselves quite normally, so they thus are subject to natural evolution.

663. They are then, now and again, also the leading and guiding spirit-form powers of these levels for those evolving ones following from lower levels.

664. The first higher forms of life came into being seemingly exactly 39,260,000,000,000 years ago, after which, the possibility was created, through fauna and flora, that even human life could develop, which, since then, evolves during between 60,000,000,000 and 80,000,000,000 years in such a way that it can enter into a half spiritual, and later in a purely spiritual, level of a higher form.

**Billy**

I've also thought everything was approximately like that.

Then I haven't been horribly off the mark.

Perhaps I lie in the realm of the possible, when I assume that coarse matter material does not exist very long, rather, is subject to a constant change of coming into being and passing away.

This might also be the grounds for why you have only found pieces of meteorite as the oldest material which exhibit an age of 37,100,000,000 years.

If I have really correctly understood cosmic life, then the coarse material forms out of fine matter material, which, in its turn comes out of fine matter energy, and so forth.

But the coarse matter material, as, for example, suns, moons, asteroids, comets and planets, and so forth, again disintegrate, become dust and gasses, and change back again into energy, into gasses and radiation and the tiniest particles, and so forth, which through the cosmic laws, inevitably again finds itself together, and conglomerates, and new gas and matter clouds form, as well as new galaxies with new sun and planet systems.

So there is practically no coarse matter in the universe, neither iron nor other metals nor stone nor minerals, and so forth, which would be older than even perhaps 37,000,000,000 or 40,000,000,000 years, indeed, then, these also exist only in places in the universe where similarly old suns or planet systems and, naturally, also such old galaxies exist, or existed.

**Ptaah**

665. You could be one of our scientists, because they have the same explanations.

**Billy**

You're joking.

But now tell me, is it also known to you or your scientists when the first human life formed in the region of our Milky Way?

**Ptaah**

666. I can serve you with some information about that.

667. According to our research and according to the information from the Arahath Athersata level, the first humans, in their original form, came into being on the oldest planetary systems nearly 28,000,000 years ago, after which, then, about 27,000,000 years ago, the first physically recognizable humans emerged from them quite certainly as the life forms named hominids, which, however, first appeared very much later on the Earth.

**Billy**

Aha, and therefore that means that, until now, no human life forms whatsoever in our Milky Way system could have developed as far as those only in the form of the fluctuating Supreme Council, not to mention, also then being able to enter into a higher level, as, for example, in the Arahath Athersata level.

As is generally known, it indeed takes 60,000,000,000 to 80,000,000,000 years until the form of spirituality is reached which leads to the Arahath Athersata level which comprises the first pure spirit level.

But now the question remains open, where did, for example, Nokodemion come from, who not only established and engendered new peoples, rather he also created new peoples, who he then equipped with an advanced knowledge.

It is generally indeed known that Nokodemion knows an age of 86,000,000,000 years and his oldest created people 29,500,000,000 years.

Therefore he can certainly not stem from this Milky Way system, nor can the old Lyrans and their direct ancestors, nor can the Plejaren.

The first genuinely recognizably human forms of life were created on the oldest planets of our Milky Way system about 9,000,000 to 12,000,000 years ago, and, before these then became real humans, who could really be designated human, certainly yet nearly another 1,000,000 years passed, or perhaps even more.

Therefore Nokodemion and his peoples could never have stemmed from the Milky Way system.

So, from where did he and his peoples come?

**Ptaah**

668. This question also occupied us, so we asked the Arahath Athersata level, who explained to us that Nokodemion was a creation of the planet SADR, which was in the WARON sun

system, which moved in the LYREN galaxy, 3,816,000,000 light years distant from the SOL system.

**Billy**

You said it moved.

Then does it no longer exist?

**Ptaah**

699. The LYREN galaxy also went the eternal way of coming into being and passing away.

670. It dissolved itself and turned into energy, out of which new stars and planets and a new galaxy came into being.

671. This happened 26,000,000 years ago, which is why Nokodemion left the home worlds with his peoples prior to that and settled on the worlds of the LYRA and VEGA star systems, however shifted a little and only about a fraction of a second from the present time.

672. So Nokodemion and his peoples therefore came very far out of the depths of the universe and settled themselves in the oldest space-shifted system area of the Milky Way galaxy.

673. However, this was already Nokodemion's third exodus, because before he established or created his people on the planet SADR, he came from other galaxies and planets that were older than the LYREN galaxy, and which also passed into the way of decay.

CR 237

**Billy:**

Our scientists of astronomy say that the central Milky Way sun is about 45,000 light years away from us. But you've explained to me that this is an erroneous calculation and mistaken assumption, as the real distance amounts to 10,000 light years fewer.

**Ptaah:**

203. Our distance data are certain.

204. The Sol system, outside the Milky Way, constitutes something like an enclave because it floats as a single system far outside a spiral arm.

205. The distance to calculate from there to the middle of the central sun is 35,002 light years.

206. A distance of 79,471 light years is measured from there to the Nisan system which floats on the outer end of one of the solar systems on the other side of the Milky Way's opposing spiral arm.

CR 230

**Billy:** Then once again something concerning the Earth's Moon, respectively in regard to the first alleged Moon landing of the Americans, which is supposed to have happened on July 20th, 1969.

This theatre spectacle was indeed only staged for political reasons and allegedly in order to have obtained a giant success before the Soviet Union because, at that time, the Russians already stood shortly ahead of the Yankees, coming before them with a manned Moon landing. But after the gigantic American swindle with the so-called Moon landing, which was cinematically faked in a suitable place in America, up to 1972, five Moon landings actually subsequently came about.

However, to be able to prepare and accomplish these landings, the Yankees required more time than they had at their disposal before 1969.

For this reason, and also even because of politics, this gigantic swindle was staged and all of humanity shamefully deceived.

Will this swindle actually never be uncovered?

Also it makes me wonder why the Yankees actually never allow anything to be heard regarding that on the South Pole and North Pole of the Moon there are big areas where daytime permanently rules, as I had seen, as in my earlier youth in the year 1946 from Sfath, and then in 1975 also from Semjase who provided the possibility to behold the Moon from up close and to see the aerospace-junk that the Earthlings had transported there.

**Quetzal:** 582. The story of lies, of the alleged first Moon landing, is surely never more able to be worked out of the world.

583. And regarding the continuous daytime area on the Moon's South Pole and North Pole is to say, that I also don't understand why nothing is publicly mentioned about that.

### **Additional note added to source webpage on July 17th, 2007**

Ptaah conveys advice to Billy from the High Council about why the release of the very sensitive hoaxed Apollo 11 "Moon landing" information could endanger him, the group members, the mission and could even cause war-like actions. This clearly demonstrates that such sensitive material of world wide significance must sometimes be withheld and/or talked around.

(From p.1, vol. 7, [240th contact](#), Mon, December 30th, 1991)

CR 228

**Billy:**

Unfortunately, yes. But another question, which was directed toward me and which I could not answer: it concerns the planet Neptune, or more precisely, its moons. To my knowledge, it is

known to our astronomers that the planet has two moons – on the one hand, Nereid, and on the other hand, Triton. On my Great Journey, when I, through Ptaah's kindness, was allowed to observe all SOL planets and their moons at close range, it was explained to me that Triton is the coldest structure among all the planets and moons in the SOL system. At a later time, Semjase took me back to the moon Triton, where I observed an interesting phenomenon, namely that, like out of volcanoes, some steams – regular steam jets – escaped from craters of the moon's surface and then evaporated at a higher altitude. Now, I no longer remember what Semjase explained regarding what it concerned with these steams. That's the one; on the other hand, I noticed that the planet Neptune doesn't only have two moons but rather several of these. If I remember correctly, I counted eight larger ones, but in addition, still some smaller structures circled through the area.

**Quetzal:**

19. With the moons, it has its correctness; consequently, there is nothing further to say to that.

20. Concerning the steams, it is to be said that it concerns evaporating nitrogen ice, which freezes out during the wintertime and then evaporates, after the Triton winter, through the irradiation of the Sun again.

**Billy:**

So the Sun, with its radiation, still has a quite requisite strength even at this great distance. Neptune is, indeed, about 30 times as far from the Sun as the Earth. Also, its equatorial diameter is about 4 times larger than the Earth's, so about 50,000 kilometers, and its mass is about 16 or 17 times that of the Earth. To my knowledge, it rotates on its own axis approximately every 16 hours. But still to the planet Neptune itself: I admired the large dark spot of a gigantic cyclone or even several of these, as this is likewise the case with Saturn. I also found the ring system of Neptune to be magnificent. My question, now, is whether you can tell me how big the cyclone-storm zone on Neptune is?

**Quetzal:**

21. The Earth would just fit into the zone.

**Billy:**

So the diameter is more than 12,000 kilometers.

**Quetzal:**

22. That is correct.

CR 227

**Billy:**

Nevertheless, let's leave this, Quetzal, and talk about something else. Tell me: if I remember correctly, you told me some time ago that there are different so-called black holes, and these would vary from small to enormous. I talked with a visitor about the black hole of our galaxy and was then asked how big the actual core of the black hole of our galaxy, i.e. our Milky Way, is. This one specifically asked about the actual core and not about the total extent or total size.



So I gave the answer, which I had recalled in accordance with your explanation, that the diameter amounts to 17 light hours. One told me that this probably had to be a mistake because black holes, if these should actually exist, would have to be much bigger and would comprise light years. But the black hole of our galaxy, as you said, comprises only 17 light hours in the core, while only the outer and radiating area is to be measured in light years.

**Quetzal:**

22. Your answer was correct.

**Billy:**

I'm glad about that. A wrong answer would have probably led to the fact that one would have accused me that I had made up something.

CR 225

**Billy:**

Also in the year 1883, in the case of the explosion of the Krakatoa volcano between Sumatra and Java, when this blew up, a 20-meter high tsunami emerged, by which the coastal regions of West Java and Southeast Sumatra were devastated. But let's leave this, because I still have here some other questions: since everything has its two sides, so positive and negative, every universe belt and any space matter relating to this would actually have to have both force-poles, or am I mistaken there?

**Quetzal:**

106. You are not mistaken, because your acceptance is correct.

107. Only by the fact that both positive as well as negative are given is an existence possible.

108. With the universe belts, the negative force is directed inwardly and the positive force is directed outwardly.

109. Even in the outer layers of the material belt, this is given in such a way; it's just that in its internal space, the actual material zone exists, in which the forms of matter build up in other forms of positive and negative.

110. Through the external interaction of both force-poles of the belt, so in the extreme peripheral area: positive, and in the innermost peripheral area: negative, the matter is able to condense itself in the belt's center, i.e. in the belt's central ring, in such a way that it becomes of a coarse-material form.

111. All other belts have positive and negative force-poles that flow into one another without crossing each other, without a central ring and, along with this, coarse-material matter being able to develop in them.

112. This possibility only exists in the material belt, which forms the visible Universe with all its stars, etc., for this belt is the only one, in which coarse-material matter can develop.

**Billy:**

And solely this material belt forms our visible and explorable Universe, but still other time levels and, thus, other-dimensioned universe levels are incorporated into this. However, the whole Universe, with its other inner and outer belts that are invisible from the material Universe, is tremendously much larger, more enormous and older than the material belt, i.e. our visible universe that is in the constant change of becoming and passing. From the inner and outer belts, in which our visible Universe is enclosed, as Ptaah explained, if I understood him correctly, a so-called background radiation proceeds, which can also be designated as background noise, etc. In addition to this, in our visible part of the Universe, so in the material belt or in the material Universe, course-material matter of every kind, including electrons, gases, neutrons, neutrinos, and atoms as well as all subatomic particles are in such a rapid process of becoming and passing that no firm coarse-material matter becomes older than about 36 billion years before it breaks up again into gases and subatomic materials, from which, in the course of time, new stars and galaxies, etc. form again. And the fact that up to now, our astronomical scientists could not yet see to the end of our visible Universe and think that this would only be between 12 and 15 billion years old is only due to the fact that their technological devices and apparatuses are not yet developed so far that they would be able to do this. And when this is one day the case, they will still only be able to see and hear to the end of our visible Universe, while to them, the really gigantic size of the Universe, with its six other inner and outer belts, will still be concealed and will be a secret with seven seals for a very long time.

**Quetzal:**

113. That is correct.

**Billy:**

Then still another question about gravity: like each and every thing that exists, gravitational force surely also has a speed. In addition, at least, so I have understood Ptaah's explanation relating to this, gravitational force is incorporated into the same speed limit as light. Gravitational force isn't just given with suns and galaxies, planets or meteors, asteroids, comets, as well as with universal nebulous formations and neutrino clouds; rather, it also exists in universal space itself. At least, that's how I understood Ptaah's explanations. And since I have now been asked about this by Professor Brenner and I want to give him the answer correctly, I would again like to ask if what I have said is right?

**Quetzal:**

114. As usual, everything is correct.

115. You are a very attentive listener when something is said or explained to you.

116. Moreover, you have a precise and phenomenal memory.

**Quetzal:**

1. Unfortunately, my absence lasted somewhat longer than I had planned because a task unexpectedly came to me, which I had to fulfill.

**Billy:**

Now you're here, and that's important. If you permit, I would like to ask you something that Sfath already explained to me and that also arises from information of the memory banks, which I've recently retrieved. It is of interest to me as to whether new cognition has arisen with regard to the origin of matter. Also, I would once again like to talk about life forms in our SOL system.

**Quetzal:**

2. Nothing stands in the way of your questions.

**Billy:**

Good, then I would now just like to speak on Mars as well as on the most diverse moons and planets in our SOL system: as I was enlightened by you and was also allowed to determine on the spot with your assistance, other than on Earth, no life forms of a human nature exist on any other SOL planets or their moons. And now, in order to make it clear that it always only concerned human life forms when you spoke of the fact that there is no life in the SOL system except on our planet, I would just like to hear officially a brief explanation on your part.

**Quetzal:**

3. What you say is correct; on our part, we always only spoke of the fact that other than on Earth, no human life forms exist in the SOL system on other planets and on their moons, and indeed, even if we have only used the term "life forms" alone.

4. But always excluded were those human life forms that, for your understanding, we designate as SOL system foreigners or SOL system externals and who look around on SOL planets and their moons solely for expeditionary purposes.

**Billy:**

That is, thus, clear and also means that you've never spoken of microorganisms, which are present on virtually all planets and on certain large moons, as you let me see through your apparatuses. In part, these microorganisms exist on the surface materials of the planets and moons, while others find their habitats in the ice or under this in the under-ice seas and under-ice lakes, as you've designated the whole thing. And all of these microorganisms, according to your explanations, have developed in their masses on the relevant planets and moons themselves, although their origin lay elsewhere, namely with comets and wandering planets, which deposited parts or entireties of their microorganisms on the planets and moons, depending on whether these came into the tails of the cosmic wanderers or whether these or parts of these fell from them. As a rule, comets and meteors are carriers of microorganisms that, if they "inseminate" planets and moons, immensely multiply in conditions that are favorable for them and gradually change themselves and mutate or, in the course of their secretions, create new substances and new forms, which form new life in unions, etc. with other forms, from which higher life develops over the course of hundreds of thousands and millions of years, if the necessary conditions are given on the planets and moons, so particularly climate, temperature, and food. Thus, there is life that is only in the light and other life that can

only live in total darkness, while others can only exist in intense heat or cold. Others can only exist in water, in gases, in soft or hard matter, while others can only live in external spheres, etc. And as it happens universe-wide with the “insemination” of the planets and moons by comets, wandering planets, and meteors, as well as by clouds of microorganisms, which drift through space, so it has also happened on our Earth. First through this was it possible that life could develop from the planet itself. So if it is said that the Earth created life from itself, then this is to be understood in the sense that first, it became “inseminated” by microorganisms from outer space, precisely through comets, wandering planets, meteors, and clouds of microorganisms, etc., which then multiplied on our planet when conditions that were life-favorable for them were created by this. Primarily included in these favorable conditions was volcanism, in which thermal microorganisms romped about, from whose effects, however, also climatic and atmospheric forms and layers, etc. developed, and after this developed lichens and mosses and later higher plants and after that the animal forms, and at last, humans were able to develop. Mainland life emerged here in the sandy shore layers of the seas and other waters, but this earthly original form of life first developed in the primeval waters, which still would have been undrinkable and deadly for humans and for actual animals. This process of the origin of life on Earth is likewise given throughout the whole Universe, so thus, there are micro-organic as well as low and higher and even high life forms elsewhere on other worlds – and with these also humans, as your existence probably proves sufficiently, and indeed, even against all the nonsensical assertions of know-it-alls and other lunatics, who believe that higher life or any life at all would only exist on our Earth.

**Quetzal:**

5. I have nothing else to say to that, for your remarks correspond to the reality.
6. It would just be important to explain the actual, original source of all life and all matter when it falls into your knowledge.
7. It can, indeed, be assumed that you will also have this conversation be transmitted later and will publish it for the instruction of the Earth people.

**Billy:**

I will, yes. Of course, I also know how life and matter actually originated; I just have to reach for the explanation on the spiritual teaching, which reveals what the four original substances – fire, air, water, and matter – originated from. In the first part of Genesis, sentences 123 to 131, the following is to be read: “The idea of the Creation was in becoming and being born, and the coagulation of the becoming-visible space was seethed through by milky flakes, which grew as spiritual and material life into the Creation and the Universe. Life had become existent; the root remained, the light remained, the flakes remained, but the Creation was one with everything in its division.” From sentences 159 to 163, it is further explained as follows: “Having recognized itself in its consciousness, the Creation grasped the worth of its coming forth idea. Through the power of its thoughts, it created further; it created bodies and forms in multiplicity and variety, through which it animated the Universe in diversity.” And if I should now explain this in an interpretive way, which goes beyond the spiritual teaching into physics and which should be understandable, then I must do this as follows: The Creation flakes, or rather the flakes that were created by the Creation and that formed in the empty space of the Universe, were hydrogen formations, in which all the building blocks or 280 elements of life as well as all matter and gases, etc., which were already created by the Creation, were existent. These hydrogen formations or hydrogen flakes combined themselves over the course of time into

larger masses and condensed themselves to such an extent that incredibly high temperatures arose within their interior and detonated the mass. These were, if I may say so, the first original supernovae or original supernovas of the growing Material Universe Belt. Even today, and throughout the entire future of the existence of the Universe, the same still takes place; it's just that the form of the flakes has changed, because today, these are huge solar structures that explode out of themselves and eject from themselves all elements in the Universe, by what means life and the entire existence of all that exists is guaranteed in a constant growth and decay as well as new emergence. Through the enormous explosions of the solar structures, which are often many times the size and mass of our Sun, the building blocks of life, all necessary elements, are released and distributed throughout the Universe. From this, new compounds, gases, neutrinos and so on and so forth are created, which, in turn, form into structures, into galaxies, from which ultimately suns, planets, nebulae, and comets, etc. develop again, and through this, new life also develops again on suitable structures and planets, but this happens more in the outer regions of the galaxies, like, for example, in our spiral galaxy, in which we exist with our solar system in the outer regions of a spiral arm, and to be sure, in the so-called Orion spiral arm.

**Quetzal:**

8. In such a short form, I couldn't have explained it better.

**Billy:**

So you mean that my explanation is sufficient?

**Quetzal:**

9. That is correct.

10. If I had to explain the whole thing, then my explanations would have been much more extravagant.

11. Also, you amaze me again and again, how you, on the one hand, retain so much in your memory and, on the other hand, how briefly and exactly you know how to explain things.

**Billy:**

As you may think fit. – We've already talked about this once, that the Earthlings, in addition to the Hubble Space Telescope, still want to send another one into the sky, which would be much larger. Can you explain something more about this?

**Quetzal:**

12. Always provided that the relevant earthly technology becomes further developed within the given framework and that the still forthcoming plans actually become realized, then approximately in the year 2025, an enormous and multipart laser space telescope will be brought into a stationary orbit around the Earth, which should mainly serve for the discovery of planets in foreign solar systems, which is why it will then also be named "Planet Seeker."

13. This will be so, in addition to other projects of a similar nature, but ones that should already find their fulfillment earlier.

**Billy:**

Yes, that will probably be good. Then I would like to ask the following: Semjase once said that there are sometimes very powerful convulsions in the Universe that are released by black holes. What explanation lies behind this?

**Quetzal:**

36. It concerns space-time convulsions, which we also call space-time quakes.

37. These occur when two black holes collide and merge with one another.

**Billy:**

You mean that when two black holes collide and merge with one another, then structural quakes will result in the levels of space and time or even structural convulsions, if I understand that correctly?

**Quetzal:**

38. That is correct.

**Billy:**

On my Great Journey, I was with Ptaah and Semjase in a galaxy about 10 million light years away from the Earth, which was named to me as Centaurus A. In addition, if I remember correctly, this should be the next active galaxy from the SOL system. In its center is a tremendously massive black hole, about which I have, unfortunately, forgotten what Ptaah explained, in terms of the solar masses that exist in this structure, whereby solar masses are calculated in accordance with our SOL. Do you know anything about this?

**Quetzal:**

39. That falls into my knowledge.

40. The center of the GALAXY Centaurus A, as it will be designated in earthly astronomy, actually consists of a super-massive black hole, which has a size or attractive force of 1.35 billion solar masses.

**Billy:**

Then the following: Ptaah explained a few things to me about the so-called dumbbell sun systems, dumbbell galaxies, dumbbell planetary systems, and dumbbell black holes – cosmic structures, etc. that are so close together that they mutually exchange energies and allow their forces to work against each other. During Ptaah's explanations, I forgot to ask if these structures arise in each case together or individually and then simply approach each other over time, in order then, sooner or later, to collide into one another or rush into each other and merge or even fuse, as you say.

**Quetzal:**

41. Both possibilities exist.

**Billy:**

Good. Ptaah said that every black hole is constituted in accordance with a galaxy, which probably means that a black hole is given in accordance with the size of the galaxy. Thus, a small galaxy would have a smaller black hole, and a larger galaxy would have a larger one.

**Quetzal:**

42. That is correct.

43. The mightier a galaxy is, the more massive and more extensive is the black hole.

44. Black holes – even the non-galactic ones – don't arise from scratch, however, because they only grow and develop together with the surrounding matter, so in one case, together with the galaxy, and in the other case, when rogue solar structures collapse and then move through the cosmos as wandering black holes, if I may so explain it.

**Billy:**

You may, of course. The center of the black hole of our Milky Way, also according to Ptaah's explanation, is located about 35,000 light years away from the SOL system in the constellation of Sagittarius, while we are located with our solar system far outside in the so-called Orion spiral arm. Nevertheless, we are not entirely outside of this because until the very outside, even to the last gases of our galaxy, there is still a whole series of light years, which must be calculated at around 20,000, but this isn't known to our astronomical scientists. Overall, our Milky Way is, at the greatest distance, about 110,000 light years in diameter, while our scientists, however, only speak of about 60,000 light years. But now to this: to my knowledge, the Earth rushes at a speed of 28.8 kilometers per second around the Sun; however, the innermost stars in our Milky Way, which orbit at a far distance around the black hole, must accordingly have a higher speed, right? The Earth is, indeed, a small planet and revolves around our relatively small sun at a great distance of about 150 million kilometers.

**Quetzal:**

45. Your remarks are correct.

46. And to your question, I would like to say the following:

47. The innermost stars of your galaxy, the Milky Way, are orbiting the black hole at very high speed, which steadily increases, the closer the stars approach the black hole.

48. The inner suns and gases, etc., which are inclined toward the black hole, travel at far more than 1,000 kilometers per second, and these, when they enter the innermost region, still double and triple their speed.

**Billy:**

And the black hole of our Milky Way is approximately how many solar masses? And is the center sort of loose or compact and, thus, massive?

**Quetzal:**

49. It is a compact and, thus, massive center, which has an attractive force of around 3.41 million suns.

**Billy:**

And, will each sun one day become a black hole?

**Quetzal:**

50. Normally, every massive star turns into a black hole at the end of its existence.

51. Normally; for there are still other possibilities, like that a star or a sun explodes in such a way that a complete radiation, a gasification, or a fragmentation takes place, by what means all matter is ejected into space.

52. But this fact will still remain hidden from the scientists of the Earth for a long time.

**Billy:**

It's also likely that the magnetic bands of the black holes, in accordance with their enormousness, rush out up to several million light years into space, like even with certain black holes' suction arms that fish several light years through space and tear matter into themselves, and indeed, even loose surface material of planets, as this happened with Venus via the spiral arm of the wandering black hole that moved through M87? And how does it stand, actually, with the black hole that rushes through the region at about six to seven thousand light years away from our SOL System, or more precisely, outside of this in the outer spiral area? This is, indeed, a wanderer that arose from an enormous collapsed sun. Did this wanderer arise in our galaxy or outside of it? This probably has nothing to do with the other black hole that cruises around within the Milky Way, about 6,000 light years away from the black hole of the center of the galaxy.

**Quetzal:**

53. Before these insights become won, a very long time should still pass.

54. The black hole that moves as a wanderer through space, far beyond your SOL system at about 6,000 light years of distance, does actually come from a large star formation of your galaxy and, thus, is not a foreign object from a foreign galaxy.

**Billy:**

Still another question: can the tremendous speeds actually be measured from our Earth, which are generated by black holes in the innermost, inner, and outer rotations? Is or will this be possible for the earthly astrophysical scientists?

**Quetzal:**

55. Certainly.

56. Especially in the coming time, they will gain great experiences with this and will win very many new insights.

57. But now, we should not discuss such concerns further, and indeed, also because we should not or may not mention them openly any more.

CR 224

**Billy:**

Another question: when I was in India, it was probably 1963, I think, there was a solar eclipse. At that time, I was precisely at the Red Fort. During the solar eclipse, I then noted that strange atmospheric pressure changes occurred and that a just as strange fine wind arose, and everything together evoked a strange mood. Is that actually normal and always the case with a solar eclipse, or was I, perhaps, mistaken from a peculiar psychological excitement?

**Quetzal:**

66. You did not succumb to any deception because such atmospheric pressure changes occur, in addition to others, during every solar eclipse.

67. This involves both the earthly climatic conditions as well as the influences of the Sun and Moon.



**Billy:**

All clear, then I observed correctly. Then again something else: there are still viruses and bacteria – overall countless, different microorganisms – which endure intense cold or intense heat, so, for example, 273 degrees below zero and millions of degrees of heat. The heat bacteria, to my knowledge, are called "thermal bacteria" and live in volcanoes, etc., as well as in suns and space nebulae. Now, in addition, I wonder whether there are, together with the microorganisms that are immune to heat and immune to cold, also those that are immune to radiation, and I'm thinking especially of radiations that are deadly for human beings, such as gamma rays and X-rays, radium rays, or simply all radioactive radiation, etc.

**Quetzal:**

68. That is correct, for there actually are such microorganisms in thousands of forms.

**Billy:**

Aha, and how does it stand with their immunity against the various radiations, by which I mean, how high are the doses of radiation that they withstand?

**Quetzal:**

69. That differs depending on the microorganism.

70. So there are microorganisms that can withstand only a little more radiation than human beings, while others have increased doses of radiation that are several thousand times higher than those that are deadly for human beings.

**Billy:**

Once again, I was asked – because I had talked, in accordance with your information, about neutrinos – if these have a mass, and of course, I said that this is, indeed, the case. But now, I no longer remember exactly whether Ptaah explained to me that there are different types of neutrinos or whether I imagined something in this respect.

**Quetzal:**

71. You remember correctly, for there are actually several types of neutrinos, whereby these can transform into one another.

72. Their mass is, indeed, minutely small; nevertheless, they actually have a mass.

**Billy:**

So to speak, a nano-mass or even a subatomic mass, if I may so designate it. Would that be about right?

**Quetzal:**

73. You always find good designations.

**Billy:**

Beyond Pluto's orbit, in the cosmic debris belt – from which comets and meteors sometimes come into the interior of our SOL System, like also from the even further belt existing beyond this one – there are rather large structures that could be designated as moons or small planets. Very many objects of both belts, so of the one beyond Pluto and of the one that is even further beyond, are rather large and are up to around 3,000 kilometers in size, and they have an orbital period around SOL that amounts to, at least in the inner ring, around 11,300 years, as Ptaah said. Now, the question is whether there is the danger that these colossi can also penetrate into the inner system and endanger the SOL planets?

**Quetzal:**

74. This possibility is so infinitesimally small that it practically doesn't have to be mentioned.

75. The structures that penetrate from these regions into the inner SOL system are regular comets and meteors, which have certain courses that have been given for thousands and tens of thousands of years.

76. It only rarely happens, however, that in both belts, collisions of different objects take place, which then drift out of their traditional courses and, under certain circumstances, embark on courses into the inner solar system and possibly endanger planets or plunge into the Sun.

77. Even more rarely, the possibility exists that cosmic wanderers which come from other galaxies and which drift through space, such as the Destroyer, break into the area of the inner solar system.

**Billy:**

That's very reassuring for Earth humanity to know. But now, my friend, I've asked all questions for today. So we can now turn to the purely private matters.

CR 223

**Billy:**

You, as well as Ptaah and Semjase, once played the strange humming sounds of the Earth to me through your apparatuses, which I can't perceive in nature, unfortunately, because my hearing senses aren't so sensitive that I could hear these sounds, which should very well be possible for other people, however, as you've explained. The sources of these sounds are very diverse, as your cognition yields, and these or similar sounds should, according to your information, also appear on other worlds as well as on asteroids, comets, meteors, suns, and dark clouds, as well as with cosmic nebulae and even in every black hole, etc., so not only on Earth. All electromagnetic waves, as well as the northern lights and solar winds, etc., belong to these sound sources. You named the sounds "Symphony of the Earth" or "Symphony of the Planets" as well as "Symphony of Space," which is also entirely incorporated into these sounds, like also the atmospheres of planets and suns and even all material and immaterial things of every kind, concerning which you've spoken of a "Symphony of the Spheres." This symphony, i.e. these sounds, are, so far, still unknown to the earthly scientists in particular and to the people in general, other than just the exceptions to the rule, even those people who perceive these humming sounds, i.e. "Symphony of the Earth," and who are of the opinion that something isn't right in their heads, and thus, not that real things are going to and fro. Can you once again officially explain what it actually concerns with these humming sounds, if it shouldn't remain a secret?

**Quetzal:**

3. It does not have to remain a secret because in about 10 to 15 years, a portion of the earthly sciences should also encounter these things.

4. Moreover, it concerns the fact that every planet, every comet, every larger asteroid, meteor, and every sun, as well as the nebulae and clouds in space and space itself, as well as every black hole and all material and immaterial things existing at all produce certain tones and sounds, which we, as you said, actually call Symphony.
5. Within the entire realm of the Creation or of the Universe, nothing exists that would not be incorporated into these symphonies, so therefore, all material and immaterial things vibrationally generate certain tones and sounds and even symphonies, which usually cannot be perceived by the human ear because these move in too low or too high frequencies for this.
6. Only through abnormal, degenerative, physiological changes can these sounds or symphonies be perceived by human life forms, whereby these then become effective in an extremely consciousness-impairing, nerve-racking, and psyche-damaging manner.
7. The frequencies of these symphonies or sounds reach into all levels, so thus, the lowest sounds, like humming sounds, as you say, are given as well as the highest whirring sounds and shimmering sounds, etc.
8. As the frequencies are virtually countless in their number, these are also the sources of the sound symphonies, for these relate to all that exists of the material and immaterial.
9. Thus, if one starts from the Earth, then these sound sources are, for example, the waters, in terms of the deep sea movements as well as the movements of the waters of the lakes, rivers, streams, creeks, and springs.
10. Even the roar of the waves, the small and mighty storms, the tectonic movements of the Earth's interior, the bubbling of magma in the Earth, and the eruptions of the volcanoes belong to these, as well as the rain, hail, and the various layers of the atmosphere, which rub against each other, as well as the winds against the trees, grasses, flowers, houses, mountains, sand dunes and deserts, steppes, icebergs, glaciers, and surfaces of ice, as well as against windmills, wind turbines, ships, aircraft, rockets, missiles, and vehicles of all types, against land surfaces and everything else that materially exists.
11. Also to be noted are the voices and sounds of humans and animals, insects, birds, and fish and any other water creatures.
12. All sounds together form the actual "Symphony of the Planet," as we call it.
13. And as this happens in the purely material realm, so this also happens in any immaterial sphere in the entire Universe, each of which also produces its own symphony, like also fog flowing on the Earth or nebulae existing in space and all other formations that are absolutely impossible to cite in their number because everything is so immeasurable that it could neither be grasped by purely human understanding nor by technological possibilities of any kind.

**Billy:**

Thanks. And since we're already at it, I would like to come to speak again on the black hole of our Milky Way, of which we spoke – if I remember correctly – on the 30th of May, 1987. By its attractive force, we don't simply fly with our SOL system uncontrollably out into space but rather are somehow still held within the Milky Way. There are, indeed, black holes in every galaxy, as you explained, which Semjase and Ptaah already said, but in addition to these, there are still the "black wanderers," as you call those kinds of black holes that drift through the cosmos. Ptaah also said that in this regard, there would be two types, precisely the black holes that drift wildly through the Universe and then the others that are galaxy-bound and, thus, draw a certain course in or through a galaxy and its surroundings. And all black holes have an

attractive force that depends on size and that reaches up to hundreds or even millions of light years away. And here, I would now like to ask if also with or in our galaxy, such a “wandering black hole” exists, a “galaxy-wandering black hole,” so to speak, if I may name this thing in such a way?

**Quetzal:**

14. That is a good designation, which I will include in my vocabulary.

15. Yes, there actually is such a “black wanderer” or “wandering black hole” in the realm of your galaxy.

16. Nevertheless, it is a smaller structure than what the actual central black hole of the Milky Way is.

17. But still, it is very remarkable and draws an extensive course through the galaxy, and to be sure, at around 6,400 light years of distance from the actual center of the Milky Way.

18. In addition to this “black wanderer,” there are still some other wandering black holes in the nearer and further surroundings of the galaxy, one of which, from time to time, also exerts a determining influence on the planet Venus of the SOL system.

CR 223

**Billy:**

Once again, aha. – Then once again, I want to return to what some people claim in reference to a second and third moon of the Earth. Ptaah and Semjase showed me the nearer and further surroundings of the Earth, but I saw nothing of another moon. The two of them only let me see one other planet, but this always only remains on the far side of the Sun and can’t be seen from the Earth. Do you know why such claims about other moons are continuously made? This also applies to other planets that should be located behind Pluto or so, whereby the planet behind the Sun isn’t meant.

**Quetzal:**

53. You speak of the planet Kathein, which will drift away from the SOL system in the near future and hurry away into space.

54. But now, what concerns the alleged other moons of Earth, these actually do not exist.

55. In the future time, however, at further distances that are to be calculated in several or even many millions of kilometers, new objects will certainly be discovered by earthly astronomers and amateur astronomers, which will then probably also be designated as other moons, which they truly are not, however.

56. With these objects, it will actually concern larger asteroids and meteors, which have several kilometers or even tens, hundreds, or thousands of kilometers in diameter to show.

57. The same is valid for objects – for other, further planets – which orbit outside of Pluto’s orbit in the great belt of broken objects around the SOL system and which will also be discovered one by one in the coming time by the Earth people.

CR 223

**Billy:**

Unfortunately, maniacs never die out. However, this is probably not just the case on Earth but also on other worlds, but Earth certainly has to have especially major maniacs. But let's speak of something else: a question was given to me, which you can surely also answer for me, without violating a secrecy order that you might have to note. The climate changes on Mars, of which Ptaah has told me, to what origin do these trace back?

**Quetzal:**

65. On the one hand, the orbit around the Sun plays a decisive role, but on the other hand, there is also a striking correlation in terms of the astronomical behavior as well as the enormous polar ice caps.

**Billy:**

Concerning which, our dear scientists still maintain that these do not exist.

CR 222 – 1988

**Billy:**

Then still this: on my Great Journey with Semjase and Ptaah in his Great Spacer, we also flew to the so-called Andromeda Nebula, as this enormous structure is erroneously called by the earthly astronomers because they just assume that it would concern a galactic nebula. But as I could see with my own eyes, this structure is not a nebula but an enormous galaxy, in which many solar systems exist with their own planets, a large number of which also carries diverse and even human life. My question: why do the earthly astronomers constantly say that Andromeda is a nebula? Do they actually not know that it is a galaxy with suns and planets and all the trimmings, which exactly constitutes a real galaxy?

**Quetzal:**

61. This fact is still unknown to them; therefore, they also speak of an Andromeda Nebula.

62. This is due, not in the least, to the fact that their astronomical instruments are not yet sufficient to be able to see the reality of the Andromeda Galaxy.

63. Their instruments are still too insufficient to be able to recognize more than just a nebula at a distance of about two million light years away, which is the distance from the Earth to the Andromeda Galaxy.

64. In the newer time, however, this will change, and to be sure, in the coming nineties or at the beginning of the new millennium at the latest, when the Hubble Space Telescope fulfills its function.

**Billy:**

That was my last question. Then we can now turn to the other things...

CR 222

**Billy:**

Nice. Then something else: do I remember correctly – Ptaah gave me the information when we were at Neptune – that on this planet, storms prevail, which reach 2,000 kilometers per hour?

**Quetzal:**

73. Your recollection is correct.

CR 221

**Billy:**

Thanks. That probably still had to be said. Then another question: The electromagnetic spectrum, this comprises 7 main forms and naturally also exhibits different high frequencies and wavelengths. The electromagnetic radiations, which are known to our earthly scientists, are called gamma rays, X-rays, ultraviolet rays, light rays, infrared rays, microwaves, short waves, ultra-short waves, and radio waves, and to my knowledge, gamma rays exhibit the smallest wavelengths and radio waves exhibit the largest. But now, you already told me some time ago that there are still other rays, and indeed, in addition to the radioactive radiation, also neutrino radiation, electron radiation, and also tachyon radiation. Most forms of radiation are, however, invisible. Is this right?

**Quetzal:**

38. That is correct.

39. But why do you ask?

**Billy:**

It's just for reassurance because I have further explained everything in such a way, namely in connection with "cosmic-electromagnetic life energy" as well as "evolutive energy" or "evolutionary energy," which are also based on radiations and oscillations in certain ranges of frequencies, as this is well-known to you.

**Quetzal:**

40. No, that isn't well-known to me.

41. From where do you possess this knowledge?

42. It seems strange to me that you possess this knowledge that is still unknown to us.

43. Somehow, I bump into secrets with you over and over again.

**Billy:**

Nice outlooks. So let's talk about something else. I still have a question regarding neutron stars, which exhibit the greatest density in matter, as our scientists say. A thimble full of such a neutron star should weigh, as they say, about a billion tons. I would like to ask whether they haven't made a mistake in the weight, for I find a billion tons somewhat steep.

**Quetzal:**

55. Nevertheless, it is correct.

56. However, it is to be rectified that neutron stars do not exhibit the densest and heaviest mass but rather other objects in the material Universe.

57. The matter of these tremendously heavier objects is also of a different kind than what is known to the earthly physical scientists and astrophysical scientists as well as astrophysical chemists.

**Billy:**

Aha, and what do you call these objects, and at the same time, does it concern stars?

**Quetzal:**

58. The second part of your question is to be affirmed in the way that, as a rule, it concerns former stars, so collapsed solar structures.

59. But still, such objects also exist in the form of still active suns.

60. We call the collapsed structures "Meton-Darthelos," which translated into your language means "Dark Heavy Suns."

61. We call the still active suns of this kind "Saten-Darthelos," so "Radiant Heavy Suns" or "Active Heavy Suns."

62. These names correspond to traditions from very early times of our people.

**Billy:**

Then another question that has reference to the Moon: when I was allowed to make a lunar orbit once with Semjase in her beamship, she explained a few things to me about our Earth's satellite, so among other things, that the side which is always facing the Earth, or the crust of the Moon, as this is called, is only about 35,000 meters thick; the back of the satellite, however, is about 70,000 meters thick. Moreover, the Earth with its moon is an absolutely special case in the SOL system because out of all the inner planets, only it is orbited by such a large satellite, which stabilizes the rotational axis of the planet and which provides for the high and low tides and for the climate, which is relatively stable. About the origin of the Moon, which drifted many millions of years ago out of your space-time configuration into ours and was captured by the Earth, the earthly scientists have the craziest ideas, one of which is that a large celestial body from the masses of Mars had already collided with the developing Earth in primeval times, by what means a huge piece of the developing Earth from its early days was torn out or ejected from this, in order to circle around the Earth in the end and firmly settle to form the Moon. At the same time, it isn't considered with this crazy assertion that if such a chunk would have actually been ejected from the Earth, just by the collision with a Mars-sized space projectile, then this chunk would have been shot so far out into space by the unimaginable force that it would have sought its own way as a wandering planet through the SOL system and

wouldn't have settled around the Earth. But now, I would like to ask you: why does the density ratio of the Moon on the front and the back vary so much? This has to have its particular reason, I think. If you can still explain a few things about this to me, then I would be very grateful to you.

**Quetzal:**

63. The whole thing is founded in the mass and the attractive force of the Earth.

64. Through the Earth's attractive force, the Moon, during the course of its existence as an Earth satellite, has shifted the focal point of its mass away from the Earth, by what means its geometric center has shifted.

65. This concerns an anomaly that can appear in any planetary satellite, but of course, the mass and matter also play an important role, as well as the attractive forces of the respective planets and naturally the escape velocities of the satellites.

66. This fact ultimately determines how the density of the crust of the satellite forms on the side facing away from the planet.

67. If it concerns a moon that is constantly rotating on its own axis, so not a so-called "synchronous" one, like with the Earth's satellite, then an aggregate satellite and average symmetry results.

68. But if it concerns a synchronous satellite, which, therefore, always has the same side facing the planet, then the side facing away from the planet condenses, whereby then just the escape velocity of the moon plays a significant role.

69. The force of the escape velocity pushes the mass and, thus, the matter outwardly and, therefore, to the side of the planet facing away from the satellite, but while it is held by the overall attractive force of the planet in its outer area and in a specific orbit.

70. With the Earth's moon, it was such that at the time when it was pulled by the Earth into its course, it melted down into deep layers and began to draw its course around the planet as a glowing ball.

71. The liquid material of the Moon was influenced by the Earth's attractive force and shifted in such a way that through the escape velocity on the side facing away from the Earth, a strong thickening arose.

72. The rotation around the Earth stabilized over time, and also the entire sea of magma cooled off and solidified.

73. What still arose further on the Moon after that was a so-called acidic volcanism.

74. It should still be mentioned that the Moon was a very valuable and highly stressed protective shield for the Earth since its existence, still is and will still continue to be, namely with respect to small comets as well as meteorites that crashed down upon this thousands of times over the course of the existence of the Moon and beat countless craters into the surface of the satellite.

75. Through these space projectiles, the most diverse materials were also placed on the Moon or hurled up from the interior onto the surface, as this happened, for example, via an enormous meteorite, whose impact was observed from the Earth by the people and which unleashed an unusually high level of potassium, phosphorus, and thorium, as well as various rare earth elements.



**Billy:**

Then we can still exercise some patience. Let's talk about something else. Although we've already talked about this several times, I would like a specific answer from you. As Ptaah said and showed to me, there is a lot of water on and also under the surface Mars in the form of ice, mostly very close to the surface of Mars, whereby the South Pole is of special importance in this regard. As Ptaah explained, however, not all ice consists of water but also of other materials. Now, the question about this is whether you have foresight as to whether this water can one day be used by the Earth people, once they eventually colonize Mars and can, so to speak, bring it back to life. And in the coming time, will the fact of the presence of the enormous canyons and black sand dunes and water on Mars be discovered by probes, if such should be sent to the Red Planet and reach this at all?

**Quetzal:**

89. That will be the case several times in the coming time in reference to the water, namely that large occurrences of water in the form of ice and snow can be proven by probes on Mars.

90. But the final certainty will first be attained at the beginning of the third millennium, and to be sure, by a Mars probe that will be called "2001 Mars Odyssey," as our look into the future has revealed.

**Billy:**

And, will it also become clear through this then that Mars once supported life and that, in fact, exotic life exists on the planet? I mean microbes and the like.

**Quetzal:**

91. No, that will not yet be the case at that time.

92. The time for that won't be until much later.

**Billy:**

And how does it stand with the storms on Mars; will these also be investigated then, and will it also be discovered that there are something like flashes of lightning up there? And since we're already at it: through the powerful flashes of lightning on the good old Earth, which shoot vertically into the air at around 100 kilometers per second, radio waves arise with such high frequencies that through these, the very sparsely settled air molecules are brought to radiating illumination. Is this a specific feature that only appears on Earth, or does this phenomenon also occur on other planets?

**Quetzal:**

93. This likewise applies to other worlds, both those that are of the same nature as the Earth and those that are of a different nature.

**Billy:**

You mean in terms of the various planetary spheres, if I understand you correctly? By that, I mean the atmosphere or troposphere, stratosphere, stratopause, mesosphere, mesopause, thermosphere, exosphere or dissipation sphere, the neutrosphere, homosphere, heterosphere, and ionosphere, as well as the geosphere and biosphere, the lithosphere, respectively the Earth's mantle layer and the Earth's crust, and the inner asthenosphere, etc.

**Quetzal:**

94. You astonish me.

**Billy:**

It's only half as bad; it's all just school knowledge and book knowledge. But tell me, you recently said that around the turn of the millennium, a new space station would be built, which should orbit the Earth at a high altitude. ISS or "International Space Station," you have called it. How high should this float above the Earth or all around the Earth? And how high and low will the temperature be up there?

**Quetzal:**

95. The very large station will orbit the Earth at about 400 kilometers of altitude, and at this altitude, there prevails a positive temperature of about 120 degrees and a negative temperature of about 150 degrees, if I'm not mistaken.

CR 219

**Billy:**

Then there are, therefore, only a few years of the terror of the whites against the various non-whites in South Africa. That's good to hear. Such progress is praiseworthy. But now, two questions about the colors of the Universe: you surely remember Professor Janowski, the astrophysicist; we've already discussed a question of his once; he asked: what original color did the material Universe, i.e. the material Creation Belt, exhibit, what color followed thereafter, what is given today, and what colors will be given in the future and what will be given with the contraction of the Universe. He also asks how these colors can be calculated and whether this is possible at all or whether the earthly scientists of astrophysics are presently in a position to do this or will be in the future.

**Quetzal:**

109. I want to answer the first question first:

110. The color of the Universe can only be calculated in accordance with all sources of light of all galaxies in the form of a combination of the same, and to be sure, while a so-called cosmos spectrum or universe spectrum is created from this.

111. This is an average value which isn't visible to the human eye and which results from combinations of young blue and old red stars of the galaxies as well as from nebulous formations and gas clouds of a cosmic form.

112. From this, it also follows that the color of the Universe doesn't always remain the same but varies, because depending on the overall mass and luminosity of all sources of light, the color changes.

113. During the formation of the Universe, the greatest brightness was given:

114. A beaming, bright, white Zohar-light that resulted from the Big Bang explosion.

115. Then came the blue phase of the galaxies' development and stars' development, etc., from which the material form of the present Universe developed, which exhibits a beige color that, over the course of time and evolutionary change, will be followed by the colors of turquoise,

green, red, and yellow, so since the origin of the Universe, there is the following series of colors up to its end:

116. 1) Beaming, bright, white Zohar-light Big Bang Phase
117. 2) Beaming blue Existence-Development Phase
118. 3) Beige 1st Existence Phase
119. 4) Turquoise 2nd Existence Phase
120. 5) Green 3rd Existence Phase
121. 6) Red Final Existence Phase
122. 7) Yellow Contraction Phase

CR 218

**Quetzal:**

37. Your memory is as good as ever.

38. Your statement corresponds to the truth.

39. But concerning your first question:

40. Our talk was about an asteroid.

41. If the conditions relating to the orbit of the asteroid change, then in nearly 1,000 years - more exactly said, in exactly 893 years, in mid-March of the year 2880 - this could come very close to the Earth or even endanger it through an impact or through a too-close flyby.

42. In any case, this asteroid, which was already discovered by terrestrial astronomers in 1950 and which received the designation 1950 DA, will at least come in very dangerous proximity to the Earth, namely within the orbit of the Moon, at a distance to Earth of about 260,000 to 300,000 kilometers.

43. However, if changes in the course of the asteroid should arise, which can always be a probability due to cosmic as well as Sol-planetary influences, etc., then a closer, very close, or even a more distant flyby is possible, whereby even the Moon could, perhaps, enter into the path of the asteroid.

44. The possibilities are always very many, through which the courses of meteors, comets, asteroids, wandering planets, and clouds of energy, as well as clouds of matter, etc. can be changed in their journey or in their drifting through space.

45. However, by the year 2880, the technological capabilities developed by the Earth people will be able to counteract the threatening catastrophe, namely in the form that the asteroid, which is a little more than 1,000 meters in diameter, can be forced away from its Earth-endangering course.

**Billy:**

Ah, that is accepted and also clear. Now, once again a question that relates to the “black hole” phenomenon. Our astronomical science still isn’t clear as to whether black holes actually exist.

**Quetzal:**

60. About that, I may not explain too much because there is still a fairly long time needed before the astronomical scientists of Earth are in a position to understand these important things.

61. So it will extend into the third millennium before they will be ready to gain the necessary understanding for this and to evaluate it properly.

62. First, they still must attain many other insights through researches, in order to be able to understand everything bit by bit in all contexts.

**Billy:**

But in broad terms, you could still deal with it.

**Quetzal:**

63. Well, but I may not actually explain too much.

64. So:

65. In every galaxy, a black hole exists at its center.

66. But there are still black holes that have their existence in free space, which are stationary, so to speak, while others wander through free space, as this is also the case with regard to “black clouds,” i.e. dark clouds of matter, which are simply called “dark clouds” by the earthly scientists of astronomy.

67. The so-called “black holes” actually have nothing to do with a hole, for in truth, these concern very coarse-material formations of matter of enormous sizes, which originally result from giant collapsed suns, as well as partially from collapsed galaxies.

68. Such events likewise occur over and over again, at the present time and also in the future, somewhere in the far reaches of the universal matter belt, which is erroneously regarded and designated as the actual and entire Universe by the earthly scientists of astronomy; although, this consists of six other belts, so therefore, there are seven.

69. But back to black holes:

70. These developed, i.e. resulted, from the collapsing of suns of immense sizes as well as from the collapsing of galaxies, in which a black hole was already present, however.

71. Through a collapsing, the entire mass of the collapsing sun or galaxy is so tremendously strongly pressed together, i.e. compressed, that a small quantity of only 1 cubic centimeter of matter weighs several tons.

72. And so, this compressed matter, of course, also generates a powerful gravitational field, by which tremendous masses of matter are attracted and drawn into the “black hole,” i.e. into the compression-body, by what means this slowly but steadily grows and becomes larger.

73. This growing, of course, also means that the gravitational field continues to become stronger and further-reaching.

74. In your galaxy, which you call the Milky Way, the gravitational field extends far beyond 100,000 light-years in diameter.

75. From this, it can also be recognized that a galaxy first emerges from an existing “black hole.”

76. Through its gravitational field, it draws, i.e. tears, very far-off nebulae, gases, dust particles, suns, and planets, as well as meteors, comets, and asteroids, etc. into its spell, and then, everything within many light-years of distance begins to rotate around this “black hole,” from which a galaxy is ultimately formed, whose entire mass rotates at tremendous speed – in a bar-shaped, spiral-shaped, or any other form – around the center, even around the “black hole.”

77. During this process, it naturally happens that through the compressed core, i.e. through the “black hole,” the torn-in matter gradually makes the core more and more powerful, and ultimately, it swallows the entire galaxy, which will also happen some day with the Milky Way.

78. Such a process, however, takes hundreds of millions of years and often even billions of years.

79. That is, my friend, what I may explain.

**Billy:**

That’s more than I expected. But you can tell me what happens later, then, with a “black hole.” Somehow, it will, indeed, convert back into something, right?

**Quetzal:**

80. That is correct.

81. Once a critical mass of a “black hole” is reached, it starts to heat up in a resulting internal atomic fire to such an extent that from this, an enormous solar structure develops, which then separates as an enormous flow of matter and explodes, from which new structures, gases, and nebulae, etc. develop again, which ultimately enter into the gravitational field of a “black hole” again, from which a new galaxy then develops.

**Billy:**

Since we’re already at it: as I was able to determine on my great journey with Ptaah and Semjase, very many stars are seen from the Earth, which actually aren’t such, i.e. which aren’t suns, but rather gigantic nebulous formations and galaxies in the depths of space, located at distances that are to be calculated at many tens of thousands or even millions and tens of millions of light-years from the Earth. Not to mention the alleged stars that can’t be seen from the Earth with the eye or with simple telescopes, etc., since they are located billions of light-years away. Many of the so-called “naked eye stars” that are incredibly far away from the Earth truly aren’t such; rather, they are gigantic, radiating nebulous formations or galaxies.

**Quetzal:**

82. That corresponds to the truth, and in this connection, there can only be talk of those objects that are located at very far distances from the Earth, because from this, there are very many actual solar objects to be seen, which are located at much closer distances.

**Billy:**

My speech also isn’t of these actual suns but just of those very distant objects that are only visible from Earth as so-called stars, but in reality, these are very luminous nebulous formations or galaxies, which exhibit enormous dimensions of dozens or even hundreds of

light-years and which exist at distances of many light-years, which must be counted in the dozens, hundreds, thousands, or even millions.

**Quetzal:**

83. My words also corresponded to this notion.

CR 218

**Billy:**

Thanks. That should actually suffice. – On my Great Journey with Ptaah, he told me that our scientists are mistaken in their acceptance that in the explosions on the Sun, only two million degrees of heat would arise. But unfortunately, I now don't remember what he said, I mean, what degrees of heat he said, which arise in reality. Do you, perhaps, know about this?

**Quetzal:**

28. I am not aware of what you two discussed in this regard, but it actually isn't true that only two million degrees of heat should arise in the solar explosions.

29. In fact, it is around a (1) billion degrees.

CR 216

**Billy:**

Do you know of even other universes than the DAL Universe and ours? With this, I don't just mean other dimensions or other space-time configurations in our DERN Universe but actually other universes, so foreign ones that don't belong to our two twin universes.

**Quetzal:**

44. Actually, we have already concerned ourselves scientifically with foreign universes for a long time, but so far, we haven't been able to gain any concrete insights that would enable us to penetrate into such universes.

45. We have knowledge and proofs of the existence of foreign universes, but it is still impossible for us to break them open; therefore, we can presently only visit the DERN's sister universe, i.e. the DERN's twin universe and, thus, the DAL Universe.

46. However, our scientists as well as Asket's people and their highly developed allies are working very hard on solving the problem at hand.

47. A success is likely to be expected, however, in at least 15 years.

**Billy:**

That would be shortly after the turn of the millennium. If I remember this in the new millennium, then I will ask you or another one of you about how the relevant researches stand.

**Quetzal:**

48. That will remain open for you.

**Billy:**

Somehow, I will surely remember it, even though my memory has suffered greatly since my health collapse.

**Quetzal:**

49. I also think that this will be the case.

50. Your memory surely won't let you down, as you tend to say.

**Billy:**

Semjase once explained to me, in response to one of my questions, that antimatter is real and that this was already discovered by your ancestors more than 50,000 years ago and has been used by you since that time as beamship propulsion. Since then, have you researched and developed new techniques for this?

**Quetzal:**

51. Of course.

52. Negative matter, as we call antimatter, has already been used by us for fifty millennia for all sorts of purposes, and of course, also many other researches were connected with it and still are; therefore, new insights will also constantly be won and will create new ones, with which negative matter is brought to application or is used.

CR 216

**Billy:**

Concerning Mars, I have another question: Even though the entire planet is practically a wild, dry landscape, there is, nevertheless, a rather thick and large layer of ice on the South Pole, which could be compared to the layers of ice of our Arctic and Antarctic. Of course, the conditions aren't right for this; nevertheless, this South Pole layer of ice is present, as I could see during the flight around Mars when, on the one hand, Semjase first took me there in her beamship, as we flew to the Great Spacer of her father Ptaah, and also after that, as Ptaah circled around Mars again on the return flight to Earth, in order to show me even other things, as this was also the case with all other SOL planets and several of their moons, which I wanted to see. Then, the journey still took us to the nearer and further surroundings of the Sun, where I saw several other remarkable things, as well as on the North Pole of the Earth, which are still unknown to our earthly scientists of astronomy and which are likely to give them some surprise and attract attention even with the earthly population, when one or another is discovered. For example, among other things, I'm referring to the fact that far behind the Sun, there orbits even another planet, but this remains hidden from the Earth, always located behind the star, for it has a solar orbit with such a speed that it can never become visible from the Earth, and moreover, it already drifts out of the SOL system and, thus, slowly removes itself from the system.

Moreover, Ptaah showed me that there is also a Sun-ring system, as this is also the case for several of the planets in a different form. At the same time, I also saw that in this ring system, as it was called by Ptaah, a certain number of satellites also romped around, but everything wasn't comparable to Saturn's ring system, whose actual moons didn't circulate in the ring

system itself, as this is the case for the satellites of the Sun's ring system. Now the question: am I now allowed to talk about this, contrary to what Ptaah told me in 1975, that I must maintain silence over these things? I was also allowed to release information about other things, at least for the group members. But how is it now today? Since then, 12 years have lapsed in the country, during which time a lot has changed, and my contacts have also become well-known around the world; therefore, probably no one would be surprised any more if I would now release some information relating to the aforementioned. Even if I am designated as a spinner again, it won't cause harm any more; I think that I no longer get so upset or angry, and I certainly also know how to prevent this. I've already been branded as a spinner and fantasist, and my enemies can't even do more than practice stupid talk and dumb criticism and slander me, etc., who still won't be able to remain silent even now, for certain people think nothing of rational thinking or of propriety and tolerance. Some of the very friendly fellows are simply invincible because they are megalomaniacal and arrogant.

**Quetzal:**

185. That is well-known to me, but maybe you're too carefree.

186. But if you promise that you will exercise sufficient caution and attention in reference to the protection of your life, then I may certainly give you permission to release some more information, at least within the framework that you've mentioned.

187. And what I still want to say:

188. One could also say to your comment about the ring system of the Sun that it is a veil ring, or more precisely, a veil ring system, which consists of fine and very fine particles and also small and large chunks of various sizes, or even satellites, as you call them.

CR 215

**Billy:**

Thank you for your remarks. Then now a question about the so-called Roswell Case. Did a UFO actually crash there? Even though you have already confirmed this once, there are still some things that remain unclear, even with regard to the UFO crew, concerning which you said that they were androids. So what were the occupants really, and from where did the aliens come?

**Quetzal:**

74. The Roswell Case is a reality because the UFO crash actually took place there, but this is denied up to the present day and will continue to be denied in the distant future by the American military and Secret Services, as well as by all government agencies, namely with flimsy, changing, stupid, and ridiculous excuses that will only surely testify to the fact that everything actually happened.



75. With the crashed object, it concerned a beamship from the Reticulum systems.
76. The crew did not consist of natural human life forms but of human androids of a bioorganic nature, which means that they were artificial human androids, which the US-Army also got a hold of, some living and some dead, and these were secretly kept in secret stations.
77. With the bioorganic androids, it concerned effective artificial life forms, so not robots or the like, but independently thinking beings, in every way self-capable of making decisions, made out of living material and living organs, bred in accordance with the human beings who are located in the Reticulum systems.

CR 214

**Billy:**

So that was it. Well then: on my great journey, it was shown to me by Ptaah, at a little more than 50 million light years away from the SOL system, a galaxy, in whose center an enormously gigantic explosion allowed everything to shake. I have told an engineer, Reiz, about this, but I no longer remember the name of the galaxy.

**Quetzal:**

8. Semjase told me about that.
9. The name of the galaxy?
10. We call it GLOBALUNG.
11. Also on Earth, it will become well-known among the people, but only around the turn of the millennium; however, it will already be well-known to astronomers prior to this.
12. Their designation for it will be NGC 4636.

**Billy:**

Aha – To view this galaxy was, for me, something especially remarkable. Yet since we're already at it: if I remember correctly, Ptaah also explained to me that comet tails carry toxic substances with themselves, which are also essential ingredients for the formation of dwarf suns, from which larger stars can then develop.

**Quetzal:**

13. That is correct.
14. The main toxic substance of this kind is hydrocyanic acid.

**Billy:**

Hydrocyanic acid... yes, I remember; Ptaah said hydrocyanic acid. This is, indeed, highly toxic to humans. Depending on the amount of hydrocyanic acid consumed, severe cramps, vomiting, shortness of breath, and then unconsciousness and death set in, namely as a result of respiratory paralysis. First aid can, in fact, only be rendered via fresh air resuscitation, and to be sure, only by a device, respectively by a suitable apparatus. Under no circumstances may mouth-to-mouth resuscitation be performed because through this, the helping person poisons himself through the rescue breathing and can even die, just because he, through the mouth-to-mouth breathing, inhales the poisonous breath of the poisoned person.

**Quetzal:**

15. That is correct.

16. A poisoning by hydrocyanic acid or its salts, particularly potassium cyanide, through the gastrointestinal tract, through the lungs or the skin, causes a blockage of the inner cell respiration.

17. With the iron atom of the respiratory enzymes, an iron cyanide complex is formed, which impairs the oxygen combining capacity and the oxygen intake into the cells so severely that these functions fail and expire completely.

**Billy:**

You are, among other things, also a doctor and must know this exactly.

**Quetzal:**

18. That is correct.

**Billy:**

I am still in outer space with my questions, and this time, with the asteroid Eros, which I was allowed to view on the Great Journey and which looks like a potato, littered with thousands of large boulders and covered in many places by blue dust or other blue material, whereby also many craters cover the surface of the space projectile. The largest crater, as Ptaah said, is about 7,500 meters wide, if I remember correctly. In addition, now the question that one asked me: over and over again, it is to be read that this asteroid could collide with the Earth one day, which would mean a global catastrophe and the end of all life on Earth, since Eros still has a size of about 35 kilometers. What should be thought of this, also with regard to other asteroids that also often come into the vicinity of the Earth? Is the anxiety justified concerning such a catastrophe?

**Quetzal:**

19. In relation to the asteroid Eros, not in any way, unless upheavals in the SOL System would occur, through which a change could be brought about, as this would also be possible through influences that are foreign to the SOL system, such as by large comets or wandering planets, like the Destroyer, by which the asteroid could be thrown from its orbit and be directed towards the Earth, but this is extremely unlikely.

20. The possibility that Eros could fall to the Earth in the foreseeable future is less than three percent.

21. But on the other hand, there is a continuously ongoing possibility that impacts can occur on the Earth by other asteroids, but these do not exhibit as enormous proportions as Eros, yet they could still cause enormous catastrophes.

22. However, these asteroids are small in size, namely from a few meters to a few kilometers.

23. During the period leading up to the turn of the millennium, a number of such objects will arrive in the near vicinity of Earth, but without endangering the Earth directly, even if, at the same time, the distance mark of such an asteroid falls below the 200,000-kilometer mark from the Earth, and thus, the object passes closer to the Earth than the Moon.

24. Also, at the end of the first and at the beginning of the second year of the new millennium, an asteroid the size of a few hundred meters, which will still be unknown to the earthly scientists until then, will cross Earth's orbit at a distance of a little more than half a million

kilometers away, as this will also be the case several times with a small number of other asteroids until then.

25. With a few exceptions, all of these objects will be discovered by the terrestrial scientists and amateur astronomers, when the time comes closer to the Earth.

26. This also applies in relation to comets, which are newly discovered and which sometimes exhibit orbital periods that are thousands of years long, for they travel far beyond the Oort cloud in their orbits.

CR 214

**Billy:**

Thank you for the explanation; the boy will be happy about it. – With Semjase, I once observed an optical phenomenon in the Arctic, namely three Suns, which came about by the fact that the real Sun was reflected twice in the atmosphere, once to the left and once to the right of its actual location. What I want to ask is this: does this phenomenon appear every year?

**Quetzal:**

37. That is correct, yes.

CR 214

**Billy:**

We've talked about asteroids and comets, and you said that several of these will appear in the coming years or up to the beginning of the third millennium and that many new ones would be discovered. Can you tell me what will probably be the most spectacular in this connection?

**Quetzal:**

127. It won't just be several asteroids that will be discovered up to the beginning of the third millennium but rather dozens each year.

128. But an object that will really be something special for the Earth people, a comet, will be discovered in the month of July of the year 1995 by two American amateur astronomers named Alan Hale and Thomas Bopp, which is why the comet will then also be called the "Hale-Bopp Comet."

**Billy:**

And why will this comet be something special? What form will it have, then, and how large and how broad, I mean how long and how wide, will it be, and how close will it come to the Earth and to the Sun?

**Quetzal:**

129. The length of the comet is 38,432 meters and its width is 36,781 meters, which already explains that the object is oval-shaped.

130. The closest point to the Earth that the comet will reach will be a distance of approximately 197 million kilometers away, and the closest point to the Sun will be approximately 136 million kilometers away.

131. This comet will exhibit a double tail and will pull a reddish-yellow and approximately 152 million-kilometer-long cloud of particles behind itself.

132. About two years after its discovery, on April 1st in the year 1997, it will reach its closest distance to the Sun, under whose influence it will expel large amounts of water vapor, along with large amounts of toxic hydrogen cyanide and carbon monoxide.

133. The actual plasma tail will exhibit a bluish, gleaming form and will be 98 million kilometers long.

134. The age of the comet amounts to 5.24 million years.

135. It will be discovered as a result of its great brightness, which it will already exhibit at a distance of about one billion kilometers away from the Sun.

**Billy:**

Fantastic. And when will this comet come so close again that it can be seen again from the Earth?

**Quetzal:**

136. That will take a long time, namely around 2,400 years.

**Billy:**

And, will this comet also be able to be seen from the Earth with the naked eye, like with Halley's Comet?

**Quetzal:**

137. Yes, that will be possible.

CR 214

**Billy:**

Then I would like to know what will be developed by the terrestrial astronomers and scientists, etc. as a further consequence of the Hubble telescope, this in reference to further surpassing this coming telescope, which should be positioned in Earth's orbit, namely around the year 1990, as you once said?

**Quetzal:**

200. First, a similar but better telescope will be built, which will be stationed on the Earth.

201. In the new millennium, however, plans and developments will continue on, and then, the so-called interferometer will be developed.

**Billy:**

What must one understand by that?

**Quetzal:**

202. It will be a telescope that will consist of a whole series of other telescopes that are grouped together, which will reveal undreamed-of and unexpected new impressions and insights about the universe to astronomical science.

**Billy:**

I can't imagine that, when I think of how narrow-minded these scientists are in part.

**Quetzal:**

203. With that, you are right, unfortunately.

CR 214

**Billy:**

Of course, because you must be oriented over everything. But now, I have a question regarding the entity, or the giant star, as one always wants to say, which is called Betelgeuse. If I remember correctly, Ptaah told me, when he showed me the entity on my great journey in 1975, that this is about 620 times the diameter of our sun. In addition, Alnitak, also such an entity or star, should have a luminosity that is 19,000 times that of our sun. Is this right, for I explained this to someone who asked me about it? If my information that I provided is wrong, then I would have to apologize to the man for it and rectify it.

**Quetzal:**

215. You can rest assured because your remarks were correct in the form mentioned by you.

CR 212

**Billy:**

I will do so. But now, I would like to address you about Mars again because during our last conversation relating to this, I forgot a question that I still wanted to ask. Ptaah told me on the great journey that there are also ongoing climate changes on Mars. That's how I remember it, anyhow. Is that actually right?

**Quetzal:**

47. Yes, that is correct.

48. On Mars, there are ongoing climate changes and, therefore, also planetary climatic variations, through which, for example, snow falls; although, this phenomenon has a different nature than the one on Earth because it consists partly of carbon dioxide.

**Billy:**

Of course. Sfath already spoke in this manner. – May I ask you a question about my great journey again, respectively about Mars, which I was also allowed to visit?

**Quetzal:**

7. Of course you can do that.

**Billy:**

While visiting Mars, Ptaah explained to me that Mars had larger amounts of water led into its rivers, which are now partially filled-in by dust and volcanic ash, than what was ever the case or what is still the case with the largest rivers on Earth. In addition, he talked about thousand-fold more water than what is found in the largest rivers on Earth. That seems to be somewhat fantastic to me, which is why I think that I misheard or didn't listen properly.

**Quetzal:**

8. You shouldn't doubt your attention because you properly understood everything that Ptaah explained to you.

9. The information about the enormous quantities of water, which were led into the Martian rivers, corresponds to the facts, as well as the watercourses that are partially filled-in by sand, dust, and volcanic ash, which are generally called "canals" on Earth, but which were truly enormous rivers that were dozens and even almost a hundred kilometers in diameter and that were thousands of kilometers in length.

**Billy:**

On Mars, there are always violently raging sandstorms which, as Ptaah explained, often cover the entire planet. There, it's no wonder that enormous rivers of water, or even the canals, were partially covered with sand, dust, and volcanic ash. I was also allowed to witness a violent storm, which was actually a tremendous experience for me, even though I could only observe the whole thing in Semjase's beamship and couldn't go directly into the storm. Although, it wasn't such a huge experience as in the storm zone of the red eye on Jupiter. But just regarding this prevented sun, I have another question: you told me that the ring or the very thin ring system around Jupiter disappears; therefore, it can no longer be ascertained. There, I ask myself what you actually meant with that, namely whether you addressed the outer or the inner ring.

**Quetzal:**

10. I spoke of the outer and extremely fine ring.

11. The inner ring which is denser, in contrast to the outer one, is narrow and practically extends down to Jupiter's atmosphere in a fine and visible vapor.

12. This ring remains and will also be ascertained in the coming time through the efforts of earthly astronomers and astrophysicists.

**Billy:**

Then those who are super clever will still have to vindicate me, whom they insulted as a liar and spinner in 1975 after my great journey, when I explained that I had seen a similar ring on Jupiter as the one on Saturn.

**Quetzal:**

13. For this vindication, however, you will still have to wait an even longer time.

**Billy:**

Also, regarding the Ischwischmata, the God's Eye, respectively the Ring Nebula, which was created by a crazy and wacky Ischwisch [King of Wisdom], one has insulted me and has even claimed that I stole a photo from the Swiss Astronomical Society and that I maintain that it comes from me. One does not want to take from me that I made the picture in space, when one cruised about with me in that star area. There are also similar structures, namely about 500, in our Milky Way. Also in the constellation Aquarius, such a thing exists, the so-called planetary nebula NGC 7293, which is called the Helix Nebula. Moreover, I am accused of lying and spinning because I said that Neptune also exhibits a ring system and that Jupiter also has a great "spot" that is similar to the "Red Spot." But there are many more things, for which I am attacked and insulted, including that which I reported after my great journey, which is that Uranus also has a ring system, and to be sure, a rather remarkable one. Another point of attack is my statement that the clouds of Venus, as a rule, are considerably higher than the clouds of Earth and that there are volcanoes on Venus that are several hundred kilometers in diameter, which also means that, accordingly, also lava flows that are several hundred kilometers long are to be found, but these are idle.

**Quetzal:**

14. Unfortunately, the Earth people are very much inclined to insult and slander new things, especially when they are not able to understand something and are not able to perceive it.

**Billy:**

Then to something else: Ptaah made a remark to me that there are not only black holes in space, which pull all matter and all light, etc. into themselves, but that there is also the opposite, that which pushes and hurls away everything that comes within its range by tremendous force. Can you tell me what you call this phenomenon and whether it appears frequently or only sporadically in the vast regions of space?

**Quetzal:**

15. With what Ptaah explained to you and with what you have addressed, it is all correct.

16. It concerns a closed space bulge, which is similar to a sphere, and it develops tremendous repulsive forces in itself, which act outwardly from the bulge and which reject and repel everything that lies within its range by unimaginable force.

17. The repulsive force vibrations reach out very far into free space, often over billions of kilometers away; although, their strength becomes lower.

18. This means that the repulsive force of the space bulge becomes correspondingly stronger.

19. The ratio can be estimated with a black hole because the same laws apply to such, but only in reverse form.

**Billy:**

So you call the whole thing "space bulge."

**Quetzal:**

20. That is correct.

CR 209

**Billy:**

Of course not. You're just a little slow on the uptake today. But tell me about what happens on Jupiter with the polar lights at the North and South Pole, which I saw on the great journey when we circled around the planet. Why are they so nicely round there, while the polar lights of the Earth exhibit somewhat different shapes and aren't always round?

**Quetzal:**

11. The moons of Jupiter play a very important role for this phenomenon, but they are not solely responsible for this.

12. In addition, Jupiter's polar lights aren't always uniformly round.

13. The effects of the Sun are also to be mentioned, which play a certain role in connection with the polar lights.

CR 207

**Billy:**

Today, I first have a question about your space-time configuration, which is practically another dimension, but which is parallel to ours and, therefore, is materially the same. Our universe is called the DERN universe; what about with our dimension and your dimension, what do you call these?

**Quetzal:**

1. We denote your dimension with the term Goran, while we call ours Siras.

**Billy:**

Aha, and these two dimensions, respectively these two different space-time configurations, are materially identical in their construction and existence?

**Quetzal:**

2. That is correct.

**Billy:**

And as it stands with the Destroyer, then, it would also have to consist of matter, as this is also existent in our space-time configuration, right?

**Quetzal:**

3. That, too, is correct.

**Billy:**

Good. Then another question with regard to Earth's moon. For some time, scientists have maintained that the Earth's moon had its origin in or on the Earth. There is the theory that it had been ejected as an entire block of earth, while another theory purports that huge dust clouds as well as smaller and larger chunks of rock and earth were thrown from the Earth by the impact of a massive comet or another planet. The comet or planet involved should have been about as large as the planet Mars, etc. The ejected material should have collected in the course



of time and should have developed into the Moon. But in contrast, you explained that the Earth's moon penetrated from your space-time configuration into ours and then into the SOL system, in which it was then captured by the Earth as a satellite.

**Quetzal:**

4. The assumptions of the terrestrial scientists do not correspond to the truth because the origin of the Earth's moon does not trace back to the Earth and, thus, not to a collision or such with a Mars-sized comet or planet.

5. The Moon found its way out of our space-time configuration at an early time and penetrated into yours, after which it was held by the Earth by its attractive force and orbits around the planet since that time, deviating more and more from the Earth, and it still influences the Earth's rotation today as it did at the very beginning and, thus, creates a braking effect.

**Billy:**

You've already explained this to me before. But how is it with the matter of the Moon? Of what kind is it?

**Quetzal:**

6. It is, at least in certain parts, the same as the matter of the Earth, but other forms of matter also appear.

7. Also the isotopic compositions, with respect to oxygen, etc., are largely similar and sometimes even identical with those of earthly matter.

8. Unfortunately, this fact will one day lead to the scientific false diagnosis that the Earth's moon was formed from ejected matter of the Earth.

**Billy:**

Then quite frankly, to them, one will barely be able to set the truth as a counterargument, for the earthly scientists are sufficiently and only too well known for their bigotry.

**Quetzal:**

9. That will probably be so, when the time comes that matter comparisons, etc. can find their use.

**Billy:**

Do you know when that will be?

**Quetzal:**

10. No, in this respect, I can only make an estimate according to the earthly technical development.

11. This brings me to about 15 to 20 years before the earthly isotope geology will have progressed so far with its technical measuring capabilities that respectable and accurate results can be achieved.

**Billy:**

Then it will be so after the turn of the millennium.

**Quetzal:**

12. So I suppose.

**Billy**

We have indeed already spoken at various times about the American Moon-landing swindle. In this regard, I have now also spoken with an American who was visiting here.

He was not in agreement with that which I told him regarding your explanation concerning this matter.

It was his opinion that a swindle is completely impossible, because the aforementioned Moon-landing project had employed at least 100,000 humans, who most certainly had not kept silent, even if it were their duty to do so.

At least a whole number of them would have talked or not held their tongues due to certain grounds.

What is your opinion on that?

**Quetzal**

1. As we have already explained several times, the Americans' Apollo-11 Moon-landing on July 20th, 1969 did not take place, because everything was a great designed swindle, through which the entire world was fooled.
2. Also it was not so that 100,000 or more people were involved in the fraud or simply informed about it, rather a total of precisely 37 persons who were involved in that.
3. This small number was responsible for nothing trickling through, and the criminal-fraud enterprise actually could be kept secret up until the present day and this would also be the case in the future, in spite of the fact that very many anomalies in regard to the photographs and videos will be discovered by critical people and will continue to be discovered.
4. The lie will therefore continue to be sustained, and indeed in spite of the provable and clear evidence of the anomalies, which prove the falsification of the Moon-landing.
5. Further to say is, that the Moon-landing swindle is also connected to murder, and indeed in the respect that in spite of the duty of silence of those involved, a great number cannot be silent, respectively, could not be silent, which led, and will further lead, to arranged "accidents" and "illnesses" with fatal consequences, until the last involved person is no longer alive whose silence is not securely established.
6. Remaining alive are only those who are hypnotically bound with their Moon-landing lies, so they themselves believe that the Moon-landing actually was realised or at least that they have thereby cooperated.

**Billy**

But then how is it with the Moon-rover and the landing devices and so forth, which were supposed to have been left behind on the Moon?

**Quetzal**

7. These are actually to be found on the Moon, whereby however these were left behind from a later Moon-landing on the Earth's satellite.

**Billy**

Therefore the Yanks were indeed on the Moon.

**Quetzal**

8. Naturally, however not on the claimed point in time of July 20th, 1969.

9. In that time the mendaciously propagated and nonexistent Moon-landing was a pure political manoeuvre of the Americans, ostensibly to trump the Soviet Union in the so-called space race, to practically anticipate this and thereby to be the winner and more powerful, which was supposed to serve as a deterrent military action in regard to the Soviet Union supposedly fearing the Americans.

**Billy**

Hence the gigantic fraud of the alleged Moon-landing.

**Quetzal**

10. That is correct.

**Billy**

And, will the truth ever come to light?

**Quetzal**

11. That would hardly be the case because the entire fraud is played in such a way that the discovery of the truth has practically as good as no chance.

12. Also the provable contradictions of all kinds which can be allocated by the photographs and videos would bear no fruit for the acknowledgement of the truth.

**Billy**

In the same way as with Roswell, where the spaceship crashed.

**Quetzal**

13. That is also true, because in this case hardly a possibility exists that the secret activities will one day come to the light of truth and the humans will be enlightened over the actual truth.

14. Quite the opposite - the future will prove that the responsible ones in America will always invent new lies in order to shroud and deny the truth about the Roswell case.

- The Moon-landing conspiracy is discussed 6 years later in the [240th contact](#).
- The Moon landing conspiracy is updated 19 years later in the [357th contact](#).

CR 201

**Billy:**

So, my friend, today, I would like to ask you about what is actually up with the Destroyer. In the past, you once said that you would strive to remove this wandering planet from the SOL system but that you must be entitled or mandated to do so by the High Council and by the Arahath Athersata level because it concerns a major intervention in cosmic events. Is this still valid?

**Quetzal:**

1. Yes.
2. But the whole thing might still drag on for another 10 to 15 years, also in terms of the technical possibilities that we must still acquire in order to be able to carry out such an enterprise.

**Billy:**

If you should actually be ordered to do so and if you can carry out the enterprise, what happens, then, with the prophecies that are given in connection with the Destroyer, as well as with the Earth, Mars and its moons, and with the Sun, etc.? These would then have to fall flat, nevertheless, because completely different and new prerequisites would emerge.

**Quetzal:**

3. That is correct.

**Billy:**

If the Destroyer should disappear from our system, then entirely different events would arise, in relation to the destruction of the Earth and the passing of the Sun and so on?

**Quetzal:**

4. I already said that this is correct.
5. If the changes of the Sun and the planets result, without the influence of the Destroyer, then in about 380 million years, the Sun will already be incorporated into processes, through which an excessive activity will emerge, by what means all life on Earth will slowly start to become extinct, and in about 470 million years, no floral, faunal, and human life forms can exist on the planet any more.
6. In about 4 billion years, the Sun will only exist as a dead, respectively shrunken, dark, and inactive star, along with some inactive planets, which will still float, together with their burned-out sun, through free space for around 6 billion years and, thus, a total of about 10 billion years after the denaturing of the Earth, in order, then, to be pulled in by a black hole and be compressed by its heavy mass.

**Billy:**

However, the earthly scientists don't proceed from this data that you just mentioned. They say that the Earth will still exist for 5 to 10 billion years and will probably still carry life until then.

**Quetzal:**

7. That is known to me, but they have no knowledge about the fact that the greenhouse gas, CO<sub>2</sub>, plays a very important role for the Earth and that if the Sun irradiation becomes too strong, which will be the case at the time mentioned by me, then the CO<sub>2</sub> rapidly disappears.
8. However, this stands in very important connection with the Sun irradiation because if the radiation becomes too strong through the penetrating heat, then the moisture-bearing clouds evaporate, as well as the waters of the streams, rivers, lakes, and seas, by what means the greenhouse gas ultimately becomes removed from the atmosphere.
9. This means, however, that an automatic cooling takes place.
10. But this cooling will only be of a relatively short duration because the increasing radiation of the Sun, which slowly starts to swell, slowly dries up the planet completely when all the

liquid has evaporated, after which the Earth's surface then starts to glow, and the soil as well as the rocks of the mountains become liquefied.

11. The time for this will be when the Sun is a "Red Giant" and liquefies the inner planets and pulls them into itself.

**Billy:**

But all life on Earth, so I suppose, will already no longer exist for a long time prior to this process, except thermal bacterial life, right?

**Quetzal:**

12. That is correct.

**Billy:**

Good, then still another question: on my great journey, I saw a very fine ring around Jupiter, similar to Saturn's ring, which was so fine, nevertheless, that it cannot be detected, respectively cannot be seen, from the Earth. The question now is this, whether it can now be seen and photographed, nevertheless, with the large telescope that is supposed to be brought, in about five years, into an orbit around the Earth?

**Quetzal:**

13. You mean the Hubble Space Telescope, as it will be called.

14. No, an observation will hardly be possible up to then because this Jupiter ring already stands in dissolution and might already be gone in less than a year.

**Billy:**

Oh, I see. But now it interests me as to how this ring formed, also the others around Saturn, etc. Can you tell me something about that? Particularly, I am interested in Saturn's ring, which has such beautiful, reddish, and partly deep-red colors that alternate in the different ring layers.

**Quetzal:**

15. All rings of the SOL system's planets trace back to comets, as well as to their tails.

16. With Saturn, these came from a number of comets that left behind fragments and tail matter around the planet and, as also with Uranus, accordingly produced a visible ring that is divided into different layers and a number of other smaller rings and also exhibits different colors, as you've already said, whereby light to very strong red coloring particularly stands out.

**Billy:**

And why is Jupiter's ring so weak?

**Quetzal:**

17. With this planet, only a single and small comet worked; therefore, only a very small ring developed, but which will soon be dissolved, as I already said.

**Billy:**

And when was Jupiter's ring formed, then?

**Quetzal:**

18. It is still very young.

19. The exact date when it originated is unknown to me.

**Billy:**

So then, still another question: the planet Phaeton, respectively Malona, was, at an earlier time, where Mars now draws its course. Did the life zone still extend out to this planet?

**Quetzal:**

20. That corresponds to the truth.

21. The life zone, as you call it, still reached out, about a billion years ago, to the former location of Mars, so to roughly 400 million kilometers.

22. Then, about 75,000 years ago, at the time of the destruction of Phaeton/Malona, the Sun developed a sudden high-level of activity, whereby much more solar energy was released into the vastness of universal space in the area of the SOL system, which unleashed a tremendously strong evaporation on the planet Mars, which had fallen to its present orbit.

23. All CO<sub>2</sub> settled down into the ground, whereby the planet practically “died of thirst” and became a red and black dry desert.

24. In the same train occurred the phenomenon that the life zone mentioned by you shrank within a few months and only the Earth still remained in this.

25. In 380 million years, however, the Earth will also slowly slip out of the life zone, and in 470 million years, the greenhouse gas CO<sub>2</sub> will be so reduced through the increased energy of the Sun, respectively through the evaporation of water, that nothing can exist anymore because all plants will have passed and no more oxygen will be able to be produced.

**Billy:**

And where does the CO<sub>2</sub> disappear, then?

**Quetzal:**

26. I explained, nevertheless, that it will settle itself into the ground.

**Billy:**

Ah, so you mean that it will, so to speak, deposit itself into the soil.

**Quetzal:**

27. That is correct.

28. But now, I should go again.

**Billy:**

Still one or two questions, please.

**Quetzal:**

29. But then it must be enough.

**Billy:**

So be it. - Can you tell me whether you know how many Earth-like and, thus, habitable planets there are in our galaxy and when foreign planets will finally be discovered by our astronomers?

**Quetzal:**

30. The number of Earth-like planets in this galaxy is unknown to us, but we have estimates that amount to an acceptance of around 49 million, and also in accordance with our estimates, about 7 million of these planets carry life.

31. Your question, then:

32. Terrestrial scientists, to whom I also count amateur astronomers, will already discover the first Earth-foreign planets in a few years, after which, around the turn of the millennium, already a substantial number will be registered.

33. But there will be no planets among them that are capable of carrying higher life.

CR 194

**Quetzal:**

14. 5) Everything of the group that is now to be acquired should be prepared according to earthly standards and opportunities and be brought to application because nothing should be a template of our Erran patterns.

15. The Earth people live on Earth, so everything must be handled and must be regulated according to earthly values, which is surely to be understood.

16. 6) Even if we must cancel our official contacts, as it was planned, we will continue to linger on the Earth and will maintain contact with you, but we will otherwise remain only as observers and not in an active and intervening form.

17. This, at least until the year 2029,\* after which, presumably, we will then finally remove ourselves and will turn our attention to other tasks that are foreign to the Earth, with the assurance that we permanently withdraw ourselves into our time dimension and never again return to this space-time configuration.

18. 7) More effort from all group members must urgently be put forth in all things if everything should now lead to success.

19. This also applies to the foreigners and particularly to the ignorant skeptics, such as Hanna.

20. 8) Your health has been very strongly hit and has been heavily damaged, which is why you need a rest, and for years to come.

21. As we see the situation relating to this, you will never be able to recover fully in this life, quite the opposite.

22. For this reason, you should now be mindful of the fact that you omit strict work in the future and transfer this to the existing group.

23. 9) You have already provided and written down sufficient material, which reaches, for the instruction of the Earth people, very far into the future.

24. And there is sufficient material available, such that with it, the group can now take the necessary initiative.

25. 10) Out of the existing materials, the group now has to prepare written interpretations, in order to expand everything to a great extent.

26. 11) Out of all of the existing materials, new writings and works must be prepared by the group, which are explanatory in all things.

27. 12) In the future, you should only function as a teacher and counselor, while the group members now have to take over the mission work in a more independent and self-responsible manner.

28. 13) For your health's sake, we and the High Council have not yet become conclusive as to whether the intended additional contacts should be taken up with you now or in the year 1986.

29. Time will first prove this, depending on whether you survive this whole time and, if so, how you manage healthwise until then.

30. If the contacts should still arise, then they will probably be of a purely telepathic nature because physical contacts would probably neither be necessary nor portable for you or for the other side.

31. Then, furthermore, all our allies, who are also not replaced like us, will likewise withdraw themselves with us.

32. Only in the distant future will we, perhaps, return in secret to fulfill our remaining tasks, as is planned.

33. However, this will be when the Earth person has already long dominated spaceflight and has closed contact, in an official form, with other human forms in the Universe.

34. However, these human forms will be of a different form than we are, which is why they can physically associate with the Earth people.

**Billy:**

Then contacts with other non-earthly humans are still coming in the distant time?

**Quetzal:**

35. That is correct, and it is to be expected that intelligences of non-Lyran origin will appear again, and as our calculations show, there should be those among them whose original, ancient forefathers already visited the Earth, if not always in a loving way.

**Billy:**

Probably those who showed themselves off as angry gods and other rulers?

**Quetzal:**

36. That is correct.

**Billy:**

But are you really so far along with your tasks that you can simply withdraw or at least retract yourselves, as this was intended according to the plan from the very beginning?

**Quetzal:**

37. The necessary knowledge has been given to the Earth people by you and by us, and this is, indeed, sufficient to lead a life in the small and large, according to the right policies, and to arrange everything accordingly.

38. The Earth person has to learn the rest through his own evolution.

39. But the road is still very long and difficult, especially when one thinks of the many acts of war and of the national enslavement, which will still haunt the Earth.

40. But listen:

41. The final departure on our part hasn't been definitely decided yet; therefore, the contacts may still continue under certain circumstances.



42. But this will first prove itself.

CR 182

**Billy:**

Something completely different, namely with respect to the Moon. Up there, there is a myriad of craters, such as also on Mercury or on other SOL planets and satellites. It makes me wonder now as to when the last big meteor impact took place on Earth's satellite, how big the projectile was, and where this occurred on our moon.

**Quetzal:**

296. The last great impact was made by a meteorite in the year 1178, during the time of the New Moon, and the impact happened on the upper eastern quarter of the Moon.

297. The origin of the meteorite, as it was held at that time by our ancestors, lay in the asteroid belt that runs its course around the Sun between Mars and Jupiter.

298. The investigations at that time showed that in the year 408 B.C., for reasons that are inexplicable to us, a meteorite measuring 1,728 meters in diameter separated from the asteroid belt, entered into a staggering periphery course around the Sun, and ever more approached the Earth.

299. In the year A.D. 1178, it was then so far along on its direct course with Earth's satellite that it fell on the surface of the Moon, close to the light border that is visible from the Earth.

300. As a result of this, there was an enormous explosion which hurled light waves and rocks so high above the lunar surface that the impact could even be observed from the Earth by the naked eye.

**Billy:**

Then it must have been really huge, nevertheless.

**Quetzal:**

301. So it was; that is correct

CR 182

**Billy:**

Alright, but you know that sometimes, I just have rather large difficulties with my memory, so now I currently dig around in notes in order to reacquaint myself with everything that has escaped me, as for example the note that I have here regarding information that Semjase once gave to me. It says here: "Vega forms a new planetary system," and here, "the dust rings around the SOL system," and here, "the two other planets in the SOL system." With regard to these notes, I would like to know from you what it's all about, for I don't exactly remember.

**Quetzal:**

427. About that, nothing should officially become known to the Earth people yet, for first toward the end of the year 1983 might the time be ripe for that.

428. But if until then, you do not provide the information to the Earth people, then I may well be helpful to you in short form:

429. Concerning Vega, your note refers to the fact that in the area of Vega and Lyra, a cosmic process takes place, which produces new stars.

430. This is a fact that is still unknown to the Earth scientists, but it will be grasped in the near future.

431. Your note regarding the dust rings around the SOL system presumably may have been made by you with regard to a conversation, in which Semjase explained to you the origin of the various fine dust rings around the SOL system, about which you were surprised at that time, when you became aware of them.

432. And in...

**Billy:**

Aha, now it dawns on me again, but just tell me more. If one throws me a stone, then I can fathom the approach.

**Quetzal:**

433. That is understandable and good, but hear, now, what the note means with regard to the two other planets in the SOL system.

434. It probably involves the explanation of Semjase that the Sun is orbited by two dwarf planets, which have remained hidden to the terrestrial scientists until now and which orbit very far beyond Pluto's orbit around the SOL system.

**Billy:**

Oh, I see; then it concerns the explanations pertaining to the yet undiscovered minor planets Elin and Anar, as you call them; although, in certain Earth circles, there are, indeed, speculations over the existence of other planets, and in addition, one of the two unknowns is called UNI or Trans-Pluto.

**Quetzal:**

435. That is correct.

CR 182 part 2

**Quetzal:**

534. You spoke of the ring of Neptune.

535. According to my knowledge, I've never told you that even this planet has a ring.

**Billy:**

Oh, I see; Semjase used this expression once, after which I asked her for the meaning. She then explained to me that even Neptune has a ring, like all the giant planets of the SOL system. So thus, my wisdom.

**Quetzal:**

536. Semjase shouldn't have done that, for this fact still isn't known to the Earth people.

537. Yet it has happened, and on the other hand, this truth will, indeed, be discovered in the coming years.

CR 182 part 2

**Billy:**

So with that, all that is necessary would probably be said. - - Now, a question concerning Venus, I mean the planet Venus: all sorts of things have changed there, but I'm not exactly interested in those changes that are already known to us, such as the gigantic sand reductions, etc. The atmosphere is what interests me; how old is it already?

**Quetzal:**

568. You simply know very well how to switch a topic abruptly.

569. Good, now:

570. The atmosphere of the planet Venus has an age of approximately 720 million years, but still to be mentioned is that it consists primarily of carbon dioxide and is about 90 times denser than Earth's atmosphere.

**Billy:**

Good, and what about, for example, the weathering at high altitudes, where I naturally speak of the mountains?

**Quetzal:**

571. There are, among other things, lava cones that are more than 8,000 meters tall and that have diameters of up to 35 kilometers.

572. These giant volcanic cones, however, are untouched by rain and, thus, by water erosion, but they are blown over by powerful winds that often carry with themselves fine sand and very often smooth, polished rocks.

573. But the enormous and gigantic winds and volcanic cones aren't just for the planet Venus because on many other planets, which are foreign to SOL system and which are far larger than Venus, even more enormous volcanoes, mountains, and winds prevail.

**Billy:**

Is there anything else special in relation to the planets and such? Are there, perhaps, cosmic events that are worth knowing?

**Quetzal:**

574. Certainly, but the event will first report itself in the year 1991.

575. From the depths of interstellar space, a dense and immense cloud of fine matter will approach, which will have penetrated so far into the SOL system by about the middle of the month of February that it will then be located halfway between the planets Saturn and Uranus.

576. A fact that actually wouldn't be noticed by the earthly astronomers if they wouldn't pursue the path of Halley's Comet, which will be located in the northern part of the constellation Hydra at that time.

577. These observations will most likely lead to the fact that a tremendous change in the fluorescent ratio of the comet will appear because it will penetrate into this cloud of interstellar dust and then cross it, which will naturally have as a consequence that powerful frictional forces will develop, which will allow the comet to light up 346 times more strongly than what is the case in its normal state.

CR 166

**Quetzal:**

1. It is now that time.

**Billy:**

I couldn't sleep anyway, so let's go and see this funny planetary alignment at once.

**Quetzal:**

2. As you wish.

**Billy:**

Aha – there, the Sun is already rising terrifically fast. Where do we actually have to go, in order to be able to see all the planets together?

**Quetzal:**

3. If you are standing on the Earth and have the Sun centered in front of you and then see this as left and right, then we must keep to the left and, in addition, fly out into space a great distance.

4. Only from there is it possible that all the planets in the alignment can be seen together.

**Billy:**

I know that, yes; I just didn't know where that point is.

**Quetzal:**

5. Mercury, Venus, Earth, and Mars are the closest together, at least visibly, because they are truly separated by millions of kilometers.

**Billy:**

You mean hundreds of millions of kilometers.

**Quetzal:**

6. That is of correctness, and here we are already, my friend.

7. You can make your observations from here.

**Billy:**

Thank you – aha – interesting, but one can't really see everything by one's eyes. Even from here, in free space, the planets are too small.

**Quetzal:**

8. Here, we are even further away from the planets than if you were to observe them from the Earth.

9. You can see them better if you observe them through this magnification device.

10. Here...

**Billy:**

Fantastic! This is probably a completely new device?

**Quetzal:**

11. Yes, and it reflects the image recordings three-dimensionally.

**Billy:**

I can see that; this is the most perfect 3-D image that I've ever seen with you.

**Quetzal:**

12. Here, do you see now?

**Billy:**

That is really incredible; the entire alignment has moved out of space and into the foreground. Now, I can fully recognize every single planet.

**Quetzal:**

13. If you glide one finger away and over this scale, then you can enlarge or shrink the image, depending on how you please.

14. On this opposite contact line, however, with a simple touch of the finger, you can separate out any square as a cutout, which you can then also enlarge again with the scale, by what means it is possible for you to separate out individual planets and observe them individually.

**Billy:**

And can one enlarge the image of the planet onto the whole image area?

**Quetzal:**

15. Certainly - test the device.

**Billy:**

I'm doing that... wait... man... ah, here now. Man – that is clever. Aha, now I have the Earth; I get it now. Fantastic! It is bigger than on the biggest television screen of our house televisions... but what is that? Man, ah - those are satellites, whizzing there around the Earth in a variety of courses and far out into space. There are hundreds of them. The human beings of the Earth are so crazy to have placed a whole junk ring around the planet with these things. I've never seen this before.

**Quetzal:**

16. Even for us, it wasn't possible before; this new device first offers us this possibility.

17. But look here ...

**Billy:**

Saturn, and there's Pluto, yes, and there comes Uranus... but, ah, I understand; this must be one of the Voyager probes. Is it also possible to fetch this and enlarge it?

**Quetzal:**

18. One moment, my friend – here, you see?

**Billy:**

Fantastic! It fills up half the screen, but man, how it looks! The thing is really scratched.

**Quetzal:**

19. The cosmic radiations and the frictions with dust particles, particularly from Jupiter's and Saturn's rings, haven't passed by the probe without a trace.

**Billy:**

Oh, I see; that's why. Is the thing still functioning, then?

**Quetzal:**

20. The inner parts of the probe have only taken minor damages from the radiations.

21. Nevertheless, the damages don't affect its function.

22. It will still work perfectly for a long time.

**Billy:**

Then our scientists still have to expect a lot of work.

**Quetzal:**

23. That will be the case, if nothing unexpected happens.

24. But now, observe the whole alignment once more because we have to go back again.

**Billy:**

Alright, I've done that already, but tell me, you explained to me that about every 180 years, all these planets are united on one side of the Sun. But now, everywhere with us, it is maintained that this is only the case every 510 years. Moreover, it is also maintained that yesterday was the day when the planets would have stood in closest formation to each other, whereas you've explained to me that this wouldn't be the case until the 14th.

**Quetzal:**

25. My data are of correctness, which you can recalculate yourself.

26. The SOL planets are on one side of the Sun approximately every 180 years, but it should be taken into account that they, in each case with these groupings, are spread throughout the whole space on the side of the Sun, while here, now, that grouping occurs, which really only repeats itself approximately every 500 years, namely when the planets move in only about a quarter of the space enclosing the Sun.

27. If, now, the scientists of the Earth claim that on Wednesday, the distance of the planets to each other was the lowest, then this information doesn't correspond to the truth because this only concerns an apparently nearest or closest distance.

28. This apparent distance only arises from the viewing perspective of the Earth because seen from there, all the planets are the closest to each other according to sight.

29. Nevertheless, the effective closest distance of all the planets to each other won't be reached until the 14th of March, for then, they will actually be the closest to each other according to distance.

30. The Earth scientists are still mistaken in very many things, so also in astronomy.

31. This will already prove itself again in a short time, when once again, the Earth scientists gain new insights in reference to new and revolutionary discoveries in space, so also in

reference to the Sun and all SOL planets, but also in reference to the reality of the Earth's orbit around the Sun, which, in part, runs a little differently than what the scientists accept up to now.

32. Hence, they will recognize and have to admit that also in reference to the four seasons, the revolution of the Earth around the Sun behaves a little differently than what has been taught.

33. This will be a shocking realization, as well as the realization and finding that will be made in about 15 years, that the determined distances to the stars and galaxies, etc. are not correct.

**Billy:**

They are, indeed, used to the fact that they have to admit their crap again in each case - even if this is often very difficult for them.

**Quetzal:**

34. That is of correctness, but now, we have to go back, my friend.

35. In addition, I still have a few important issues to explain to you.

CR 165

**Quetzal:**

60. Indeed, but now to other things.

61. You are very interested in the matters of the dark cloud that moves around the Earth, which is why I have dealt with this in more detail and have found out that it is already incorporated into a process of change that lets it largely become liquid matter, particularly sulfur-containing substances, which originated from the ash and dust particles and the steam particles of the Earth, which are suspended at these heights.

62. In particular, this concerns sulfur-containing substances that move invisible to the eye at these altitudes and that are, nevertheless, also emission products of the Earth and come about, for example, through volcanic eruptions and rise as steam-like masses into the atmosphere and stratosphere as well as ionosphere, etc.

**Billy:**

Aha, so it's practically a process like the one from which the clouds originate. But tell me, the scientists now actually claim that this cloud has its origin on the Earth and, thus, with an unknown volcano of enormous proportions. Although you said that such would have had to have been detected by seismology devices, nevertheless, couldn't it be that this cloud not only comes from Jupiter's moon Io but that it has also mixed with the substances of some volcanic eruption on Earth, which was simply somewhat smaller than what could have been seismically detected?

**Quetzal:**

63. No, that possibility isn't given because for the production of this cloud, a volcanic eruption that quaked with the strength of 11 values on the Richter scale was necessary, as we could clearly determine.

64. Only through this strength was it also possible that this ash cloud of dust could be hurled so far from the gravitational field of Jupiter's moon Io that it was able to go away from it and drift toward the Earth.

65. We could also measure the total weight of the cloud, and this is really abnormally large, namely no less than 1.37 million tons.

**Billy:**

That is, indeed, incredible, but I don't understand why such an ash cloud of dust doesn't become compressed and practically seen as a meteorite or the like, for in my opinion, such a cloud would have to be forced into a raging rotation - on the one hand, through the eruptive force and, on the other hand, through the sudden drop in temperature in free space - by what means it would have to compress itself spirally bit by bit.

**Quetzal:**

66. That is of correctness, and moreover, it is a phenomenon that is still unknown to the earthly scientists.

67. In order to explain these processes surrounding this cloud to you more closely, I must be a little more detailed, after which you will then also understand why this hasn't been concentrated into a meteorite:

68. On the one hand, such a concentration unto agglomerated and compressed matter takes a very long time, which must be measured with many thousands of years or even millions of years or at least hundreds of thousands of years, depending on the type and state of the respective overall mass of the dust-filled or gaseous object, but on the other hand, the speed and temperature of the respective object also play a very important role.

69. Now, if the type of the substance is such that, through the zero temperature of free space, it immediately freezes to the heat form, which in the case of the...

**Billy:**

A question in between: by "zero temperature," you probably mean the zero point of space, which we designate as absolute zero, so therefore 273 degrees below zero or something. There could be misunderstandings in this regard because with us, it is maintained and determined by science that the zero point is where the forces divide, so where plus and minus begin, so thus the zero from where values begin to increase with plus 1 degree up to infinity and from where values begin to decrease with minus 1 degree down to minus 273.5 degrees Celsius.

**Quetzal:**

70. That is very right; my explanation regarding the zero temperature refers to the totality of the negative value, which isn't uniform throughout the whole Universe, however, and neither are the appearances of light or of the colors in their respective positive or negative values.

**Billy:**

Right, but that probably goes too far because we can hardly make it understandable to the human beings of Earth that the colors and light known to them also exist in negative values, that there are still many other colors than what the human being knows, just as there is also black light, which, unfortunately, seems crazy to the human beings of Earth. But now, it would be just as difficult if we wanted to explain, as you said, that something immediately freezes to the heat form. This might also be incomprehensible to the human beings of Earth because only a few can understand that starting from a certain point of deep cold, the phenomenon of plasma



destruction through cold combustion occurs, through which specifically forms of protoplasm, etc. actually burn through cold heat, like, for example, what cold fire also does, which you demonstrated to me on the Great Journey.

**Quetzal:**

71. That is all of correctness, which is why we should also omit further explanations.

72. Not even scientists of the Earth who are well-oriented on this would understand our remarks.

73. At any rate, in the case of the aforementioned cloud, it was such that the ash-dust particles ejected by the volcano of Io immediately froze to the heat form through the zero temperature of free space, because together with the actual ash-dust, which is a thousand times finer than the ash particles of volcanoes, hundreds of thousands of kilograms of sulfur compounds and other chemical compounds, which were vaporized by magma, reached into free space and cooled down there in a flash and became the finest crystals.

74. At the same time, the cooling occurred so quickly that they didn't clump together and, therefore, could move as an open cloud through space to the Earth, where they then underwent a renewed chemical change through the chemical elements prevailing here, which orbit the planet at all altitudes.

75. To our knowledge, this cloud moving through space was also registered by the devices of the American NASA, which were sent to Jupiter and Saturn, etc., but the authoritative scientists couldn't do anything with the mysterious messages of their apparatuses when they received these from their devices.

**Billy:**

By that, you probably mean the Voyager probes?

**Quetzal:**

76. That is of correctness.

**Billy:**

Haven't you announced recently, however, that several volcanoes erupted on the Earth and hadn't been registered by the seismographs?

**Quetzal:**

77. That, too, is of correctness, but the aforementioned cloud stands in no connection with that.

78. The eruptions were much too small for them to have been able to be registered by the most sensitive devices on Earth.

79. One of these eruptions was on the continent of Africa, one in the Russian wilderness, another in the vast seas of Oceania, one in the Asian region, and the last in the pre-zones of Antarctica.

**Billy:**

Man, that's a whole series, and no one should have actually noticed anything?

**Quetzal:**

80. That is not of correctness.

81. I spoke of the fact that the scientists made no relevant findings from the aforementioned volcanic eruptions with their seismological devices.

82. Otherwise, several of the eruptions were observed very well, but only by Earth human beings of a non-scientific nature, which is why also nothing became known about that.

**Billy:**

Now I understand; but tell me, the Russians have now, once again, sent two probes to Venus and, at the same time, also garnered soil material. If they can now actually examine it, what will come of it?

**Quetzal:**

83. It won't be very much, but still a very good and great success for the Earth scientists.

84. Their devices will not be of long durability on the planet Venus because they are not built for the extreme temperatures there.

**Billy:**

They cannot, indeed, because about 500 degrees of heat prevail there on the planet. After a short time, the things lie lame. But once they can actually get the rocks into the probes and examine them, they will have to have gotten those of the bedrock because the surface layers were torn off by the space suction that took place around two or three years ago in all, right?

**Quetzal:**

85. You really think of everything.

86. Yes, they will collect and analyze the bedrock, but there are still large areas of the surface layers of the planet, despite the gigantic suction at that time.

**Billy:**

Then it should now also no longer be a duty to be silent about the truth of the planet Venus, and it can be said that it concerns a planet which stands only a second time in the last phases of its development, after which - in a few hundred thousand years, or in a few million years at the latest, depending on the external influences - it will awaken to faunal surface life, which is to say that it will then develop and carry primeval world life, soon after which animals will then emerge there, as it happens on every planet of a similar nature.

**Quetzal:**

87. Once again, you take my explanations away from me.

**Billy:**

All right, then the fairy tales and cover-ups surrounding the truth of the planet Venus can and may finally be forgotten?

**Quetzal:**

88. That is so.

**Billy:**

Good, then I would also like to mention that you've explained to me once that already millions of years ago, four or five of these, Venus had brought the transformation point behind itself, through which magma-lava outlets have formed the ground's crust, and this was then strengthened. Now, after this process, as you have explained, only the surface transformation will take place, which, on the one hand, will result from the collection of space debris, like dust, acids and other chemical compounds, shooting stars, meteorites, and many other substances and elements, etc., but on the other hand, the remaining part will also take place out of the planet itself and from its surface, through underground volcanic upheavals and corrosion

phenomena, etc. Through this - so I remember, as you said to me - the whole surface of the planet will continue to grow and, on the other hand, compress inward, through which, again through renewed transformations and corrosion, an outer coat layer will slowly but surely arise, which itself will begin to develop many kinds of amino acids once the right state is reached, after which the first life of flora will then find its beginning, which will then soon be followed by the higher floral state of life and then the first fauna-like life. But this will still take a few hundred thousand years or, in the longest case, a few million years, as you've said. If I still remember correctly, you've explained that the Earth also had to go through this development and that the outer layer of the Earth's crust at that time, as it is now currently given on Venus, already lay at a depth of many kilometers. Consequently, it can be assumed that if the present upper crust of Venus is dropped to about 5,000 to 10,000 meters of depth and is increased with new material, then the first life begins to be created, right?

**Quetzal:**

89. That is of correctness, but to my knowledge, we haven't given you any information about that.

**Billy:**

That's true, but according to Adam Ries, I can put two and two together.

**Quetzal:**

90. By that, you mean to say that you have found out the correctness using the data given to you and through your own cognitive work and combining work?

**Billy:**

You see, that is of correctness, my son.

**Quetzal:**

91. That doesn't surprise me, for I know only too well that you always think over our words and explanations extremely thoroughly and then rummage through everything for so long, until you either find an actual and true solution or until you don't know any more and then ask us for the results.

92. But now, it is that time again, my friend.

93. I will already visit you again tomorrow or the next night.

CR 164

**Billy:**

Now I understand. Then tell me now, what the case is with the dark cloud.

**Quetzal:**

73. This dust cloud formation moves in a wavering height, between 17,000 and 23,000 meters of altitude around the Earth.

74. It doesn't come from the Earth itself but from an active volcano on the moon Io, which orbits around Jupiter.

75. There was a very violent eruption, which now dates back more than 2,990 years and which flung enormous amounts of ash dust into outer space.

76. As a huge cloud, this ash dust drifted through space for many years, where it slowly but steadily approached Earth's orbit.

77. 64 days ago, it had gone so far that the cloud drifted directly into Earth's orbit, just as the Earth itself also glided into the same point.

78. Thus, the cloud of ash dust was captured by the forces of the Earth and circles since then at the aforementioned height around the Earth.

**Billy:**

This cloud was found in the meantime by scientists; it was, at any rate, in the newspaper. But it seemed to take a little while before they could find the thing, and that only happened by a coincidence. Moreover, the scientists think that the cloud is a product that comes from an earthly and unobserved volcanic eruption.

**Quetzal:**

79. That is absurd because the earthly monitoring instruments of seismology alone would have recorded such enormous volcanic activity.

80. Such an absurd supposition is, therefore, senseless.

**Billy:**

I think so, too, but what the heck – the Earth scientists have always had a suitable excuse at hand.

CR 155

**Quetzal:**

61. The use or non-use will prove itself, and then it will also be proven as to whether or not we've been mistaken in our acceptances.

62. But before we talk further about these things, I have to draw your attention to your contact report pages that were recently handed over to me, in which a serious point of incorrectness appears.

63. During our conversation on the 10th of October, so about two months ago, you recorded my remarks and records in writing and in shorthand, referring to the Destroyer, the planet Venus, the Earth, and various other things.

64. In the pages that you handed over to me, I've now found out that you made an omission error, namely in the drawing up of the list.

65. Here, you see, between the year 1726.5 B.C. and the year 1151 B.C., you left out and didn't record the year of the apocalyptic disasters.

66. Here, you still have to use this in order to complete the list.

**Billy:**

Show me, please... yes, actually, I must have overlooked this. Wait, I'll immediately make the necessary notes, and you can witness them immediately:

1511 B.C. to 753 B.C. –

A bright wandering planet 1.4 times the size of the Earth's moon breaks into the SOL system. Of unknown origin, it comes in from space and breaks into the orbit of Venus, in order to disturb its course. It then passes dangerously close to the Earth and disturbs its orbit and balance, whereby the Earth, in the course of about 158 years, is disturbed by the wanderer that returns several times, and the Earth is even reversed in its rotation, accompanied by apocalyptic disasters, by which the cardinal directions and the annual revolution of the Earth around the Sun are changed in such a way that the orbital period drops up to 284 days. Worldwide fires, earthquakes, floods, and volcanic eruptions are the consequences and leave their marks on the Earth. Continental parts and islands sink into the seas, while new portions of land are pushed upward.

So this time, I also have these data. I guess I was rather inattentive when I copied your records and overlooked this information.

**Quetzal:**

67. You were also very burdened at that time, which is why such a mistake can arise.

**Billy:**

Possibly, but tell me how the people behaved back then, when all this happened. I see here that your records still mention that this wandering planet remained in the SOL system for a total of 758 years, before it disappeared again.

**Quetzal:**

68. That is of correctness; this wanderer moved in a staggering course around the Sun for 758 years, and it repeatedly brought the Earth, Venus, and Mars into distress and hardship, and especially the inhabited Earth was endangered very much and was covered with catastrophes.

69. The human beings of the Earth still worsened the catastrophes by causing whole empires to fall through wars, destruction, murder, and plundering, when certain countries hadn't been very badly affected by the catastrophes.

70. And this entire catastrophe and insanity process lasted for a long 758 years, namely up to the year 753 B.C.

71. But all that wasn't enough, for after the year 1151 B.C., the Destroyer, with its next return, also brought new terrors and fears for the human beings of the Earth, but which you already mentioned in your records.

72. For eleven days, the Earth drifted in the tail of the Destroyer, causing smaller disasters in this passageway.

**Billy:**

Another question about this: here, you've only given me the primary data; therefore, there still should have been other incidents of lesser importance.

**Quetzal:**

73. That is of correctness, but on the one hand, they really aren't very important, and on the other hand, they are part of a much earlier history, such as the destruction of the planet Malona, over which you are oriented and have also received information about it.

74. The Earth was also slightly affected at that time, when this inhabited planet exploded, having been destroyed by human hands.

**Billy:**

When was that anyway?

**Quetzal:**

75. At the time of the building of the pyramids, so about 73,000 years ago.

CR 150

**Quetzal**

153. That would be very gratifying.

154. But listen now further to what I still have to report to you about the future:

155. Namely, a great deal will occur, but no influences will arise from the SOL line-up of celestial bodies in the month of March 1982 since all SOL celestial bodies are on an Earth-lateral course and are, thus, in a short angle on a side of the Sun.

156. All of the celestial bodies are too far away from the Earth that they would have even the slightest direct influences on the Earth and its life forms.

157. And as you know, there only arise change phenomena of the central sun vibrations and the central sun radiations, which exhibit only a pure astrological value, which means that they, as pure neutral central sun forces, exhibit only a variable value for the life forms, which use these in negative or positive forms.

**Billy**

That is clear to me, but since we are already talking about celestial bodies, I still have another question concerning Saturn.

As is known to you, the American space probe, Voyager, travels past Saturn and sends recorded images to Earth.

This will give the scientists large eyes once more, as was already the case with Jupiter, because inevitably, they will have to recognize once more from the recordings, that also around this not-matured dwarf sun more satellites orbit than what was previously assumed.

To my knowledge, it has been argued until now that Saturn only has its 10 or 12 moons; although, it is true that there are 29, if I omit the Adoniden.

Now, it would interest me whether all these moons will be discovered by the picture transmissions of probes, etc.?

**Quetzal**

158. It will be so - and still more.

159. As you already could conclude by yourself on your great voyage, at the place and location, there revolve around Saturn 29 moons that are actually to be beheld as such.

160. These are expected to be discovered in their entire number in approximately up to 25 years by probes and by telescopes.

161. But in truth, there aren't anymore so many that can still be discovered up to this number because since your journey to Saturn, the Earth scientists have discovered a few more moons, but which apparently slipped past you during the last few years.

162. After the discovery of the moons around Jupiter, scientists now reckon that they will also still find some undiscovered satellites around Saturn, but nevertheless, there will still be a surprise for them.

**Billy**

Do you think because of the Adoniden, which partially orbit millions of kilometers outside of Saturn?

**Quetzal**

163. That is correct.

164. These small planets, called Adonis, as you correctly say, are so small that they cannot be ascertained and seen from the Earth, at least not for the time being, because the necessary instruments for this do not yet exist.

165. A large portion of these small planets will certainly be detected by different probes and earth-orbiting telescopes, which will cause some confusion with the scientists.

**Billy**

I can imagine because there is a fairly large number of them that orbit Saturn – besides the few small wandering Adoniden, which only pass by this SOL satellite from time to time.

But I can well understand that they are not visible from the Earth because on average, they only exhibit a diameter of between roughly 10 to 50 kilometers if I still correctly remember what Ptaah and Semjase explained to me back then in the year 1975.

In addition, there are still some smaller as well as larger ones present in huge distances from Saturn.

**Quetzal**

166. That is correct, but it should also be known to you from where these Adoniden arrived at Saturn.

**Billy**

Of course.

Back then, Semjase said that these small satellites, in part, come from larger fragments of the planet Malona, which had its course between Mars and Jupiter, before it was destroyed by an explosion that was unreasonably generated by the local people and was torn into thousands of pieces.

While the bulk of the destroyed planet revolves around the Sun as an asteroid belt between Mars and Jupiter, some small groups of Adoniden have isolated themselves and have flown off into space by the expansion forces of the planet's explosion, whereby a larger group of these then arrived into the attractive forces of Saturn, which keeps them since then as micro-satellites, which also means that these are not actual moons of the unfinished sun-planet but are just foreign bodies that have immigrated and that are the size of Adonis, while the number of actual moons of Saturn is only 29.

**Quetzal**

167. That is correct, but let's leave it at that because I still have other things to explain to you.

**Billy**

In the coming years and decades, there will again appear more frequent passages of comets, including those such as Halley's Comet, which can practically be observed in the sky, at times, even in broad daylight.

Now, this is my question: when you took me in 1975 on the great voyage, I saw beyond our solar system and planetary system the immense belt of material of frozen acids, rocks, Adoniden, and lifeless planets of which some were quite large.

Like the asteroid belt beyond the orbit of Mars, this belt also moves around the Sun but very far outside of Pluto's orbit.

At that time, you explained to me that celestial bodies of all kinds pass through this belt, such as dark stars and other space bodies, and that every now and then, smaller or larger bodies tear out from this belt and enter into another orbit around the Sun, which can then partly be observed as comets from the Earth and, thus, can be seen.

If I remember correctly, you told me at that time that on the one hand, this belt was still widely unknown to the Earth people in its magnitude but that on the other hand, more would soon be discovered, but this apparently hasn't happened yet because until now, I haven't seen, heard, or read anything about this.

Furthermore, you explained that this material belt consists of the remains of the formation of the solar system and of immigrated materials from space, etc. Now, I wonder how high the percentage of comets is that appears in our solar system and that arises from this material belt beyond Pluto's orbit.

*(See "Existent Life in the Universe" by Billy, Aquarius Time Publishing Company.)*

**Quetzal**

239. It has probably escaped your attention, but this belt was in the meantime discovered and actually by a Dutch astronomer named Oort.

240. In accordance with its discovery, the discovered belt will be called the Oort Cloud in Earth's scientific circles, but that's about it, because the connections of this belt to the comets of the SOL system are still, to my knowledge, foreign and unknown to the Earth scientists.

241. But the truth is, that about 97% of the SOL system comets arise from this belt, like also the planetary bodies passing by this belt upset the trajectories of the materials through their attractive forces, so then these suddenly scramble, which removes isolated larger and smaller objects, pushing them into new orbits around the solar system, where they then appear as comets, while others fly out far from the Sun into free space in order to disappear somewhere in the vastness of the universe, often also as migrant dark planets, which will partly be captured again by bigger celestial bodies as satellites and then orbit them, far away from these new mother stars.

242. But others will rush uncontrollably as dark migrant objects through space.

**Billy**

Then only around 3% of all comets in the SOL system stem from outside of it and from somewhere in space.



**Quetzal**

243. That is correct.

**Billy**

At that time, you also said that the largest part of all meteorites not only whizzes through our system from the asteroid belt, but that the, by far, larger part comes from the two belts beyond Pluto.

Those space projectiles are then also in overwhelming numbers, which fell on moons and planets and into the Sun and which would still continue to crash down even further on, while only a smaller part originates from the asteroid belt.

**Quetzal**

244. That is correct, but you were to remain silent about that, particularly with regard to the second belt.

**Billy**

I know, but I remember well that you told me that I may speak about this after 1980, because then, the scientists of the Earth would have discovered these facts themselves.

This time is over, even if I have heard nothing like that about the belts.

**Quetzal**

245. That is also correct.

246. The sense of my words was not to criticize you but rather I just wanted to point out that we explained to you back then that you were not allowed to announce your knowings before 1980.

**Billy**

That's also how I comprehended it.

But tell me now: Halley's Comet and the comet Roland, for example, those come as projectiles from deep space, right?

In any case, that's how I understood it at the time.

**Quetzal**

247. That is also correct.

248. They belong to the 3% of foreign-system comets.

**Billy**

So one could say that 97% of all comets are co-inhabitants of the SOL system?

**Quetzal**

249. If you want to state it in such a way, then that is correct, even though we see it differently, and I must explain that these comets stem from other systems in space.

**Billy**

Of course, in accordance with your statement that each star and each planet with its own satellites represent their own system, which is why you speak of, for example, Jupiter or Saturn or Uranus, etc. as other systems, but nevertheless not about our solar system.

This is known to me, but it still causes confusion with us because for us, the SOL system is called as such with all its planets and their satellites, and including the unsuccessful small suns Saturn and Jupiter.

In general, we only speak of the Sun with its planets as being a system, while we do not speak of planets and their moons as being systems.

**Quetzal**

250. The necessities about this were already explained at an earlier time.

**Billy**

Of course, I think that it was necessary to address this fact again.

**Quetzal**

251. I understand, you probably think of misunderstandings.

**Billy**

Exactly.

CR 150

**Billy**

The prospects are so nice for the people of this world.

You have also told me back then, during my great voyage, about a serious illness that should be revealed in connection with space flight.

You then said something about the fact that the people of the Earth would very soon, through their space flight experiments, find out that they could not pursue this primitive kind of space flight that is pursued by them without taking severe damage.

If I remember correctly, you then told me that through this primitive earthly kind of space flight, the danger of an incurable illness exists for the would-be astronauts and that all those who had flown in space capsules above the Earth's ozone layer were already infected.

You explained back then that something will happen with the brains of these people.

**Quetzal**

274. That is correct because at that time, we explained to you the dangers of space flight because the conquering of interstellar space isn't as simple, as the Earth people imagines it.

275. The free space hides many dangers in itself, which the Earth person is still in no way aware of.

276. In particular, the very dangerous kind of space-conquering, as is pursued by the Earth people, releases damage to the health in the person.

277. First and foremost, the Earth people have no knowledge about the hazardous, body-damaging, as well as organ-damaging radiations, which prevail in all of space and pass through it.

278. On the other hand, the realization also escapes them that the human body cannot cope with weightlessness on a permanent basis, which is why it already begins to take on physical and organic damage after seventy hours of a weightless state.

279. If the Earth person, as well as any other race to be classified as space mastering, wants to pursue space flight, then the spacecraft equipment must be adapted to the given conditions in all respects, as well as the space suits for the life forms themselves.

280. Space flight equipment and space suits must be safeguarded and made resistant by a special insulation shielding layer with regard to the various body-damaging and organ-damaging space radiations and space vibrations.

281. This is the most important factor for the preservation of life in space for the human, and so it is also the most important factor for the conservation of organic and physical health of the people who move through space with space-competent missiles or in protective suits.

282. The second and equally important factor in this regard is based on gravity and is to be observed with equally great importance as with the shielding against the space radiations and space vibrations.

283. If these factors are not taken into account, and thus, the spacecraft and protective suits of the people are not prepared accordingly in a way that the missiles and protective suits are made resistant against the outside influences of the radiations and vibrations by special insulation shields and that the spacecraft and protective suits are equipped with their own gravitational fields, then the body and all organs and bones of the space traveling people will take damage to the health.

284. Radiations, vibrations and the sorts, unprotected flying objects and also such overalls, as well as the weightlessness of interstellar space lead, in the very first place, to health damages in the brain and in the bones of humans and many other life forms.

285. These, together with many other forms of injury to health, which spread to the whole body and to all organs.

286. Thus, if the human life form is not protected in space by special shields and by artificial gravitational fields against the space radiations and space vibrations and against the weightlessness, then he will suffer health damage, which, in a stark case, usually leads to death.

287. The first severe reaction of the brain injury that I mentioned, for example, leads to barely detectable brain swelling in very minor cases, which will, after some time, lead to thought and action uncertainty and then inevitably result in reaction loss, such as, for example, the sudden loss of control of a vehicle or aircraft or the appearance of completely faulty actions against all reason.

288. These kinds of minor cases already occur with those people who, even on the Earth, linger in containers where weightlessness is produced, but on the other hand, they also appear in all those Earth people who leave the Earth for only a very short duration and get out above the earthly ozone layer.

289. Truly, all of that may only be done then, when the necessary precautions are sufficient enough; otherwise, the health damages are inevitable.

290. However, if a human or any other life form lingers for a very long time, such as many months or years, unprotected in weightlessness in space, then the initially developing brain swelling of an inflamed form will suddenly develop in reverse sequence, by which brain atrophy then develops, as with weak-thinking and elderly people.

291. Even the brain substance itself suffers a loss; thus, the entire brain mass passes through this phenomenon of a pathological nature.

292. This symptom of illness, and it evidently deals with such, is caused on the one hand by the uninhibited influence of space vibrations and space radiations of various kinds, as well as by weightlessness.

293. The illness originating from these factors inflames the brain substances and the brain itself, after which a new illness factor rapidly arises, which expresses itself as a decrease of brain activity, through a kind of palsy of cerebral substance, which then leads to the general shrinkage of total brain mass, which can no longer be stopped by human and medical and other similar means.

294. If the person lingers long enough unprotected and weightlessly in space, then the brain contraction ultimately leads to the point where the person loses the absolute control over himself, his thinking, and actions and life.

295. The ultimate end, then, is insanity and death.

**Billy**

Exactly; that is what you explained to me back then, but how long will it still take before the people of the Earth recognize the first facts of these matters?

**Quetzal**

296. It will be the time around the middle of 1982.

297. But in truth, only a few facts will be fathomed initially, while the final or, at least, the further scope of the effective space threats will be recognized only much later, after the initial space flights have already claimed the lives of Earth people.

CR 150

**Billy**

Good, then go right ahead, and best of all, starting from where the Destroyer originally came from.

Concerning this, unfortunately, ambiguities also still exist.

**Quetzal**

472. The original point of origin of the Destroyer is unknown to us, which is why I can only give details on where it found its way into the SOL System.

473. Its origin lies in the old Lyra System where, from time immemorial, the dark planet—called 'Wanderer' at that time—wreaked system-wide destruction and had brought the earthly Moon on that course which led it to SOL System and to the Earth.

474. A fact, which may appear to many scientists of Earth as unbelievable, fantastic and as an unusual coincidence, but which nevertheless corresponds to the truth.

475. The Earth Moon, many millions of years ago, was torn away by the Destroyer as a fragment of a planet four million years older than Earth and was hurled out into space, heading for the SOL System, where it was then caught by the Earth as a satellite.

476. Meanwhile, the Destroyer—after the collision with the planet—followed much more slowly the path of the planetary fragment.

477. This is for reasons unknown to us and due to occurrences that we were never able to clarify.

478. In this connection, we can therefore only employ speculations with regard to similar events that are well-known to us, but which do not satisfy us regarding the Destroyer and its course to the SOL System behind the planetary fragment, which is why I would not like to explain our relevant thesis more closely, although for us it seems to be the only possibility why the Destroyer also found its way to the SOL System, so it cannot be spoken of as a coincidence anymore.

479. The Moon, the former planetary fragment, joined itself to the Earth as a satellite already some few millions years ago, while its successive and much slower Destroyer first penetrated into the SOL System for the first time approximately 970,000 years ago, whereby it triggered a tremendous Earth catastrophe.

480. A large part of the Earth humans at that time, however, found protection and survival because they had been warned by our ancestors regarding the coming of the Destroyer and the impending disasters, consequently they built themselves structures like the Pyramids and also other shelters.

481. After this first appearance of the Destroyer, it assumed an orbit that regularly carried it every 714 years back into the SOL System.

482. It moved through the SOL System on its course about 87 times before it altered its orbital path and orbital time in the year 12,943.5 B.C. for the first time through circumstances unknown to us, namely to a constant of 575.5 years.

483. This took place by means of circumstances very strange and incomprehensible to us, whereby the first and second course and orbital period change did not fall on 575.5 years, but on 533 and 618 years.

484. Having burdened us up until several months ago with an inexplicable phenomenon, the Destroyer held a constant orbital period of 575.5 years, which it achieved, however, with a large exception only every third year.

485. In between there regularly arose large orbital period variations of years, whereby the lowest orbital period amounted to 412 and the highest orbital period to over 670 years.

486. Look here, this is the exact data of the Destroyer's appearance by year in the SOL System, as well as its respective exact orbital period, along with various details which still impart other values for you, e.g. disturbances of the Earth by the Destroyer and by Venus, which was pulled out of the "solar" system of Uranus by the Destroyer and had been brought on a course toward Earth.

487. In addition, there is still other important data apparent from these recordings as you can recognize here.

488. Thus, if you begin here, then you have the year 14,812 B.C., a time at which the Destroyer still indicated a fixed constant of 714 years orbital period.

489. Record this data now, then you will have it available any time you need it.

**Billy**

How does it look regarding your time, if I copy down the data?

**Quetzal**

490. Don't worry about it, I'll tell you when I must go.

**Billy**

Thanks, I'll hurry.

14812 B.C. - 714 orbital period years

14098 B.C. - 714 orbital period years

13384 B.C. - 714 orbital period years

Special Event: The Destroyer hurtles on a collision course with Jupiter and disturbs its rotation, whereby it rumbles by so close to the outer layers that an enormous storm develops, rotating and extending into the innermost layers.

The mass of Jupiter pulls upon the matter of the Destroyer and accumulates a particle and moon ring around itself which will persist for millions of years, together with the primordial particle and moon ring system — already existent since around four billion years — into which the new ring will integrate.

The gigantic storm that already developed in the most primeval times on the colossal planet has nothing to do with the Destroyer. Concurrent with the passage of the Destroyer in the Jupiter system, it pulls a small, ancient moon with a diameter of about 4 kilometers out of its orbit and hurls it with immense speed out into the space of the SOL System on an unknown path, accompanied by several smaller asteroids.

At first, this moon loses itself in a very distant orbital path, where it then reemerges after a long time and moved through the SOL System — time and time again — until one day, it will be recaptured by Jupiter and will crash down into it with great certainty which, according to our calculations, will be around the time of the turn of the twentieth to the twenty-first century A.D.

CR 150

12670 B.C. – 533 orbital period years

Special Event: For reasons unknown, Destroyer changes its orbital period which from this point on is incalculable.

12137 B.C. – 618 orbital period years

11519 B.C. – 575.5 orbital period years

11503 B.C. – Deluge

Special Event: (Maya) Destruction of the continent of Atlantis following a feudal war with MU, whereby MU scientists pulled a small planet (Adoonis = the ugly, in contrast to Aadonis = the beautiful) out of the Asteroid belt and directed it to Earth and onto Atlantis, which consequently sank in the ocean and caused a deluge.

10943.5 B.C. – 489 orbital period years

10454.5 B.C. – 662 orbital period years

10219 B.C. – Deluge

Special Event: A large asteroid crashes in the Indian Ocean, causing a deluge.

9792.5 B.C. – 575.5 orbital period years

Special Event: Destroyer rips 7 large asteroids from the Asteroid Belt casting them into various dangerous orbits and which, in coming times, will endanger the earth. One of them probably in (the year) 2014.

9545 B.C – Deluge

Special Event: The seven large asteroids from the Asteroid Belt reach earth's orbit and crash into the world oceans: one in the North Sea, one in the Indian Ocean, one in the Chinese Sea, one in the sea off the southeast coast of Australia, one in the Atlantic and one in the Pacific, producing a huge deluge on a worldwide scale.

The last one continues on its orbit.

9217 B.C. – 578 orbital period years

9186 B.C.

Special Event: Halley's Comet disturbs earth's rotation and leaves the planet in a particle trail, lasting 32 days.

8639 B.C. – 573 orbital period years

8066 B.C. – 575.5 orbital period years

7490.5 B.C. – 591 orbital period years

7210 B.C.

Special Event: Halley's Comet disturbs earth's orbit as well as its rotation and leaves the earth in a particle trail, lasting 19 days.

6899.5 B.C. – 560 orbital period years

6339.5 B.C. – 575.5 orbital period years

Special Event: Destroyer rips Venus from the orbit of Uranus and draws it behind in the direction of earth's orbit.

6104 B.C. – No Deluge

Special Event: Venus breaks into earth's orbit and disturbs its rotation, such that a new rotation time is brought about, connected with powerful earthquakes, volcanic eruptions, floods, and elemental storms.

5764 B.C. – 519 orbital period years

5245 B.C. – 632 orbital period years

4613 B.C. – 575.5 orbital period years

Special Event: Biblical Deluge

Destroyer penetrates earth's orbit, disturbs its rotation and its solar orbit, causing enormous earthquakes, volcanic eruptions, and elementary storms, consequently bringing forth all the events of the biblical flood (*not concerning the Noah's Ark flood*).

The rotation of the earth is altered, and a pole shift results.

CR 150

4037.5 B.C. – 486.5 orbital period years

4006 B.C.

Special Event: Venus penetrates the earth orbit and slightly disturbs the earth, however, without bringing about large catastrophes.

3551 B.C. – 664.5 orbital period years

Special Event: Small Deluge

Destroyer again runs on a collision course with earth and disturbs earth's orbit and its rotation, bringing about worldwide catastrophes as well as a small deluge.

Through volcanic eruptions and the ejection of ash, the sun is eclipsed for 48 days.

3545 B.C.

Special Event: Venus stabilizes itself and sets itself on its own orbit around the sun.

3030 B.C.

Special Event: Halley's Comet comes in a menacingly close proximity to earth and minimally disturbs the earth's moon in its orbit.

2886.5 B.C. – 416.5 orbital period years

2470 B.C. – 412 orbital period years

2058 B.C. – 605 orbital period years

Special Event: Destroyer slightly disturbs earth's orbit and Venus, which experiences a pole shift and receives a new rotational period.

Smaller catastrophes appear on earth which, however, are not of great significance.

1453 B.C. – 575.5 orbital period years

Special Event: Destroyer reaches a dangerous proximity to earth and evokes severe catastrophes.

Earthquakes, volcanic eruptions, elemental storms, and floods of enormous magnitude are the result.

The sunlight is eclipsed through volcanic ash, which lasts for several weeks.

The volcano Santorini in the Hellenic (*Aegean*) Sea exploded and triggered a 180-meter-high tidal wave that rolled over the Mediterranean Sea and far into the land of the Nile in Egypt and flooded over everything.

Not only do many humans die as a result, but also innumerable animals whose cadavers decay after the flood recedes, causing many illnesses.

Through these events, the "seven biblical plagues" (*time of Moses*) are spawned, whereby the water of the Nile was also dyed red from the blood of the innumerable dead life forms and their torn and battered bodies.

The backward-rolling flood wave thrusts back across the Mediterranean Sea and forward to the northeast, where it then floods over the land of Syria, bringing about enormous terror and devastation.

877.5 B.C. – 597 orbital period years

Special Event: Harmless approach of the Destroyer toward the earth, whereby the Moon's orbit, however, is slightly affected.

280.5 B.C. – 554 orbital period years

Year after Christ



A.D 32

Special Event: Crucifixion of Jmmanuel, accompanied by an unusual solar eclipse produced by an immense sandstorm.

At the same time, a very strong earthquake occurred in Palestine, Syria, Lebenon, and Saudi Arabia, which resulted in several seismic shocks during the crucifixion.

A.D. 273.5 – 475.5 orbital period years

A.D. 749 – 489 orbital period years

Special Event: Destroyer passes far away from earth's orbit.

A.D. 1150

Special Event: Halley's Comet comes very close to earth and leaves it in a particle trail, lasting three weeks and shining in a golden color from the sunlight.

A.D. 1238 – 442 orbital period years

A.D. 1680

Special Event: Up until now, the latest passage of the Destroyer, which may not return, as we (*note: the Pleadians/Plejaren*) strive to remove this wandering planet from the SOL System.

A.D. 1910

Special Event: Flyby of Halley's Comet.

Next appearance of the comet in the year 1986, far outside of earth's orbit and completely harmless.

(*Billy*) So, I have this information.

However, I have somewhat abridged the explanations on it and have written it in my own words.

CR 150

**Quetzal**

491. But you have to make sure that they are shown correctly.

**Billy**

Certainly, you should know that I'll do that.

But say once, since we're already talking about this Destroyer: according to the prophecies transmitted to me, still different comets and also meteors of enormous size wander around like ghosts, which will be influencing the Earth and the life of this world.

I am particularly interested in the "red meteor."

Now, is this the Destroyer, or is this another comet that passes again and again through our solar system?

**Quetzal**

492. Neither, my friend.

493. The meteor mentioned in the prophecies, which proves to be of enormous size and will cause most severe destructions on the Earth, and which threatens to bring, aside from climatic

and tectonic changes also additional changes, will threaten to split the crust of the Earth from the present-day North Sea down to the Black Sea, which, however, does not have to occur with certainty, because certain factors speak against this.

494. It approaches from the depths of outer space towards the SOL-system and is a so-called stranger.

**Billy**

You mean, that this does not refer to a known comet, which again and again passes our system on its path?

**Quetzal**

495. That is correct, because the meteor travels on a path, which leads it to the SOL-system for the first time.

496. At earlier times, it was never in this area of space.

**Billy**

And its path shall end on the Earth?

Could you not do anything about this?

**Quetzal**

497. You know very well, that this will be the case and that we are not allowed to halt this event.

498. The cosmic powers have pre-programmed this event, which could only be stopped or prevented by Earth humanity themselves.

499. In their materialistic and misled disunity and in their megalomania, however, they disregard all warnings and prophecies, so that which is going to happen is probably inevitable, as an admonition and punishment, if you want to see it that way.

500. And as this warning and vengeance must occur, we are not allowed to take any steps in order to prevent the occurrence.

501. Earth humanity should listen to your words and warnings, but that especially they do not do.

502. You stand in a lost position, like one calling in the wilderness, and only few are and will be willing to listen to your words, to grasp their meaning, to reflect about them and to learn how to act correctly.

503. Those who will not listen will find death in exchange, when the meteor begins its work of death and creates a new continent, due to an enormous crack of the Earth, from the North Sea to the Black Sea, from which will spew forth red hot lava, if the prophecy should be fulfilled in its entire proportions, which, however, has not been determined in its final consequence.

**Billy**

You say that so dramatically and unscientifically.

In all other respects, I would be interested to know where this Earth tear arises.

**Quetzal**

504. It is our nature to remain human, including in scientific explanations without scientific language.

505. Scientific language prevails primarily only with the Earth people, who believe that they need to excel by using this language.

506. It is a degeneration of brazen megalomania, which leads, besides, to the playing down of all dangers.

507. That is one reason why we and also every other intelligent and honest-minded life form never get involved in scientific language, but only speak in a human linguistic manner, which must sound somewhat dramatic because the fact of the existing drama of the extraordinary is given.

508. A purely scientific manner of expression is always wrong, due to the playing down and minimizing and disregard of the dangers.

509. In reference to the event to be expected, I already told you that this one will part the land portion between the North Sea and the Black Sea.

510. Red hot lava masses and Earth gas, etc. will, in addition, create from it a deadly sulfurous wall, which, drifting westward, will cover the land and with that create an additional death-zone, if the prophecy should actually be fulfilled in its entirety, and if Earth humanity does not undertake something in unison to stop it.

CR 150

**Billy**

Then I can still ask two or three more questions that came to me during your explanations. They concern the Destroyer.

**Quetzal**

536. The time is still sufficient for me if your questions are not too many.

**Billy**

There are only two or three.

You've always spoken of the Destroyer as a giant comet, so I would be interested to know what dimensions this guy really has.

**Quetzal**

537. Its volume is 1.72 times that of the planet Earth's, but the specific weight has been reduced to the average mass of the Earth.

538. The entire mass of the Destroyer's matter is much more compressed than the Earth's.

539. If the Earth exhibits a volume of about 1,083.3 billion cubic meters, with an average density of 5.516 grams per cubic centimeter, then the Destroyer, in comparison with that, is a giant, exhibiting a volume of 1,694.2 billion cubic meters, with an average density of 7.18 grams per cubic centimeter, if I can give you this information according to earthly understanding.

**Billy**

Interesting - and the Destroyer also has a self-rotation, like, for example, the Earth?

**Quetzal**

540. That is correct, but this is slower than it is with the Earth, which exhibits about 465 meters per second at the equator.

541. The self-rotation of the Destroyer at the same line only amounts to 314.7 meters per second.

**Billy**

So only about 3/4 of the Earth's rotation speed.

**Quetzal**

542. That is correct.

543. Nevertheless, this speed has increased for quite some time through our efforts because we try hard to divert this migrant star from its course in order to guide it into areas far away from the SOL system, where it can cause no more damage.

**Billy**

Then, largely, Earth humanity would no longer have to fear that it would threaten the Earth again - if you succeed in this endeavor.

**Quetzal**

544. That is correct, and we are quite confident.

**Billy**

But in addition, a question: why are you allowed to make a mess of the Destroyer with your craft, but on the other hand, with the other threats, such as with the expected "red meteor," you may do nothing?

**Quetzal**

545. The Destroyer was impaired by our very early and partly vengeful ancestors from its natural course; thus, it causes damages in the SOL system which are not of a natural cosmic origin.

**Billy**

But you said nothing about that in all of your explanations – neither did Semjase speak of this.

**Quetzal**

546. We do not know the exact circumstances of that time, which is why we can give no further details and explanations that are of use.

CR 143

**Billy:**

This is simple, actually. The first question is this: what is the diameter of the entire Creation?

**Semjase:**

8. This had to come at some point, and you can save the remaining questions because I will certainly explain them to you in the answer of your question.

**Billy:**

As you wish. I'm listening.

**Semjase:**

9. To answer your question, I must be somewhat detailed:

10. The Universe is divided into seven units, i.e. rings or belts that, entirely together, form the whole Universe, and all of these rings are rotating against each other and have different diameters and an ovoid shape.

11. These seven rings, which we call belts, are the following:

12. i. Central Core,

ii. Ur-Core Belt,

iii. Ur-Space Belt,

iv. Solid-state Matter Universe Belt,

v. Transformation Belt,

vi. Creation Belt, and

vii. Displacement Belt,

And we also call the Creation Belt the Creation Matter Belt or the Expansion Belt, and the Displacement Belt, the last and extreme, embodies, according to your sense, a bumper belt.

13. Now, the Solid-state Universe is that part of the Universe in which the new births exist, so the nascent stars, etc. with all their life forms.

14. This real Solid-state Universe is calculated from the end of the Creation Ur-Core's outer wall up to the beginning of the outer wall of the Transformation Belt, which exhibits a half diameter of 7,869 octillion light-years and is, thus, the next largest belt after the Creation Belt.

15. In addition, the outer wall of the Transformation Belt is where this belt collides with the inner wall of the real Creation Belt, also known as the Expansion Belt or Creation Matter Belt.

16. So this is that space which embodies the Solid-state Universe and is so called because in these three areas, the coarse-material becomes existent and is existent, and the course-material becomes existent in the Transformation Belt only by a transformation from remains of the penetrating Creation Belt, which are converted into course-material from immaterial energy.

17. This is the real Solid-state Universe, which consists of the Transformation Belt, the Universe Belt, and the Ur-Space Belt.

18. In addition, the Transformation Belt exhibits such a gigantic mass and is the next largest belt to the Creation Belt because it is responsible for ensuring that in the space created by the Expansion Belt, the transformation of fine-material energies into course-material takes place, and at the same time, time itself appears and becomes existent.

19. Already in this Transformation Belt, time begins to run into the past, from which aging originates.

20. This means that in this Transformation Belt, chronons begin to exist, then are aging and becoming tachyons and are representing the past. By the way, tachyons may be proven by the terrestrial scientists in a short time.

21. At the same time, the speed also decreases from the Transformation Belt in an irregular manner but in a certain half-life.

22. The irregular decrease in speed, which amounts to 147 times the speed of light in its starting point and expansion point, comes about through mutually self-influencing and different time streams that have already changed in their speed.
23. In the interior center of the Universe is the real Ur-Core, which grows with each fall-back of the Creation, so of the whole Universe, doubling itself in size.
24. Thus, the Ur-Core will be twice as large with the next fall-back as it is today.
25. From this Ur-Core, referring to the energy field resting in the Ur-Space Belt, which is the fallen-back Creation, new energies form for the renewed expansion to the next universe, whereby at the end of the slumber time, a new Big Bang takes place and a new expansion creates a new universe, generally all things of a much more refined form, which means that all coarse-material will not be so stable any more as in this Universe.
26. The Ur-Space Belt itself is that part of the Universe from which the expansion of the Creation occurs, in which the Creation energy also slumbers and, on the other hand, after every fall-back, develops itself and takes up new fundamental forces from the Ur-Core, just to expand again through a renewed Big Bang.
27. Of course, the dimension of the Ur-Space Belt also grows from fall-back to fall-back because through every expansion of the Universe and through the associated unchangeable effects and the extreme expansion that again follows contraction, the mass of the entire Creation grows, always doubling itself in size.
28. So thus, it becomes evident from this that in the becoming and passing of the Universe, a cycle of Big Bang expansion – contraction – Big Bang expansion, etc. is arranged.
29. Now, the Central core embodies that belt which consists of the real Ur-Matter, which carries out its existence as generative material and life material of a pure, spiritual form, as real idea energy, created from an Ur-Creation, by whose strength alone this Universe was able to create itself.
30. This Central core resembles an immense and continually loading accumulator block, which exhibits a magnetic energy that is immeasurable to us up to now, which binds the existing Universe to itself and prevents too great of an expansion.
31. This power guarantees that with the start of approximately 47 trillion years of expansion, the expansion speed starts to decrease from 147 times the speed of light and slowly drops until the expansion comes to a halt after 155,520 trillion years and, thus, begins the fall-back, the contraction.
32. Thus, the Central core forms the real power and life center, while the Ur-Core can be seen as a real energy storage.
33. But this Central core, the Ur-Core and the Ur-Space, are only an infinitesimally small fraction of the size of the whole Universe.
34. The most gigantic belt is embodied by the Creation Belt, which further spreads itself into the gaps of the surrounding universes and creates a new Universal space.
35. This Creation Belt is the real Creation and the Creation center, while the Central core, with its diameter of seven light-years, as well as the Ur-Space Belt, with its half diameter\* of 103 trillion light-years, and the Ur-Core Belt, with its half diameter of 103.5 trillion light-years, represent those structures known as the Universe's Central Sun and the Universe's Central Galaxy, respectively.

36. In addition, the Central core represents the central sun of the Universe, while the Ur-Space and the Ur-Core carry out their existence as a central universe-galaxy.

37. Now, the outermost belt, with its half diameter of 14 million light-years, which we do not count with the actual Universe, is the Displacement Belt.

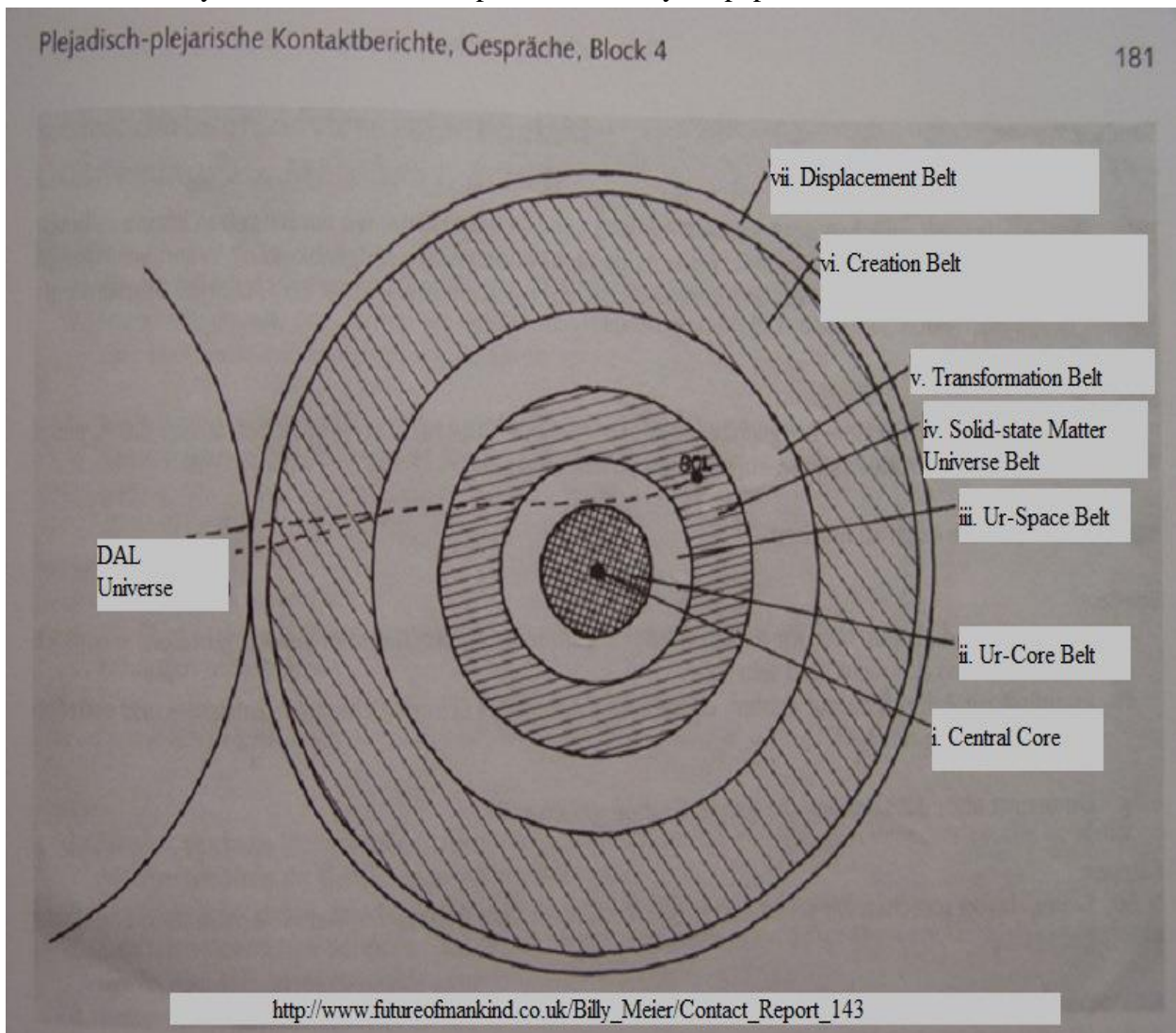
38. This has the task of displacing outwardly and against adjacent universes and against the nothing-space of the Absolute Absolutum, so to speak, as the ramming force, which pushes everything away from itself and displaces outwardly, so that, after knocking against it and before pressing itself behind it, it can provide the Universe the necessary space for expansion and, therefore, the expansion itself.

**Billy:**

With that, you have actually answered virtually all relevant questions that I wanted to ask. Just one more question: would it be possible that we could represent this ring belt construction of the Universe schematically? I have paper and a ball-point pen here.

**Semjase:**

39. Sure. Here, you can transfer this representation to your paper.



**Billy:**

Ah, this is really good. Thank you. Only, I see here that everything is perfectly circular and not ovoid.

**Semjase:**

40. We make our diagrams in this manner for the reason that we can insert the exact data in their average values.

41. Of course, the Universe is, in reality, ovoid and not round, as we show it here schematically, and also, the information given to you doesn't correspond to those measures that exist in the Universe.

42. They are only the exact average values, calculated according to the shape of the circle.

**Billy:**

I understand, but can you tell me about where we can find ourselves with the Earth on this diagram?

**Semjase:**

43. Sure, you could mark the SOL system around here and the DAL universe here.

**Billy:**

Ah, then when we went or flew into the DAL universe, we would have flown in a direct line here through the Ur-Space Belt and then here through the Transformation Belt!

[Translator's Note: Meier's dashed line representing this flight is also marked on the diagram above]

**Semjase:**

44. That is correct because other than the Ur-Core and the Central core, all other belts of the Universe are usable for all life forms and are passable if they have the necessary means for it.

**Billy:**

Fantastic, and I am also finished with the drawing. But I would still have a question now: the Creation itself, so the Creation Belt which still expands at 147 times the speed of light, is truly nothing more than a tremendous and immeasurable mass of spiritual, Sohar-radiant, blazing energy that spreads out in a storm-tossed, glimmering explosion, right?

**Semjase:**

45. That's right.

CR 134

**Billy:**



Thanks for the explanations. The other question is: do you know what really happened in the Big Bang? I mean about whether or not all building blocks already existed in the tiny energy flea from which the original explosion of the Universe, i.e. the Creation, arose? Or is it possible that all elements formed only after the Big Bang? How many elements, i.e. basic building blocks, were concentrated and where? And are the Creation-energy and, thus, the spirit-energy also arranged at the nuclear levels?

**Ptaah:**

171. That is not just one question, my friend.

172. But listen:

173. The spirit-energy, or Creation-energy, consists of 7 nuclear levels which are of a fine material type, while the 7 nuclear levels of the real atom's coarse material form reach down into the first fine material level that is half material, half fine material.

174. In the material, as is the case with the spiritual energetic, i.e. Creation-energetic, plains, these more fine nuclear levels under the real uppermost nuclear levels are called subatomic levels by us.

175. There are 280 raw materials, or basic elements, and these were already contained in the tiny original core from which the big bang developed.

176. The elements did not form only after the explosion but were already existent before in the tiny core which we call Energy-Fetus.\*

177. To repeat:

178. As you understand absolutely correctly, the basic building blocks of original material consisting of 280 elements, which were the basis for all later matter and today's Universe, were included in the Energy-Fetus, which was the original core of all that exists in today's Universe and all its dimensions.

179. Of course, all of the fine material elements were also equally included in the original core, i.e. the Energy-Fetus.

180. The original generation of the Universe resulted from an idea of the original Creation which created the original core, just a flea-sized product full of energy that was created out of a consciousness form by itself and that accumulated its energy and evolved in strength.

181. In the balance of the accumulation of energy and strength, there originated all 280 basic elements and, with these, the Energy-Fetus, in which an immense pressure and a temperature of millions of degrees developed, causing the original explosion of the Universe - the Big Bang, as this process is called by you.

182. Ah, Quetzal returns; we want to hear what he has to report to us.

CR 134

**Billy:**

It is about the fact which you, Ptaah, explained to me on the Great Journey, that a nuclear furnace bubbles inside of our Earth, so to speak. I also noted that for myself because it was not given in writing according to our contact. But now, I am not quite sure any more about what

you said in regards to whether or not our earthly nuclear reactor is responsible, among the rest, for the Earth's magnetic field. However, you explained that our Earth's nuclear furnace will still function for a few million years but is already in a stage of cooling down.

**Ptaah:**

200. The center, i.e. the most internal core of the Earth, consists of a nuclear fusion entity, as you express with your words.

201. Nevertheless, this core is decreasing in its activity and, consequently, will expire in a few million years.

202. And actually, this nuclear-fusion core is involved authoritatively in the maintenance of the geomagnetism which will break down when the core stops its activity, i.e. expires, breaks down, and cools off.

203. This means then that the cosmic radiation will strike uninhibitedly on the planet and radioactively contaminate it and, therefore, make it uninhabitable.

CR 130

**Billy:**

That is good, but tell me, I forgot to ask before: why, actually, have you all been absent for so long?

**Semjase:**

125. We were very busy and, indeed, very far away.

**Billy:**

What do you mean by "very far?" Do you speak according to your understanding or according to mine, in which case I must talk here on Earth of a far journey if someone flies to the Moon?

**Semjase:**

126. According to mine and, at the same time, according to an earthly sense.

127. Some of us were in the DAL Universe, while others were on the planet Venus.

**Billy:**

What had they lost there?

**Semjase:**

128. They were and are still occupied there with a peculiar phenomenon, which has happened there and is still happening.

**Billy:**

What was that, then? Do I have to beg once again for any information? Or is it, perhaps, a secret?

**Semjase:**

129. No, it's not a secret.

130. It simply concerns that on the planet Venus, a peculiar process began about four years ago, completely transforming the entire planet.

**Billy:**

Interesting, but I can draw no conclusions whatsoever from that. What's with this process?

**Semjase:**

131. As I already said, it was about four years ago.

132. At the time, enormous elemental storms started on the planet, which changed nearly the entire surface of the planet.

133. Enormous masses of dust were thrown up and drove through the very dense and extensive cloud layers into free space.

134. How this was possible, however, is still absolutely unknown to us, because naturally speaking, the gigantic cloud layers would have had to absorb the millions of tons of dust and throw them back to the planet's surface mixed with water.

135. In a direct path, however, the dust that arose from storm erosions left the planet and drifted to the Sun.

136. By this, the dust was burned up over the Sun's outer envelope and was destroyed.

137. By the drifting off of this planetary matter, however, and by similar movements of enormous amounts of dust on the planet Venus, it changed its entire surface to a very great extent.

138. Tremendously deep rifts and valleys were excavated, while on the other hand, also huge mountains came to light, ranging up to about 12,000 meters high beneath the cloud layers and layers of steam.

**Billy:**

That is so incredible. If I remember correctly, the highest mountains were only about 10,000 meters high about five or six years ago.

**Semjase:**

139. Sure, but this has completely changed in only about four years, and it isn't to be expected that this will soon fall to a new change.

**Billy:**

Then it could remain so in the future?

**Semjase:**

140. Sure.

141. So far, we only know that the whole process was triggered by the Sun on the one hand, but a long and very thin, extended arm of that huge dark nebula, toward which the SOL system is drifting, played an even more important role.

**Billy:**

By that, you probably mean that dark nebula that drifts between the constellation Hercules and our solar system and toward which we are flying?

**Semjase:**

142. Yes.

**Billy:**

How is it, actually? Will our system certainly drift into this dark entity?

**Semjase:**

143. So far, it seems so, yes, but the amount of time until then is still long.

**Billy:**

But I now don't understand two things: on the one hand, that millions of tons of dust could penetrate through the Venusian clouds and also go out into space, because if dust gets into the clouds, then it connects to the tiny droplets that constitute these clouds or make them up. This then means that everything together must fall back to the planet's surface. On the other hand, I also don't understand that the dust, as you say, drifted towards the Sun and was destroyed there, because an extension of the dark nebula...

**Semjase:**

144. Listen to me:

145. What you mentioned with regard to the amounts of dust and the clouds, that is of good correctness.

146. But now, as we found out, which I already explained, many millions of tons of this Venusian dust drifted up because of gigantic storms, by what means an opening arose in the cloud cover.

147. However, this could only happen because magnetic storms, triggered by various factors of the Sun, reached the planet Venus, which, in further development there, led to primeval world-like elemental storms.

148. Explaining this in every detail, however, would be too much.

149. This was on the one hand, and the magnetic storms of the Sun, with great certainty, must have been triggered by the aforementioned extension of the dark nebula arm.

150. Certain elements of the extension, at any rate, indicate this.

151. For reasons still unknown to us, an approximately one hundred million kilometer-long magnetic suction formed from the resulting magnetic storms, which, interestingly enough, hit the planet Venus exactly and held firm to it for several months and traveled with it.

152. The dust of Venus was then pulled up into this magnetic suction, along with all that planetary matter that likewise turned into dust because of the primeval world-like storms and their frictional effects.

**Billy:**

Ah, now I understand things better, but tell me, how long will these storms keep on going, and what's probably going to happen with the dark nebula arm? And, have our scientists not noticed these processes? Surely they should have seen the drifting off of the dust.

**Semjase:**

153. You don't seem to have listened to me properly, because I just explained that the storms lasted for several months.

154. To be precise, they raged on for 9 months.

155. Since then, peace prevails on the planet again in this respect.

156. The dark nebula arm, which, by the way, was to be calculated in its length to the parent nebula in several hundred billion kilometers, slowly dissolved and disappeared.

157. As to your other questions, it is to be explained that the scientists of the Earth could not track or detect these processes because their technological devices are insufficiently developed.

158. They are simply inadequate.

159. They weren't even able to detect the drifting off the planetary matter because there also aren't any suitable apparatuses or instruments, etc. available for that.

160. The extension arm of the dark nebula, which ran to the outer edge zones of the Sun, was less than 1,600 kilometers in diameter when it hit Venus, while it still had about 199 kilometers to the Sun.

(Explanation: the reverse principle of the tornado, like a whirlpool effect.)

161. The measurements, therefore, also cannot be determined from the Earth with the devices that are still unsuitable for such purposes.

**Billy:**

That's understandable, because the terrestrial technology, indeed, isn't even sufficient yet to allow the scientists to study the Sun more closely, and it has a quite different size than this dark nebula arm. I read recently in an article in GEO that the poor Earth scientists once again have to revise their current acceptances of the Sun because during a solar eclipse, they discovered that their previous acceptances were just nothing more than delusions of the brain. They have finally encountered the fact that the so-called glowing envelope of the Sun pulsates, but they are already so megalomaniacal again to claim that it is the Sun itself that pulsates so. According to the GEO report, this pulsation should amount to 3,000 km, which cannot be right, however, because you yourself explained to me once that, on the one hand, only just the fiery mantle or even the outer mantle layers - so to speak, the stratospheres and ionospheres, etc., if I may so call them - would pulsate and that the half pulsation width is to be calculated, according to our measures, at 7,000 km, so thus the entire pulsation width is 14,000 km. The twits still maintain, however, that the Sun is a true furnace all the way down to its core, where continuous nuclear fusions would take place. They still haven't encountered or come to the thought that the fire ball of the Sun could be just a purely external fact, while underneath a huge nuclear star of a special kind is hidden - a nuclear furnace, so to speak - which, through tremendous processes in its interior, hurls up its immense radiations and vibrations high above itself, and they become glowing and blazing seas of fire that shoot out like gigantic tongues of fire into outer space as prominences. One must really leave one thing to the twits, though, because now they seem to have finally found out that the solar internal processes must be completely different than they accepted until now; perhaps now they will also slowly come to the fact that the Sun is not a wavering and glowing mass but rather a firm star. And once they have found that out, then they will probably also encounter the fact that our Sun, since its actual origin, is also many billions of years older than has been accepted up to now, just as they now also have to constantly revise the age of the universe. But they still haven't come so far and, therefore, still maintain all kinds of nonsense. But the time will, indeed, come, for they have also already found out now that the Sun has become smaller by a fairly large piece in the last 500 years, which traces back to the fact, according to your own words, that the fiery mantle collapses more and more into itself due to less energy from the planetary interior. It is ...

**Semjase:**

162. You shouldn't talk about that anymore, because what has already been said is already dangerously much.

163. But I must admit, you have a phenomenal memory for certain matters.

164. After all, I explained these things to you during your great journey.

**Billy:**

Oh, one just notes some things.

**Semjase:**

165. Well, let's leave this subject now.

CR 127

**Billy:**

Then something will, indeed, soon arise. But now, another question: A long time ago, I once asked you for the total number of all elements in the universe. At that time, you told me that you wouldn't be allowed to give any information about that, unless the exact number would be found out by the human beings of Earth themselves. Now, again to the question about the number of elements and whether there is a star in the universe, where all these elements are found together?

**Semjase:**

57. There is no such star, because that would be against the laws of Creation.

**Billy:**

Ah, good. Is it right that the total number of elements is 280?

**Semjase:**

58. How did you come across this result?

**Billy:**

It wasn't me, my child, but Guido. For my part, I've only calculated that this number must, indeed, correspond to the correctness because it has been found that this number, multiplied in a sevenfold form with the original height of the Giza Pyramid, results in the current speed of light to the tenths place exactly.

**Semjase:**

59. You are simply unbelievable.

60. The number of the elements is just as correct as also your calculation with the sevenfold multiplying of the original pyramid height.

61. The end result actually yields the exact number of the present light constant.

**Billy:**

How Guido actually came across the number 280, that I don't know exactly. He only wrote me a calculation formula. It's important there, however, that the base number 280 is right, with which I could calculate further and do some checks. So I simply applied the pyramid height number to this 280 and then multiplied the result in a unique sevenfold form, from which then the result of the speed of light arose.

**Semjase:**

62. You shouldn't make these results known too much yet, however.

**Billy:**

You mean that I should remain silent about it?

**Semjase:**

63. Sure, at least about the numerical values of the real original pyramid height.

64. Up to now, this is still unknown to the terrestrial scientists of certain fields of knowledge, and it wouldn't be good if they would get to know these already now.

65. In two to three years, however, this number being made known won't play a large role anymore.

66. Until then, however, you should be careful.

**Billy:**

So far, those who deal with these things reckon with completely incorrect data regarding the pyramid height, resulting in false conclusions and new, incorrect results.

**Semjase:**

67. Sure, but all these things are much more widely branching than you might imagine at the moment.

68. The data of the pyramid extend into physics and into many other sciences.

69. And these data provide basic formulas for very specific calculations, which lead to tremendous inventions of all kinds and to enormous progress.

70. But if these inventions and progresses would already be initiated now by revealing the true data, then the determined path of evolution would be disturbed, by what means an even very much greater catastrophe would be triggered on Earth by the human beings of Earth than what might be the case in the coming future.

71. The mentioning of the true data would lead to calculations and insights that would point the terrestrial sciences to ways and possibilities, of which they are not yet master and which could, therefore, only end in a hopeless catastrophe.

CR 123

**Billy:**

Good. As Quetzal explained, in the year 13384 B.C., an icy small moon was torn out of Jupiter's orbit by the Destroyer and hurled out into space. Actually, this small moon should have concerned a comet captured by Jupiter. This should now be whizzing through space and should ultimately find its way back to the planet Jupiter. Do you know anything about this?

**Semjase:**

176. Yes, sure.

177. The small moon mentioned by Quetzal and you actually was, at a very early time, a comet, which was forced by the planet Jupiter into an orbit around it and which was then actually torn away by the Destroyer and brought on a millennia-long course that will bring it back to Jupiter in the year 1994, between the 10th and 25th of July.

178. It will first appear as a comet, only to explode into about 20 pieces, when it approaches the planet Jupiter.

179. Then, within a number of hours, these fragments will all be attracted to the planet one after another and will crash down on it.

**Billy:**

Then, the comet will surely be discovered by our astronomers.

**Semjase:**

180. That will certainly be the case.

181. But now, my friend, we should end our conversation for today.

**Billy:**

Just one last question, also about Jupiter, which does have many dozens of moons but only a few large ones and more smaller structures, which actually aren't really moons and which haven't been discovered yet, precisely because they are so small. There are, indeed, about a hundred of these, if I am not mistaken, or even more, and these are actually debris and other smaller objects captured by Jupiter. Will these also be discovered soon and may I speak of that?

**Semjase:**

182. You should be silent about that at least for another 20 years.

183. But in any event, these satellites of Jupiter will be discovered by the earthly astronomers.

**Billy:**

Well, that's it. Then till we meet again, if you must go now.

**Semjase:**

184. Till we meet again.

CR 119

**Billy:**

That is very kind of you. Very many thanks. Look here; here is an entire stack of descriptive sheets. I have them fully written with cosmic and mathematical calculations regarding various things. In the main, this was all about calculating the expansion rate of the Creation and, thus, also of the universe. With this, I wanted to work out the distance of the diameter of the universe and thereby came across the following results, if I may present these?

**Semjase:**

9. Sure, just speak.

**Quetzal:**

8. You shouldn't have succeeded in getting the right data calculation because you would have needed certain basic data for that, which you could not have at your disposal, however.

9. You apparently got involved in something in this respect, which you probably would have better omitted.

10. Hence, your disappointment shouldn't just be mild, which is why you had better leave out this question.



**Ptaah:**

8. That should correspond to the correctness.

**Billy:**

Are you really also of the same view as Quetzal, Ptaah?

**Ptaah:**

9. I have just made my opinion known to you.

**Billy:**

... And... and you, girl?

**Semjase:**

10. I find that unfair of father and Quetzal.

11. Just ask your questions, because I am sure that you would never present calculation questions to us if you weren't sure and confident to a very high percentage that your calculations were right.

12. I am confident that your calculations are of importance and contain, at worst, only small errors that are of insignificance.

**Billy:**

Is that really your opinion?

**Semjase:**

13. But of course, because I know you very well and know so very exactly that you really would never approach us with such questions if you weren't sure of your case.

**Ptaah:**

10. But now, in this case, this might be an exaggeration, my child.

**Quetzal:**

11. That is also my view.

12. It would be a pointless endeavor to listen to these questions...

**Semjase:**

14. That is very intolerant of you both.

15. On the other hand, you should, nevertheless, know our friend better.

16. At least give him a chance, because he has very much more than just earned this through all his surely very great efforts with his calculations, even if these are faulty, which I do not presume, however, and could not understand.

**Ptaah:**

11. In this light, your argumentation is of correctness - then it should be so.

12. Bring forth your questions, my friend.

**Billy:**

And you, Quetzal - do you also agree with it?

**Quetzal:**

13. If Ptaah gives consent, then I will argue nothing against it, even though everything in this regard seems senseless to me.

14. I myself, as well as Ptaah and our scientists, could only take on and carry out these calculations if we had the necessary basic data for this.

**Billy:**

Ah, then that means that you can't give me any information if I tell you my data and calculations?

**Quetzal:**

15. No, my words weren't meant in such a way.

16. They only referred to the fact that we couldn't carry out these calculations without certain basic data.

17. We couldn't calculate these necessary basic data ourselves, however.

18. But we can give you information, of course, because we do know the data, which we ourselves haven't calculated but which we otherwise received.

19. However, it is my view that even if you had come into possession of the necessary basic data, which I rather doubt, you yourself could not carry out the calculations because certain calculation formulas and arithmetic formulas are of necessity, in order to work out the exact results.

20. But you cannot know these calculation and arithmetic formulas because they move in a cosmic structure.

**Billy:**

That can, indeed, be determined easily, when I bring up my questions. But tell me, where did you get the basic data for these calculations? And you know, with some logical reflection, one can also find out certain structures and formulas, even if afterwards, one cannot neatly explain the entire development. One does know how one has done something, but one cannot explain it.

**Quetzal:**

21. That is of correctness, what you explain, because these interesting processes are very well known to me from my own experience.

22. And since you say that, everything makes me somewhat reflective.

23. But to your question:

24. We - that is, our scientists - retrieved the basic data known to us from a cosmic memory block approximately 2,700 years ago.

25. That's how they are known to us.

26. ... Oh, so... have you, perhaps, done the same?

**Billy:**

No, I haven't done that, which I can assure you.

**Quetzal:**

27. Now, I am actually interested in your questions and calculations.

28. Present them to us.

**Billy:**

Happy to do so, my son. Thus, my first question: Is the speed of light constant of presently 299,792.5 kilometers per second, which is calculated by our earthly scientists, correct?

**Quetzal:**

29. This figure is of correctness.

30. But I notice with your question that you speak of a present constant; what do you want to express with that?

**Billy:**

I have calculated that the light constant steadily decreases within the framework of a certain half-life.

**Quetzal:**

31. ... that ... but that is not...

**Semjase:**

17. You see now, and you, too, father!

18. I knew it.

19. You may never underestimate him.

20. His calculations are definitely at least extremely close to the truth, if not even error-free.

21. But it also could not be otherwise with him, when he wants to present such things to us.

22. Just think of his mystery, which surrounds him and which we still cannot fathom.

**Ptaah:**

13. That is unbelievable - how could you find out that the constant of light is only apparently of stability?

**Billy:**

You will learn that yet, if you want to listen to my other questions.

**Ptaah:**

14. You make me very curious.

**Billy:**

Good, then the next question: Is my calculation right, that only in the present Creation Universe, a day amounts to 311,040,000,000,000 years, as Genesis explains this?

**Quetzal:**

32. That is naturally of correctness.

**Billy:**

Good, so then a Creation hour in the present material evolution universe amounts to 12 trillion 960 billion years, a minute amounts to 216 billion years, and a second amounts to 3.6 billion years, while a Creation Age, then, would have to be calculated at 25 trillion 920 billion years? Everything is reckoned according to terrestrial years, of course.

**Ptaah:**

15. ... - that, yes, that's right.

**Billy:**

Very well, then, once again, a Genesis calculation: A day of the first material Creation Universe evolving in this form amounts to 311,040,000,000,000 well-known years of earthly chronology, and this is calculated from the first beginning of its becoming up to the last iota of its passing. In a 7 x 7-fold form, the length of day of Creation increases with every new and

higher developed universe, so the next universe and, thus, Creation would have to have a longer day, which is to be calculated at 2,177,280,000,000,000 years, according to which, then, the calculation would have to look like this:

First materially evolving universe: 311,040,000,000,000 years

Second materially evolving universe: 2,177,280,000,000,000 years

Third materially evolving universe: 15,240,960,000,000,000 years

Fourth materially evolving universe: 106,686,720,000,000,000 years

Fifth materially evolving universe: 746,807,040,000,000,000 years

Sixth materially evolving universe: 5,227,649,280,000,000,000 years

Seventh materially evolving universe: 36,593,544,960,000,000,000 years

(After the first coarse-material universe, the coarse-material matter refines itself from universe to universe, until with the seventh stage, all of the coarse-material matter is changed to fine materiality.)

After the seventh development, the Creation would then have to evolve to the Ur-Creation and carry out the corresponding transformation. Now, my calculations don't include the last figures, but they agree in the large values. Is this right?

**Quetzal:**

33. This question is superfluous because you know about the correctness of the calculation itself.

**Billy:**

Thanks, so then to the next question: Is it right if I have calculated that space and time are separate and independent, in their course, from the Creation itself because this is determined by space and time themselves?

**Ptaah:**

16. Your calculation is right.

**Billy:**

Thanks. Then is it also right that in the next material evolution universe, a creation hour amounts to 90 trillion and 720 billion years, a minute amounts to 1 trillion and 512 billion years, and a second is accordingly 60 times less?

**Quetzal:**

34. You know that you don't have to ask because the calculation is of correctness.

**Billy:**

Then just not. But is it right, now, if I have calculated that the Creation's expansion rate, for the initial period, was 44,069,497.5 kilometers per second, with a steadily constant half-life rate of almost exactly 6,347,755,102,040 years, from which the results arise that the expansion rate of the Creation at its universal beginning was 147 times the speed of today's speed of light constant, but this speed decreased with a half-life of 6,347,755,102,040 years and continues to decrease, so the starting point of today's light constant lay at a speed of 344,292.9 kilometers per second, but through the already elapsed portion of half-time, it has already dropped by 44,500.4 kilometers per second, whereby the present and current light constant of 299,792.5 kilometers per second arises, according to which an original light year, from the starting point of the current light constant, of around  $1.390 \times 10^{15}$  km has amounted. This means,

according to my calculations, that the constant of one second of the initial period of the expansion rate must have been 147 times faster than the constant of one second today, because at that time, around 46 trillion years ago, the speed of light was even 44,069,497.5 kilometers per second. From this, it also arose in my calculations that one second has, in each case, exactly that number of chronons that the light constant of one septillionth of a millimeter contains in itself because a chronon has a length of 105 septillionths of 140 mm and because exactly that number of chronons is able to pass a certain point, from the source to the fade-out of a beam of light, as the speed of light contains in itself - so in the present case, around  $20.394 \times 10^{30}$  chronons per second. This was even easier to calculate since I knew that space and time are dependent on each other; therefore, both time holds space in itself as also space holds time. From these results, however, my acceptance has arisen that through the transformation and lowering of the speed of light by the half-life, also space and the chronons change themselves, according to which, then, normal space would have to change itself to hyperspace and the chronons would have to change themselves to tachyons, which continue to exist in hyperspace as the smallest units of time at their own, old speed, according to which the oldest tachyons would, therefore, have to have a speed of 44,069,497.5 kilometers per second in their own hyperspace. It also became clear to me that each dwindling away of a half-life creates its own hyperspace; thus, already seven different hyperspaces ( $7 \text{ half-lives} = 7 \times 6,347,755,102,040 = 44.434 \times 10^{12}$  years) would have to exist in our universe. Furthermore, it also became clear to me that time travels into the past or future can only be associated with this fact, because somehow, the traveling object must be manipulated in such a way that the flow of chronons is steered. So for example, if tachyons with a speed of light higher than ours and present in a hyperspace or normal space would be stored around a traveling object, then it would be hurled into the past, while a flow of chronons below our current speed of light must have a journey into the future as a consequence. This has become clear to me, but the HOW, that has remained a riddle to me. It is now also clear to me that the chronons can only stay and move in normal space, while the tachyons only move in a hyperspace. This, then, along with many other things that have become perceptible to me, about which I would still like to say nothing today, however, because I'm not yet sure of the results. Ah yes, what could still be said: According to my calculations, after the end of the next half-life, our light constant would have to be 172,146.45 kilometers per second. Now to these things, the big question: To what extent are my calculations and findings right?

**Semjase:**

23. You are marvelous, simply marvelous.

**Billy:**

Why?

**Semjase:**

24. If I'm not mistaken, then your calculations have turned out to be very accurate.

25. Is that so, father?

**Ptaah:**

17. ...

**Semjase:**

26. Judging by your facial expression, the calculations must be very accurate.

**Ptaah:**

18. They are; it is stunning and unbelievable.

**Quetzal:**

35. Are your statements and explanations actually not based on retrievals from a memory bank?

**Billy:**

Certainly not. There are enough people in our group, who have seen how I dealt with the calculations for nearly 36 hours.

**Quetzal:**

36. And you have, in fact, retrieved no data from a memory bank?

**Billy:**

No, Quetzal, I already said that several times.

**Quetzal:**

37. That is phenomenal.

38. It is simply unbelievable.

39. Then how did you come to the necessary basic values?

**Billy:**

I just no longer know that so exactly. I made various calculations based on assumptions and certain information that I had from Sfath and Asket. With this, I then calculated for about 3 hours and suddenly had a basic datum, which seemed very plausible to me. With this, I then calculated further and finally, after many hours, came to those results which I have presented to you all. But with everything, it is completely impossible for me to explain how I came to the basic data by way of the calculations. I just do not know how to repeat the calculation process anymore. It is only clear to me that I didn't simply receive the data from somewhere or from outside; rather, I calculated them. But the HOW, I don't know that anymore.

**Ptaah:**

19. I agree with Quetzal:

20. Everything is simply phenomenal.

**Billy:**

I would still have a few more questions: Is it right that the absolute hyper light constant lies at a value of  $10^{7000}$ , as Sfath once explained this to me?

**Quetzal:**

40. That is of correctness.

41. At the same time, it concerns the constant in the space of the Absolutum of Creation, so the highest speed of Creation and the Creation's expansion rate at the origin.

**Billy:**

Thanks, that is clear to me. Is it also true now, as I have calculated, that the great time, in the most exact calculation, amounts to 311,039,999,999,960 years and that the universe only expands during 155,519,999,999,980 years and then falls into a contraction speed, which causes a fall back with a declining speed in the constant half-lives, like in the case of the building up, until the maximum speed of the original, preceding light constant of 44,069,497.5 kilometers per second is reached again? If that is true, then a great time comprises 49 half-lives during 6,347,755,102,040 years, in which case, then, at one half of the total, so at 24.5 half-

lives, the change from becoming to passing takes place, or just the change from expansion to contraction. This would mean, then, that within the context of the Creation's evolution, everything created by it during this fall back could still develop to perfection, whereby no iota of that which is created by it would be eliminated.

**Quetzal:**

42. That, too, is of correctness.

**Billy:**

Good, then still these questions: Can you explain to me what diameter in light years the Creation had exactly at the time of its first expansion process at the origin and whether universal space must be measured in a straight line or in a curve?

**Ptaah:**

21. Haven't you also calculated that?

**Billy:**

No, I didn't know how I should do that.

**Quetzal:**

43. On one side, the expansion of the Creation amounted to 14 vigintillion (Translator's Note: a 14 followed by 63 zeros) light years.

44. This expansion must be multiplied twice for half of space and multiplied four times for all of space.

45. The distances in universal space must be measured in a curve because there is no straight line.

**Billy:**

Aha, I thought that myself. So then theoretically, the universe could be measured in a middle straight line in such a way that 28 vigintillion light years count as a central starting point, whereto the distance in light years of the previously completed expansion would then still come. Is that right?

**Quetzal:**

46. That is of correctness.

**Billy:**

So it is, therefore, also true that the expansion of the universe takes place all-dimensionally and spirally, where the shape, then, resembles a somewhat round egg?

**Quetzal:**

47. Also that is of correctness.

**Billy:**

Good, then still one last question relating to this: If the initial expansion rate was 44,069,497.5 kilometers per second, then at the same time, it concerns the constant of immaterial energy. Consequently, this would have to be consistent for the time of existence of the universe. But on the other hand, the spiritual thoughts of human beings would also have to move at this speed throughout this entire great time, so at 147 times the speed of light, if I calculate this according to today's light constant, where the material thoughts of the material consciousness reach, at most, simply the speed of light.

*(Only applies to normal space but not to para-space, in which the speed is indefinite, therefore =  $10^{7000}$  Light =  $10^{7000} \times 299,792.5$  km/sec.)*

**Quetzal:**

48. There is probably nothing more at all that remains hidden to you?

49. Your explanations are just as accurate as all explanations before.

50. What other things have you still gotten to know?

**Billy:**

Nothing more, at least not definitively. But tell me, can one make my calculations and results accessible to the earthly public?

**Quetzal:**

51. Nothing speaks against that, only you certainly have to take into account that you will be insulted, as usual, as a liar and fantasist because earthly science is still a long way from becoming understanding of the truth even only approximately.

52. It is still moving, as you know, on very limited tracks, from which the scientists are very faint-hearted and create small material calculations about the existence, the development, and the width and expansion of the universe.

**Billy:**

That doesn't matter to me because I have long been used to the making bad of my person. But now, I would still have some other questions, if you have time?

CR 119

**Billy:**

That answer is enough for me, but I have another question: How many other objects move around Sirius?

**Semjase:**

42. There are five of those.

CR115

**Billy:**

Nonsense, make no fuss of it. Tell me rather, what all is still coming for the world, which you wanted to tell me anyway. At the same time, it would also interest me very much, whether the Shah of Persia will really be overthrown after the New Year and be expelled from Iran, as I had calculated. On the other hand, I also wonder whether the adept Voyager 1 sent out by the USA will obtain good results at Jupiter?

**Semjase:**



55. According to our calculations of the flight path of the probe, this has to pass very close to the star and to several moons of Jupiter, which means that good results have to be obtained, if the apparatuses of the observation equipment work flawlessly.

**Billy:**

Does that mean, therefore, that the time comes when the scientists will discover that the so-called Red Spot of Jupiter is, in truth, a self-rotating, funnel-shaped storm hole in the wildly surging high surface of this unfinished sun and that this funnel hole forms the center of a gigantic and many thousand year-old storm? And does this also mean that it will now be found out that not only do Saturn and Uranus have a ring system but also even Jupiter, only that it is, indeed, of a very different kind than the other two at Saturn and Uranus?

**Semjase:**

56. Surely, that should actually be ascertained, for the probe will be steered so close to the celestial body that it should record these things, but that will hardly be the case because Jupiter's rings consist of nearly invisible particles that are so minutely small and transparent that they can only be registered as clouds with special apparatuses.

57. Jupiter's spot, however, will be recognized as a mighty storm.

**Billy:**

Aha, and so, will it also not be found out that the ring clouds around Jupiter, to a large extent, consist of tiny particles ejected from large volcanoes of the moon Io, which are, in part, captured by Jupiter, while the greatest part of all the ejected material, however, falls back to Io and, in turn, almost covers up practically all volcanic openings and also falls on the plains and mountains, by what means this moon, in contrast to the other moons of Jupiter, exhibits no too great crater landscape but rather a fantastic evenness, despite the many craters?

**Semjase:**

58. You listened very carefully to my explanations on your flight travels with me and have admirably retained them in memory.

59. Are you still able to remember other things?

60. These facts will, by the way, be ascertained with certainty by the observation equipment.

**Billy:**

Well, I naturally still know some things because I haven't forgotten everything that you and Ptaah explained to me. I can still remember well that the various large moons of Jupiter bore various colors, such as red, yellow, brown and white, as well as orange. I also remember that you told me that Jupiter should have actually become a sun, but the mass was too small for this star to really be able to develop into a sun; nevertheless, the whole formation essentially consists of liquid helium and hydrogen. Also, I still know that you or Ptaah explained to me that, primarily, potassium salts and sulfur compounds would form the surfaces until deep down inside and that everything had been deposited as a very thick crust after the enormous masses of water had given way on this satellite. In particular, I think I remember that you said that specifically the moon Io was once completely covered by water. If I remember correctly, you told me - I no longer know whether it was you or Ptaah - that the moon Europa is the complete opposite of Io, that the masses of water there didn't evaporate and didn't change; rather, they froze into a gigantic sheet of ice. In addition, you told me many other things and gave me explanations, of which I still know a great deal. Thus, you also told me that the moon, which I

designated as an enormous chicken egg, is only about 200 kilometers in length. I think it was the next moon of Jupiter, whose name I no longer remember.

**Semjase:**

61. You have an admirable memory in all things.
62. The moon, which you've just mentioned, is called "Amalthea" among you.
63. The moon Io, of which you said something, is, by the way, the most volcanically active planetary body in the Jupiter system.
64. But that was already explained to you at that time, if you can still remember?

**Billy:**

Of course, I don't forget such things so quickly. At that time, you said that this moon is much more volcanically active than the Earth. Incidentally, I also still remember very well that you explained that the kilometer-wide cloud formations in the storm funnel of Jupiter move at a very high speed and rotate counterclockwise.

**Semjase:**

65. Sure, I explained that to you.

**Billy:**

I now just wonder whether I still remember correctly about the volcanism on the moon Io. If I am right, you explained that the volcanic eruptions there occurred by elemental power and resembled enormous explosions that hurl out their ejection material like atomic bomb mushrooms, whereby some would reach heights of up to 180 kilometers. Primarily, these should concern dust particles, gases, ash and a little magma, which reach centrifuge speeds of up to 2,300 kilometers per hour or higher, because through the missing atmosphere of the moon, only a slight opposing force is present. In addition, you said that the greatest part of all ejection material falls back to the moon, as I already mentioned just now. The rest, so you explained, becomes pushed out into space, where a portion is then attracted by Jupiter and very slowly condenses itself in its ring system into a heavy formation of sulfur ions. Is that right?

**Semjase:**

66. Your recollections are very accurate.

CR 115

**Billy:**

Once again, you are probably right about that. Well then, my question is this: your official details about the number of Jupiter's moons aren't right because they only correspond to a part of the truth. To my knowledge, this giant planet has 17 larger moons and several smaller ones, as I learned from Ptaah during the Great Journey.

**Semjase:**

77. That's right, but for certain reasons, that may not become known on the Earth before the month of September, 1979; after that, this fact will then no longer play a role.

78. By the way, at least two other moons of the planet will be discovered by the American scientists in the course of their evaluations of Jupiter's images.

**Billy:**

Then it won't be only one?

**Semjase:**

79. I told you that they will discover at least two, after which then only three of the larger ones and several of the smaller ones still won't be known to them.

[http://www.futureofmankind.co.uk/Billy\\_Meier/Planets](http://www.futureofmankind.co.uk/Billy_Meier/Planets)

[Kathein](#) is discussed in [contact 228](#), [contact 223](#) and [FIGU Bulletin 009](#) as a planet in the [Sol star system](#) but which remains hidden from the perspective of earth due to its orbit residing beyond the sun, behind the sun from our perspective. Travelling at a tremendous velocity having been freed from the [Destroyer Planet](#)'s field of force during its tenth to last passage through our star system. Its uninhabited and will drift out of the [Sol star system](#) in the future (may have already occurred in fact).

There are of course 8 planets by modern definition. But it becomes twelve if we list them in the way our ancestors might have catalogued them.

**1: Vulcan/Volkano**

**2: Mercury**

**3: Venus, Formerly Skill.**

**4: Earth**

**5: Malon, Now Asteroid Belt.**

**6: Mars**

**7: Jupiter**

**8: Saturn**

**9: Uranus**

**10: Neptune**

**11: Pluto**

**12: UNI**

*Kathein was formerly a Planet-Planet, wrenched from its orbit by the wandering planet as was Venus, as listed under Comets and Meteors and Planetary Transplantation.*

[Dark Star Sols twin star Contact Report 544](#) 10 times smaller (140 thousand km rough diameter) and around 1 light year from the **Sol Star** the [Sun](#). Making the distance between the two bodies constituting the binary star system, around 9.5 trillion km, 5.9 trillion miles. It rotates with the [Sun](#) as a binary formation in space, to form an invisible centre of mass between the two stars, as you might expect, which in turn move together in space, together moving in these much larger orbits around the galaxy. The rotation itself of these two binary stars around this invisible colossal centre of mass, rotates incredibly slowly, making one rotation every 26 million years, which additionally means its an incredibly stable formation. [Ptaahs](#) designation as a [Dark Star](#), or perhaps its an Earth designation, could mean either the theoretical, compatible with, Newtonian mechanics 'Dark Star' ie a surface escape velocity equal or greater than light speed, and a critical radius of  $r \leq 2M$ . Or the Dark Matter related 'Dark Star' with a high concentration of neutralino dark matter within it, generating heat via annihilation reactions between dark-matter particles. The heat prevents such stars (possibly such as this 'Dark Star') from collapsing into the relatively compact sizes of more recently created stars and therefore prevent nuclear fusion among the normal matter atoms from being initiated. Or it could simply mean it just does not emit any light, which is basically saying the same thing.

[Nemesis \(Dark Star\)](#) Billy mentions Nemesis in [Contact Report 544](#) simply in reference to the binary [Dark Star](#). Nemesis is postulated hypothetically to be a red dwarf star or a brown dwarf (relatively cool substellar 4,000 Kelvin star unable to sustain hydrogen-1 fusion in their cores) at around 1.5 light years distance from the Sun. The interesting thing is that they formulated the idea to explain a cycle of mass extinctions on [Earth](#) that appears to occur every 26 million years. An amount of time [Ptaah](#) states is the rotational period for our binary stars around its invisible pivotal centre of mass. But because the thing is actually a Dark Star, and therefore cannot be seen with conventional telescopic equipment, a range of new theories have sprung up in explanation of all the facts pointing toward something being there, just beyond the Oort cloud. As a result of the Dark Star entering the Oort cloud as a natural progression of this rotation with the Sun, it has disturbed many of the various objects in the Oort cloud, catapulting objects (like bullets) off in all kinds of directions, a number of these have been directed toward [Earth](#) in the inner solar system. Well actually this occurred a very long time ago, what is implied and fully meant in the explanation by [Ptaah](#), is that they are already here now, that there is a line of them and that the Chelyabinsk meteor was one of them.

[Destroyer planet/comet](#) last flew past in 1680 making it "The Great Comet of 1680", the first comet discovered by telescope.<sup>[56]</sup> Its been the cause of many problems in the [Sol star system](#) over a long period of time, but has now been removed by the [Plejaren](#) (Also see [Comets](#)). The wandering Planet, or Comet by definition, has disturbed at least; [Venus](#), [Earth](#), [Mars](#), [Malona](#), [Uranus](#), [Neptune](#), at one time or another. [Contact Report 150](#) states its volume to be 1.72 times that of the Earth though its weight has been reduced to an average mass of that of the Earth. It rotated at a velocity of 314.7 m/s at the equator compared to the Earth's 465 m/s.

[Red Meteor](#) has been in discussion on and off for many decades, as being on an absolute collision course with [Earth](#) if its course is not disturbed, designated '99942 Apophis' in 2004. Discussed yet again in

[Contact Report 544](#), as being part of a long line of similar meteors that is going to cross [Earth's](#) orbit around the Sun for decades to come. See the **Beyond the Oort Cloud** section and the [Dark Star](#) for more of an explanation in summary of [Contact Report 544](#), or just read the whole contact, and search Red Meteor on theyfly.com for Michael Horns articles on the Red Meteor.

During the official [251st contact report](#) profound ideas conversation between [Billy](#) and [Ptaah](#) dated the 3rd of February, 1995. [Billy](#) recites a 23 page pre-prepared text "The story of [Enoch](#) ([Henok](#) in German) or [Nokodemion](#) respectively. Where at a specified future time it would be inevitable that as a consequence of [Consciousness Evolution](#) the realization would eventually dawn upon the Earth scientists that the planet is imperceptibly expanding internally.

Regarding the Earth itself, a fact not mentioned in the predictions is that, all along, the scientists were unaware that this planet was not expanding over the millennia through the accumulation of falling star dust and meteors, etc., but that, imperceptibly, it has been expanding internally. This means that an imperceptible expansion process is ongoing for millennia whereby, slowly but surely, the Earth's internal riches are transported to the surface. Over time, this expansion process will accelerate in correlation with the Sun's decreasing nuclear fusion rate through which all gravity fields within this entire solar system will change, in particular those of all the planets.

During the [365th contact report](#) conversation between [Billy](#) and [Ptaah](#). **Ptaah** explains a very similar thing in the following way.

So far nothing in the predictions was mentioned about the Earth itself, and the fact that its previously remained hidden from scientists, that the planet, for thousands of years has not only increased in size through falling star dust and meteors etc. But that its imperceptibly expanded from within. Which means that for thousands of years its had a barely noticeable bloating type process occurring in the background, through which the inner treasures of the planet have slowly but surely made it to the surface.

[FIGU Special Bulletin 80](#) - The Earth Grows Article.

CR 39

**Semjase:**

40. No, you may recognize it through the viewing window because the visibility of the radiation occurs through a radiation shield that is spread out by the entire ship.

41. Pay close attention, now, to the Earth...

**Billy:**

- Girl,... that is fantastic. – I actually see two enormous paths of radiation. But in addition, there are still many balls and other things all around the Earth; what are these?

**Semjase:**

42. Those are concentrations of energy of the most diverse types and strengths.

43. They orbit the Earth at irregular distances and intervals and are very important for the existence-capability of the earthly life forms.

44. I may not explain more about that.

**Billy:**

Very well, then I'll take a quick photo. – So, I have it; what now?

CR 31

**Semjase:**

38. Sure, but there are still some things here about which you will have to maintain silence.

**Billy:**

Of course.

( I quickly shoot the allowed pictures, then the beamship dives away from its position and rushes toward Venus. Immensely dense masses of clouds suddenly surround us, and of the most greatly varied colors. This cloud cover is unbelievably deep - many kilometers - and there seems to be no end as we sink down through it to reach the surface of the planet. But finally we have penetrated far enough, and the clouds change density and open up. There at nearly 40 kilometers height we leave the last cloud formations, and I see the surface of Venus on two different screens, which supposedly and according to what has always been claimed, should be extremely volcanic. The landscape sure looks rugged, however it's not littered with craters, and though it's probably of volcanic origin, it's only partially traversed by half-height, wrinkled as well as diversely shaped mountains and plains. On one side I see a huge area without mountains which also isn't full of craters as it is assumed by the Earth people. Semjase now points out a polar region, noting that the mountains don't extend that far.) [\[1\]](#)

**Billy:**

Almost everything is bare and lifeless, Semjase. However it doesn't look to me like a second moon, like many ones on Earth assert. [\[2\]](#)

**Semjase:**

39. Sure, I have explained that before.

**Billy:**

But what is that down there... there beside the small meteor crater?

**Semjase:**

40. An exploration probe from your Earth.

**Billy:**

I see, and how would it be, if you would spin around the planet two or three times, so that I can see other regions as well as the night side?

**Semjase:**

41. Sure, I also intended to do that.

**Billy:**

Thank you.

(Semjase now sets the ship to fast speed, and we go round Venus a number of times. Unfortunately certain observations made here can't be mentioned, however it must be stated with absolute clarity, that Venus is not home to any human life forms.

**Semjase:**

42. The next goal is Mercury, and then the larger planets which you have already seen once before.

43. However several of the things which you will see next, you must not mention to anyone else.

CR 31

**Billy:**

(I now watch carefully the two space capsules of terrestrial origin, which slowly push towards each other. I notice here that the Apollo capsule is clearly quite bigger than the Soyuz capsule. Semjase explains to me that the Apollo capsule of the Americans is bigger because attached to it, is the actual linking piece which serves as a passageway from one capsule to another after the coupling, so to speak. Then at a later time, after the completion of all tasks and manouvers, this linking piece should be detached from the Apollo capsule and released. I pick my camera now and shoot several films with the help of Semjase, who is now beside me with the second camera and also takes several shots through the image screens. As predicted by Semjase, the docking takes place very quickly and with very high precision. After taking the photos, Semjase works on her apparatuses again, and this time I can see both capsules as well as the linking piece, and naturally all the persons inside the capsules once again. I notice that the Apollo capsule doesn't have much more interior space than the Soyuz and it also looks to me rather primitive and like a flying metal coffin. I notice however that the capsule of the Americans is much more richly instrumented than the one of the Russians.<sup>[3]</sup> Despite my feeling of anxiety due to the coffin-like confinement in these space capsules I must laugh now, because I have just watched, how one of the floating Americans bumped his head on something, and then reached for it with his hand. This should be attributed to the inexperience in weigthlessness. Unfortunately I can't ascertain whose man this is, because I know none of the occupants of this capsule neither by name nor from photos. Now Semjase switches off her apparatus, and the two linked capsules appear normally again.

CR 31

**Billy:**

(Without another word she sets the beamship in motion again, and already a few minutes later the Earth has shrunk to the size of a large light object, shimmering blueish through space. Having already observed this several times before, it doesn't interest me particularly, and so I turn to Semjase, who sits in her oddly shaped conformable chair, and directs the beamship through the darkness of space, in which billions of different glittering stars of many sizes twinkle, a thousand times clearer and more distinctly than they can be seen from Earth. A truly fantastic image that I will never forget. This is heaven, as it lives and breathes. Among the large and small stars innumerable groups of stars can be recognized - star clusters, spiral nebulae, the gigantic band of the Milky Way in immeasurable beauty and size, and a thousand other things. Everything is simply fantastic, and only now do I have an idea of the immense size and magnificence of the Universe. On the first flight, and also for the previous hours, I had not observed it well enough because I was caught and dominated by many other things. But now I look at everything in peace and with clear eyes... and I can't describe the infinite vastness and size and the splendor and beauty of this Universe that stretches out before me. The words fail me. It can only be seen and understood, and I suddenly feel free and light, and elevated above the struggle of everyday life on Earth, where I always feel so strange and out of place. Here that feeling is simply gone, and everything is different in me... I feel really good and at home here. I don't know why, but it really is so; I am detached from all earthly concerns, worries and problems... I feel free. Then Semjase interrupts my thoughts and considerations.)

CR 31

**Ptaah:**

108. We have reached our next destination.

109. The nebulous formation you see there, far ahead in space, is called the Orion Nebula.

110. By your measurements, from here to your Earth there is a distance of 1,800 light years.

CR 31

**Ptaah:**

111. Our next destination is a destroyed sun.

112. Its destruction took place about 10000 years ago when it turned into a supernova.

113. Today it's recognizable as a very large nebula formation, as you call them.

114. The distance from your Earth to this nebula is 3150 light years by your measure, and you call this remaining formation the Crab Nebula.

CR 31

**Ptaah:**

122. We have reached our next goal, which is 1810 light years away from Earth.



123. You call the strange looking formation there, far out in space and 200 light years away, the Horsehead Nebula.

CR 31

208. The next jump will take us to the Triffid Nebula as it is called.

CR 31

**Ptaah:**

154. Then so it shall be, but first we want to head for a few special destinations.

155. When you have finished taking your pictures here, we will jump to JHWHMATA.

(My work doesn't take long, and then we set on a new hyper-leap, where everything takes place the way I am used to. This time I look at the stars again, and now I suddenly notice a gigantic image: Surrounded by countless stars of all sizes, something like a colossal eye stares at me through the blackness of space. It must be very far away, but it's very easy to see: A gigantic eye that stares through space; this can only be the JHWHMATA, the "Eye of God".)

CR 31

**Semjase:**

209. It's unmistakable, isn't it?

**Billy:**

Yes, and it is gigantic.

**Semjase:**

210. I have already explained to you the origin and cause of this structure.

**Billy:**

I know, it's all written down.

**Ptaah:**

156. It is for us a symbol of evil lust for power and domination, a symbol of hate, destruction and human madness, that in contrast to other similar and natural formations, is the work of man.

**Billy:**

I know, Semjase has explained it all to me. Here in this constellation was also the original home of the first Earth human races.

**Ptaah:**

157. Yes, that was a long time ago.

158. For the Earthman it's just an image in the Universe, called the Ring Nebula, but for us it is of very great importance.

159. Occupy yourself now with your photographic equipment and have the next five minutes for yourself.

160. We will now experience several additional leaps, and you will have about 20 seconds in between to take pictures.

161. Just remember, however, the order of locations for when you label your pictures later.

162. For this purpose I will tell you the locations in your earthly designations.

163. What you see above from here, you call M57.

164. The next destinations are M17, M16, M27, NGC 6781, NGC 7293, and NGC 7089.

165. These last two, as seen from Earth are in the constellation of Aquarius, the last one being roughly 47000 light years from Earth.

166. Our last jump will be to the Andromeda Galaxy, which rests, as seen from Earth, at a distance of roughly 2.2 million light years.

167. From there we will set for the great leap to the Universe barrier by which we want to give you the seven minutes opportunity to experience the timeless.

(Ptaah turns back to his console and works on it together with Semjase. Again I experience several hyper-leaps in succession, varying constellations and some other things. In the meantime, I continue taking photographs and marvel, while countless thoughts rush through my brain. Finally, I am now making several shots of new star formations, when Semjase approaches me.)

CR 31

**Billy:**

Thanks... Where actually are we now? The sky is so empty, and I practically don't see stars anymore.

**Ptaah:**

173. We have reached our goal... we are almost at the end of the material universe.

174. Until we reach the barrier we will go through completely empty space, resp. the outer Creation belt up to the displacement belt<sup>1161</sup>.

175. Up to that point, there are now not only a few million kilometers, but many trillions of light years.

176. So we leave the actual material Universe resp. the solid-state matter universe belt, and go into the transformation belt and beyond, up to the very end of our DERN Universe, where across a barrier, resp. a Universal barrier, we will then create a passageway to the DAL Universe.

CR 31

**Billy:**

Good... As I see, we are flying with tremendous speed through the increasingly emptier space, and in here there are no stars in the way, so to speak. Only far ahead I see that star, which is now becoming bigger and bigger, and far behind it I can see five small blue dots. What star is that, and what are the blue dots?

**Ptaah:**

- 189. That is Galtos, the last big star in this part of the material Universe.
- 190. Being twice as large as your homeworld, it has a very big and intense inherent luminosity.
- 191. The blue dots discernible far behind it are also stars.
- 192. They belong to the self-radiant blue stars, which generate very intense light.
- 193. You may not be able to see all of them with the naked eye, but it's not just five, but eleven stars.
- 194. If you want, you may of course take pictures of them.

CR 11

**Billy:**

Thanks, Semjase. - But how does it stand now with the film and the photo negatives that I gave to you; do you still need those?

**Semjase:**

49. We have already worked on them and have analyzed the phenomena; however, the film and the negatives became unusable through this.

**Billy:**

Too bad, but what have you found out? Why did the radiation phenomena become visible?

**Semjase:**

- 50. It only concerns atmospheric disturbances, which will dissolve in a few months.
- 51. They come from your system satellite Saturn, which currently influences the Earth's atmosphere.

CR 5

- 33. Many researchers on Earth have been trying from time immemorial to work out the exact time of the flood known to you from the Bible, but without any success worth mentioning.
- 34. According to the current christian chronology, the flood took place exactly 10079 years ago.
- 35. It was triggered by a global catastrophe of cosmic origin, as a gigantic comet threw the Earth out of its orbit and changed its orbital period and direction of rotation.
- 36. At the time a day on Earth amounted to more than 40 hours, and the sun did not rise from the east as it does today.

37. Such orbital period and rotation direction changes have stricken the Earth twice after the flood, but they have not brought such devastating disasters as the ones caused by the said flood.
38. The last catastrophe of this kind took place 3500 years ago, of which however, I will still speak later.
39. The flood of 10079 years ago (based on the year 1975) was caused by a gigantic comet, which has already caused immense damage, and which pulls through the Universe from time immemorial.
40. We call it the "Destroyer", and we know it has been racing through space for millions of years.
41. According to your chronology, this dangerous comet has an orbital period of 575,5 years, and on the year 2255 of your chronology it will once again pass very dangerously through the area of the Earth, if its course is not changed through any cosmic circumstances or by our planned efforts, or even destroyed by us.
42. The last passage of this comet took place 295 years ago (counting from 1975), and precisely on the year 1680.
43. 10079 years ago this gigantic comet, which was created through a natural cosmic catastrophe, came very close to the area of the Earth and almost destroyed it.
44. Only the knowledge and abilities of our ancestors, who had settled on Earth and generated their descendants here, prevented the dire end.
45. Even on the subsequent millennia the gigantic comet was always a great threat for the Earth - and it will still remain so until it is finally destroyed or diverted.
46. The last great catastrophe that came out of this comet took place around 3500 years ago, as I mentioned earlier.
47. To be precise it was 3453 years ago in your chronology.
48. Through this comet an event occurred which is very rare in the Universe, namely a planet transplantation:
49. Through the enormous power of this gigantic comet, on a planetary system very far from the SOL system, a planet on the first stages of developing life was thrown out of its orbit and sent out into space, on a parallel trajectory to the destructive giant comet.
50. For over 130 years this planet followed far behind the giant, only infinitely slowly deviating from this path.
51. Then, 3453 years ago, the Destroyer came into the Earth's solar system, and through its gigantic forces it forced the planetary orbits into disarray.
52. As it passed by the Earth, it wrapped it in its huge tail and shook it very hard.
53. Huge storms and volcanic eruptions were the result.
54. People and animals died in large masses, mountains were moved and the ocean depths changed.
55. On the Mediterranean sea, the magma walls of the Santorini volcano were torn down low and large quantities of water entered it.
56. This caused a huge disaster, because the volcano exploded as a result and destroyed the island.

57. The explosion produced a gigantic storm surge which grew to 2000 meters up in the sky, and swept across the sea like a primeval monster.

58. Everything was killed and crushed by it, and the water turned blood red.

59. In Egypt, this storm surge flooded vast areas and gave rise to all sorts of plagues, while the flood wave returned and raced northeastward across the sea, to the eastern shore of the sea in present-day Syria, to destroy wide areas and every port city.

60. The comet still shot through the Earth's solar system, round the sun and back into space, to return 575,5 years later.

61. The planet which, carried along, had slowly been following in its wake, and which had approximately the same size as the Earth, passed by it at a distance of around 600,000 kilometers, and was captured by the attraction of the sun.

62. Due to its gigantic force it forced the new planet into an orbit between its nearest satellites, namely between Mercury and Earth.

63. And since then, this "transplanted" and "foreign" planet has been known to the Earth people, who call it Venus.

**Billy:**

Fantastic, Semjase.

**Semjase:**

64. Surely, but I am not finished yet, because I would like to explain even more primordial things to you; the early history of this comet that is so fateful to the Earth, which has also brought the satellites here, the Moon - a fragment of a small planet from a very distant sun system.

65. The Earth's Moon, which comes from a planet that is 4,5 million years older than the Earth.

66. It happened millions of years ago.

67. Deep in unknown space, in a space-time shifted sun system of the Milky Way, a solitary star floated far from the normal paths of the sun-orbiting satellites.

68. It was a dark star, devoid of any life and very dangerous in its unpredictable path, into which it had been flung by a massive eruption of its original sun.

69. This happened as its original sun shattered through all-convulsive explosions, and in its destruction partially destroyed its orbiting satellites, or hurled them out as dangerous projectiles into the dark space.

70. The sun then collapsed into itself and tore a hole in cosmic space.

71. Its matter pressed itself together with tremendous force and was compressed into a small mass.

72. The sun, which in its normal vibrant state had a diameter of eleven million kilometers, had now shrunk to only around 4,2 kilometers.

73. The material became so compressed through this, that a single cubic centimeter weighed several thousand tons.

74. Since then it floats as a dark gaping hollow in space, which within a perimeter of millions of kilometers, tears into itself everything that it is able to grasp and which falls into its spell.

75. The dark star which had been slung from it was again caught by a neighbouring sun system, and circled it in an unpredictable path.

76. In the force field of the giant sun, it circled for many thousands of years, along with its satellites, carrying with it the promise of someday bringing down a catastrophe upon the system.
77. Still far from the actual worlds, the lifeless dark planet wandered through cosmic space.
78. Vast and inapproachable, it floated through the freezing cold of cosmic space - as an outcast, as a wandering planet, as a stranger in a strange system; dark, dangerous and deadly.
79. Under the spell of the far-reaching force arms of the sun, during the course of millennia it approached more and more the actual area of the system's satellites, which it had already circled for so long in an ever-increasing speed.
80. Imperceptibly, its orbit continuously became tighter and tighter, and year after year the extent of the danger grew.
81. With the succession of millennia, it finally came to suddenly and unexpectedly rush into the closest orbit of the sun and its planets.
82. As a rapacious monster it emerged from the blackness of space and announced deadly destruction.
83. First it was just like a silhouette out of nowhere; but as time went on it could be indistinctly recognized as a half-darkened round disk.
84. And now, already illuminated by the rays of the sun which it reflected, it approached with tremendous speed the orbit of the outermost planet.
85. It was still removed by millions of units from the actual heart of the peaceful calm, which however, on account of its enormous size, it would soon have to turn into a seething hell when it entered the stillness of this harmony.
86. But time still went by for the time being, before the giant finally broke away from its path and came into dangerous proximity.
87. Now already visible as a round sphere, the Destroyer reflected the sunlight while pulling a fine veil of luminous particles behind.
88. Still only a few hundred units away from the nearest worlds, it caused infernal storms in these, which destroyed large areas that had been built by the peaceful human beings which had emerged there.
89. Trembling for their hard-earned goods and their already hard life, they found themselves suddenly abandoned to the powerful and merciless forces of the Universe.
90. Helpless, condemned to be handed over from life to death, they stared out into the sky, to the gigantic wandering planet which came racing like a cosmic death missile.
91. It was only a matter of time before the forces of the cosmos would come to display their monstrous powers.
92. On the night of the third day after the incursion of the Destroyer into the orbit of the planets, it might have been shortly past midnight when the drifter from outer space penetrated into the elliptical orbit of the sixth planet.
93. Causing enormous cosmic storms, it threw the planet belonging to this path some units off of its direction, and brought it into a dangerous course towards the sun.
94. Tremendous eruptions and storms tore apart the peaceful appearance of the flourishing planet.

95. Mountains collapsed into themselves and seas were hurled from their beds as it settled into a new path around the sun.
96. Filled with horror and consternation over the mighty forces of nature, the people fled to the vast plains which were scattered all over the planet.
97. But the unleashed forces of Nature were stronger than the will and the ideas of preservation of the people.
98. Two thirds of the human beings inhabiting that planet were killed and destroyed in the hell that was unleashed by Nature.
99. Wild waters tore away large parts of the mainland, while exploding volcanoes buried vast areas under glowing lava and turned everything into rubble and ashes.
100. The daily rotation time doubled, and the planet circled the sun in the opposite direction.
101. Forced by cosmic determinations, the survivors had to find a new beginning, devoid of any culture and transported back to a primeval development period.
102. The Destroyer however, continued its incursion into the system, spreading hell, death and destruction.
103. It crossed the course of the fifth planet, a world about to generate its first life.
104. This one however, was fortunately too far from its path at the time of the event, to be seriously affected by it.
105. Besides powerful storms and minor earth and sea quakes, no significant incidents were worthy of note.
106. The fourth satellite on the system, however, would find its destruction on a war of the worlds.
107. As the smallest of the satellites, it stoically moved along its trajectory, and the prediction was that it would cross the path of the wanderer precisely as the latter would stand directly in front of it.
108. And that is exactly what happened:
109. It fell into the irresistible force of destruction of the giant.
110. Like two wild monsters the two planets rushed against each other; a giant and a dwarf.
111. But before the two could collide, huge explosions ripped the lifeless dwarf planet.
112. Its fragments were hurled into the endless expanse of the Universe, where they were captured by the forces of other stars as shooting stars or meteors, and found their final end burning out in their atmospheres.
113. Additional parts of the dwarf were pulled into the sun and atomized.
114. Other parts were drawn into the Destroyer, becoming a part of it.
115. As if hurled by a giant fist, one half of the dwarf planet shot through a highly developed, man-made dimension door, into the infinite expanses of space of the Milky Way, a very distant destination.
116. Several times it was shaken and pulled from its path in the vicinity of suns and planets, and hit by meteors and shooting stars, thereby changing its shape.
117. After a few centuries it had already reached a roughly round shape.

118. It was however dead and desolate, covered by many small and large craters and unsuitable for life.

119. Through the forces of the various systems, it gradually lost the initial speed and changed course several times, until one day it was attracted by the sun of a system and drawn into its orbit.

120. As a dark, dead planet it passed through all the planetary orbits of the outer rings without causing any damage.

121. Only on the inner rings did it collide with some fragments of a destroyed planet, which however only tore a deep crater in it.

122. Through this, its course was once again slightly changed, and as a result became parallel with the path of the second planet, which had already begotten its first primitive life.

123. A planet that was covered by vast seas and dense primeval forests, primitive, deadly and gruesomely fantastic.

124. From this point on, 34 days passed until this planet, namely the Earth, caught the dwarf and submitted it to its spell.

125. The forces of the planet were enough to tie the dwarf to itself and let it circle around it as a new satellite, on a constantly changing elliptical orbit.

126. Since then, it orbits around the Earth as the Moon; 4,5 million years older than its mother star.

127. On the distant sun system however, the Destroyer raged on.

128. Devastating everything in its path, with unimaginable force it flung the innermost planet of that system against the sun, before which at a million fold distance it destroyed itself through powerful eruptions, and turned into the smallest fragments it fell into the sun and was atomized.

129. The Destroyer itself was driven by a few units from its previous course, and passed dangerously close to the sun and back into the depths of space, to take the same path that the asteroid had taken a long time ago, therefore also passing through the highly advanced man-made dimension door, and coming into the space-time fabric of our DERN Universe and into the area of the Milky Way and consequently, also into the SOL system.

130. Due to the incredible heat of the blazing sun, the surface of the dangerous wanderer had liquefied itself, and the glowing substances and particles which, due to its raging speed were continuously flung from it, generated a glowing tail hundreds of thousands of units long, luminous like the Destroyer planet itself, which had now become a deadly comet.

131. Through the zero temperature of space, the surface of the wanderer quickly froze again.

132. Its luminosity however remained, as well as the glowing tail.

133. Countless myriads of tiny particles and substances cover it since then, overflowing and being dragged as a long tail behind it, when it comes into the vicinity of a sun; glowing and pointing the path of the comet to the creatures of the Universe.

134. Due to a continuous stream of meteor dust, particles, substances and the corpuscular radiation of the sun, it will never lose its radiance, until the day when it falls prey to its destruction.

135. For millennia or even millions of years it will wander through space, until it is turned to dust by the friction of the particles, or is captured and destroyed by a sun.



136. Perhaps one day humans will destroy it, just like it has already destroyed billions of lives itself.

137. Millions of years have gone by since its creation, and its course is still unpredictable.

138. Through many cosmic forces, it very often changes its course in the SOL system unexpectedly, and endangers among others the unfinished sun systems of Jupiter and Saturn.

139. On the whole however, its dangerous path is so stable that during the course of 575 1/2 years it always passes through the same planetary systems, although with variations in distance of up to one million kilometers.

CR 4

### **Billy**

My next question refers to what you have already explained during my — that is, “our” - first meeting. People on Earth will never be capable of traveling into the true, deep outer space unless they invent another method of propulsion. I can only imagine what you mean with the term propulsion, e.g. that it must involve a form of beam drive - a hyperdrive, so to speak. In my opinion it would need to consist of a drive that alters matter in some way, probably while the speed of light is exceeded. In the process, the beamship is hurled into hyperspace, in which space and time are paralyzed, as you have already explained. I assume that space and time collapse in a manner whereby they are somehow completely nullified.

### **Semjase**

30. You would make a great scientist.

31. This is really phenomenal considering that all of your knowledge is based on autodidactic work.

32. You are completely correct in your assumptions.

33. To travel through real outer space, one needs a drive that surpasses the speed of light many times over.

34. This propulsion can only become activated, however, when the speed of light has already been reached.

35. As a result, another drive is needed to regulate the normal speed up to that of light.

36. This means then that a beamship needs two propulsion systems: first, a normal drive which permits acceleration up to and below the speed of light and, second, a hyperdrive as you call it.

37. A drive, therefore, which generates a velocity a million and billion times that of light; the hyperspeed, which enables us to enter hyperspace.

38. A space in which every mass expands in proportion to the increase in speed.

39. Consequently, time and space collapse and they become null-time and null-space.

40. That is to say:

41. Space and time simply cease to exist.

42. And exactly by this manner is created the fact that distances of countless light-years can be traversed in a fraction of a second without causing a shift in time.

### **Billy**

Does this mean then that the same amount of time passes for a beamship and its passengers as it would on the home planet or on some other planet or star?

### **Semjase**

43. Surely.

44. For example, when we leave our Pleiades and require about seven hours to get to Earth, then seven hours pass on our own planet and on Earth, as well.

45. It takes us this long because we must first fly with the normal drive beyond the reach of the planets; only then, faraway in space, can we convert to hyperspeed.

46. A long way from your solar system, we exit hyperspace and convert to normal propulsion as we continue to fly here.

47. We are never allowed to penetrate hyperspace too close to a planet.

### **Billy**

I understand. The penetration into hyperspace would likely draw one or more planets into hyperspace and eject them as deadly projectiles when the beamship breaks free from hyperspace. Maybe that's how various huge comets turned into storming and dangerous cosmic speedsters — through the fault of irresponsible star travelers?

### **Semjase**

48. You are partially correct:

49. Actually, hyperspace may only be penetrated very far in outer space, otherwise, planets would be pulled in.

50. Also, concerning the exit from hyperspace, you figured it out entirely correct.

51. It is also a fact that some comets originated in this manner, but only a few; most of them were guided on their dangerous path by other natural events.

52. In this case you are only partly right when you assume that all comets originated in this manner, as you perhaps suspected.

53. But the fact is, such events are caused by irresponsibility, because it exists throughout outer space, not only on Earth.

54. Irresponsibility is evident also when new highly developed intelligences perform their first ventures into hyperspace too close to other planets.

55. The safety rule is calculable and states that hyperspeed is only to be initiated 153 million kilometers (95,625,000 miles) away from the nearest planet.

### **Billy**

This is very interesting, but I did not suspect that all comets resulted in the manner you mentioned. But how does such a hyperdrive work, and what about the normal drive?

### **Semjase**

56. I am not at liberty to give you specifics on this, unfortunately.

57. If scientists on Earth obtained more details, they would resolve their propulsion problems in a very short time.

58. This is neither in our nor the cosmic interest, for the Earth human is still not liberated and mature enough to fly into space.

59. But at the given time, which isn't very far off, he will find the solution to his problem himself.

60. I am only permitted to tell you that many of your scientists are already on the right track and are theoretically working at and researching the necessary propulsion systems.

61. I may tell you also that, in some basic form, these propulsion systems are already known in outline form to your scientific community as light-emission and tachyon drives.

62. The light-emission drive serves as normal propulsion and has the function of propelling the beamship onto planets or within their vicinity, up to the 153 millionkilometer distance – the safe distance, that is.

63. Then the tachyon drive, among others, is activated when greater distances need to be traversed.

64. This is one of the hyperdrives which are capable of conquering hyperspace and space and time.

65. We call both of these propulsion systems by other names, but the meaning is the same.

66. We have a different language than people on Earth, and for this reason I need to explain it to you in terms you can understand.

**Billy**

That stands to reason, but I do not understand how such a drive functions. I am familiar with the basics of emission and I know what tachyons mean, yet I cannot imagine or guess their actual processes that result in propulsion. Can you tell me more about it?

**Semjase**

67. No, I am not allowed to do so because it would reveal the secret of the whole propulsion system and the generation and harnessing of tachyons, along with the secret of the emission drive.

**Billy**

Thanks, that'll do, as I don't want to pressure you. One thing still interests me, though: As I assess and ponder it carefully, the form of the beamship plays no decisive role, and yet a disk-like ship would be the ideal shape because surely, in the atmosphere, it offers the least aerodynamic resistance, which might also be the case in water.

**Semjase**

68. Certainly. You have hit the nail on the head again.

69. Basically, though, the form really makes no difference.

70. However, the disk shape ensures the least resistance in an atmosphere, and besides, it offers the largest surface and best shape that allows the drives on them — or through them — to become fully effective.

**Billy**

This seems clear to me, but how is it possible for a beamship to attain immense speeds within the gravity field of a planet or in its atmosphere without burning up, or having the passengers succumb to the immense pressure?

## **Semjase**

71. This is very easy to explain and no secret any longer to the Earth human, at least not to the scientists:

72. The beamship is surrounded by a radiation protection shield that causes every little current of air to glide off without pushing against it.

73. The same thing also occurs in outer space, which simply swarms with inconspicuous particles.

74. Thus, this radiation protection shield has the purpose of protecting the beamship against extraneous influences and resistance, without destroying or pushing against anything that collides with the shield.

75. Anything that penetrates or offers resistance is simply deflected without pushing against it.

76. Pushing against it would mean resistance and would remove the possibility of unlimited speed.

77. Through the deflective quality of the radiation shield, another important effect is triggered which is of great and vital importance to the passengers.

78. The deflection technique of the radiation shield simultaneously neutralizes the gravitational force of a planet.

79. But this does not mean that gravity is simply destroyed, pushed aside or nullified.

80. The air, as well as some rays or particles and magnetism, etc., are simply deflected in the same way; as a result, its own normal gravitational and attraction forces prevail within the beamship.

81. This means, therefore, that a beamship bears the exact same gravitational force onboard as also prevails on the Earth.

82. Besides, the gravitational pull of a planet is not always equally intense, but it also undergoes a certain change, a fact your scientists will discover in the near future.

83. By gliding off the radiation protection shield—that is, the sliding off of gravity and magnetism, respectively—the beamship practically becomes a miniature independent planet which can travel without risk through any atmosphere at nearly the speed of light.

84. Due to the fact that the gravity of the planet involved no longer has an influence on the beamship, the passengers feel as normal and unhampered as if they were on the planet, assuming, of course, that the planet corresponds with their anatomical capacities and is not subject to greater attractive forces (gravitational forces).

85. The attraction force inside the beamship is adjusted to suit the passengers, of course, and is absolutely controllable. 86. When beamship passengers from other worlds move about on foreign planets with a hostile atmosphere or hostile gravitational forces, they use spacesuits and small portable devices that generate for the entities the identical radiation protection shield as that on their own beamship.

### **Billy**

This is very detailed and illuminating, but can you give me the technical details for the construction of such a device?

### **Semjase**

87. I am not allowed to do that, unfortunately, but I can assure you that your scientists are already working on the basics of such devices, and the day is not far when they will manufacture them.

88. However, it lies in the framework of evolution that the Earth human must first develop more in consciousness and spiritually before he will solve these secrets and not use them simply to hurt others.

89. But even then, the great danger exists that the barbaric earth people will use their technical knowledge and capabilities and their technical inventions viciously and greedily to satisfy their lust for power.

90. This has happened before and will happen again, not only with terrestrial humankind but other human beings on other worlds, as well.

91. But when the time comes that man attains the required technology to fly not only to Earth's moon, but to other planets, he may not do so carelessly and with hopes of remaining victorious at all times.

92. Many dangers lurk in outer space of varying degrees, and other cosmic inhabitants are not leaving themselves helplessly vulnerable to an attack by another race either.

93. Fatal defeats and total enslavement could be the result for Earth's humankind, which would be equivalent to reverting back into primeval times.

94. It is also quite possible that the planet Earth could be completely destroyed, because the technological prerequisites for this have been created up to the last relative perfection by the numerous human and non-human races in outer space.

95. If the Earth human wants to carry his barbaric lust and greed for power into space, he must be prepared for his own total annihilation and the fact that no other beings from other planets will rush to his aid.

96. However, the Earth human must also be prepared to defend himself against evil intruders, which he can only accomplish through a total unification of all nations of your planet.

97. The dangers from outer space are great, and they lurk in all corners of the galaxies.

98. Usually they are inhumane, power-hungry beings who have no feelings or only inferior or degenerate feelings.

99. Others know well how to defend themselves, and out of necessity, they always do it radically.

100. If a large-scale war were to shake outer space, entire galaxies could be destroyed.

101. All it would take would be wars of entire systems which could then result in their own annihilation.

102. Therefore, peace is observed and it is implemented by logical or illogical force if necessary.

103. The Earth human must consider these things, when he will forge into outer space in the near future.

104. Other cosmic races will not allow themselves to be senselessly attacked or forced into exile, enslavement or exploitation, as is usually the case among terrestrial peoples.

105. They will defend themselves with might, and for a long time still, they will remain infinitely superior to all of the Earth humans' technology.

106. Wherever this is not the case, they are often under the protection of other, more highly developed intelligences whose technology has achieved the last relative perfection.

### **Billy**

Those are very nice prospects.

### **Semjase**

107. It is the only way to preserve peace and avoid death and destruction throughout entire galaxies of the universe.

108. The Earth human must be informed of all this because his consciousness-related reasoning is still very underdeveloped.

109. Man on Earth must get accustomed to the thought that his predecessors have forced all of mankind and Earth itself to the brink of ruin, and had to partially evacuate the planet in a wild escape.

110. It should also serve as a warning to him that thirst for power and barbarism are attributes that bring death.

111. A second race also had to experience this truth in your solar system.

112. In their unlimited hatred and unquenchable thirst for power, they destroyed themselves right down to the last man, and scarcely a creature survived the conflict.

113. They eliminated and destroyed their own planet with a huge explosion and nothing remained of it but the many thousands of asteroids, which today still circle your sun — as a reminder of the human beings' deadly irrationality.

114. (These asteroids are) remnants of the once thriving planet "Malona", which was destroyed by its inhabitants in their barbarian thirst for power and irrationality.

CR 201

**Billy:**

So then, still another question: the planet Phaeton, respectively Malona, was, at an earlier time, where Mars now draws its course. Did the life zone still extend out to this planet?

**Quetzal:**

20. That corresponds to the truth.

21. The life zone, as you call it, still reached out, about a billion years ago, to the former location of Mars, so to roughly 400 million kilometers.

22. Then, about 75,000 years ago, at the time of the destruction of Phaeton/Malona, the Sun developed a sudden high-level of activity, whereby much more solar energy was released into the vastness of universal space in the area of the SOL system, which unleashed a tremendously strong evaporation on the planet Mars, which had fallen to its present orbit.

23. All CO<sub>2</sub> settled down into the ground, whereby the planet practically “died of thirst” and became a red and black dry desert.

24. In the same train occurred the phenomenon that the life zone mentioned by you shrank within a few months and only the Earth still remained in this.

25. In 380 million years, however, the Earth will also slowly slip out of the life zone, and in 470 million years, the greenhouse gas CO<sub>2</sub> will be so reduced through the increased energy of the Sun, respectively through the evaporation of water, that nothing can exist anymore because all plants will have passed and no more oxygen will be able to be produced.

**Billy:**



And where does the CO2 disappear, then?

**Quetzal:**

26. I explained, nevertheless, that it will settle itself into the ground.

**Billy:**

Ah, so you mean that it will, so to speak, deposit itself into the soil.

**Quetzal:**

27. That is correct.

CR 653

### Six-hundred-fifty-third Contact

Thursday, 2 June 2016 at 9:41.

(Translated into English from the original German by Matthew Deagle)

**Billy** Thanks. But now I have another question: whether you Plejaren previously had similar forms of government to those that exist today on Earth?

**Ptaah**

14. That was in fact the case, as the ancient records regarding a peaceful global world-leadership among several Plejaren folks<sup>[1]</sup> were not heeded, for which reason insurrections, wars, revolutions and diverse forms of terrorism occurred.
15. But that resulted from the fact that five different folks distantly descended from the Nokodemion-lineage had settled on Erra, who were rivals to each other, about which however I should give a few significant explanations for your information.
16. Of course, I cannot be too detailed with those, but will only discuss the most important information, because the whole history is so extensive that a day-long lecture would be required to discuss it all.
  
17. Hence, I shall begin: our ur-ur-folk, from which I myself am distantly descended, bore since time immemorial the designation Nokdemisdarn, which means, in the language of our ur-ur-ancestors, in brief, 'folk of Nokodemion'.
18. This ur-ur-folk comprised 11 folks, which had their homeworld on a planet called Errana in a star-system called Isdkura.
19. When the astronomers realized that a destructive change was happening in the star-system Isdkura, in which our ur-ur-ancestors lived, and that an annihilation of the whole system was imminent and the destruction was spreading rapidly, through which the home-planet Errana was also threatened with destruction, a resettlement-possibility in another star-system on another planet was sought for all the folks.
20. Such a star-system was in fact found after a few years, so all 11 folks – who in total comprised 510 million human beings – were resettled in the new system within 28 years, namely on two different planets in two different solar systems.
21. The cosmic destruction-process of the Isdkura-star-system lasted 214 years before the whole system was entirely wiped out.
22. The resettlement in the new star-system, which was about six light-years across, happened about 26 million years ago, and since then till the present time we have been based in the Plejaren-system, which will also remain so.
  
23. The resettlement occurred into two different solar systems on two life-bearingable planets in a large star-system resp. a so-called open, loose star-cluster.
24. Already at the beginning of the colonization in the new star-system, it was called 'Plejaren' by our ur-ur-ancestors, namely in alteration of the name Pleijara, after the Ishrish presiding over the resettlement.
25. Our ur-ur-ancestors chose this star-system-designation according to an old, passed-down tradition that stated that the first folk that colonized a formerly uninhabited but now habitable planet in a new star-system should take for the name of the star-system the name of the Ishwish resp. Ishrish, or of the Ishwish or Ishrish in charge of the action.
26. Borrowing from the home-planet Errana, the new home-planet was then named, in abbreviated form, Erra.

27. This on the one hand, on the other hand the new planet Erra was colonized by the first six folks that had been following the teaching of the prophets since time immemorial and were therefore peaceful, democratic and heedful and following of the Creational laws and recommendations.
  28. From this lineage descended all the clans of my genealogy, who have undertaken since time immemorial to follow and spread the teaching of the prophets, namely the teaching that had its origin with the universal prophet Nokodemion.
  29. The ancient undertaking traced back to then, because – as our annals state – the most distant ur-ur-ancestors of my own lineage issue from the universal-prophet Nokodemion.
  30. The mission on Earth is also in this succession of undertaking, which has lasted up to this day and in which also our early as well as our direct forebears were involved in recent millennia.
  31. At first, however, we did not know, in regard to our present undertakings, why it was that my father Sfath took you into his tutelage and initiated you into the teaching of the prophets, for it was unknown to us that you are of importance to the Nokodemion-mission.
  32. First in the course of the years of our contacts with you did we become aware– as we were advised of it by the ‚High Council‘ and by ancient records –, what importance was to be attributed to your spirit-form and what importance it indeed has.
  33. What was known to us at that time consisted merely in that we had to concern ourselves with you, which fundamentally and primarily became the task of my father Sfath, after him Asket, and after her, Semjase, Quetzal and me, to carry out this duty.
  34. But to return to the history of us Plejaren, about which I still have very much to say and to explain:
- 
35. So, the home-planet of the emigrants from the star-system Ildskura had been destroyed by a cosmic catastrophe, for which reason the humankind existing there had to leave and seek out a new home, which they found in the new star-system which was known to them and was located more than four thousand light-years away, which after the colonization they named Plejaren, and which contained, in the six-light-year-encompassing system-space, about 563 system-members.
  36. In this Plejaren-system there existed solar systems with planets, among which two were capable of bearing human and other diverse forms of life.
  37. Consequently, these worlds were considered for colonization by the settlers, so the first six folks – to which my ur-ur-ancestors also belonged – who formed a knowledgeably and teaching-successive community, colonized the planet that was called Erra.
  38. The other five folks were entitled a planet in a neighboring solar system that was given the name Erras.
  39. This planet, too, was naturally a planet capable of bearing life for human beings and for other life-forms, so the settlers remained there from then on.
  40. Everything went well for all the following millions of years, as the population of all folks was maintained, in accordance with the prescribed law, at a size of a little more than 500 million in total, as had been laid down in law since time immemorial in order that no overpopulation could occur and so that no unsolvable problems and no destructions to nature or to the planet be elicited.
- 
41. But then it came to pass a little less than 112,300 years B.C. by terrestrial Jmmanuel-based-reckoning, that a might-obsessed Ishwish and an Ishrish from two of the folks joined forces in an Ausartung-corresponding[2] wise, who united their two folks and brought about a Gewalt[3]-rule by means of minions drilled in acts of Gewalt, and were able to enforce this against all resistance.
  42. The conjoined populations were terrorized and tormented, as all the ancient traditional laws, recommendations, regulations and manners were replaced by Ausartung-corresponding new decrees, and the two might-obsessed ones were placed in the position of a higher might.
  43. The process lasted more than 200 years and disabled the population in regard to their own powers of decision-making as well as in their intellect and rationality.
  44. And this occurred in a form whereby the two might-possessors were obligatorily treated as absolute dictators, which quickly led to compulsory submissiveness and servitude of the population as well as ultimately to the delusional belief that the dictators be in possession of the almighty and the Creation-power.
  45. The inevitable consequence thereof led quickly and inevitably to worship of the dictators, and so to a state of belief of a religious form, because the human beings had submissively distanced themselves far from the reality through the Gewalt-rulership and imagined themselves, contrary to intellect and rationality, to be free, protected and independent, so long as they humbly, prayingly and undissentingly submitted to the Gewalt-rulership.
  46. Hence, in a religious wise, real flesh-and-blood might-obsessed human beings were worshipped as Creational omnipotences, unlike the imaginary, unreal deities, as the wonder-working Creator-beings in our fairytale-forms were called.
  47. In doing so, they unlearned that they owed their entire existence ultimately to their own achievement and not to the dictators.
  48. Ultimately the human beings came to believe, in their centuries-long Gewalt- and compulsively suggestively indoctrinated delusion, that the Gewalt-rulers and their later successors of the same kind had in primeval times originally created them as human beings and had also created the air to breathe, the water to drink and even the sun, all the heavenly bodies, the planets and all life-forms.
  49. For all the human beings, the Gewalt- and coercion-based delusional belief became an axiomatic resp. incontrovertible, unquestionable fact, so that all these things should have been provided to them since time immemorial by the Gewalt-rulers, who they believed to be Creationally superior to them, and that they were obliged to worship these dictators servilely, thank them for their ‚benevolence‘, and in their presence to lower the gaze and cover the head.
  50. Thereby, the belief came to be – and so the fact of religion – that, in having been created by the Gewalt-rulers resp. dictators, the human beings have a connection-back to these, thus exactly what is said by the term religion:

51. Binding-back (re-ligare).
  
52. This term relates, in the form of an irrational teaching, to the situation of the religion-believers having supposedly relinquished a connection to their dictators resp. creators, namely the belonging together with them, wherefrom there then be the obligation for them, the human beings resp. religion-believers, to reconnect with them.
53. It bears saying furthermore that, through the combination of these two folks and the delusional belief in the Gewalt-rulers resp. dictators as well as through their might-machinations and acts of Gewalt, also unpeace arose with the other three folks.
54. From this circumstance there resulted terrible and destructive wars between all the folks and, 75,140 years ago, triggered a planetary catastrophe, which ultimately spread over the whole planet Erras and took on global and devastating proportions, namely in that the planet and its atmosphere began to die off and slowly but constantly made all life impossible.
55. Hence, a mass exodus of the hostility-embroiled and embattled folks took place, and the nearest solution for them was to approach the planet Erra as their nearest place of refuge and there to set down their craft with Gewalt.
56. The anciently indigenous six folks on Erra additionally wanted to become involved in no belligerent actions, so they, albeit reluctantly, permitted the Gewalt- and invasion-ly immigration of the refugees and, naturally, refrained from their hostile entanglements, but did, however, endeavour in the name of the folk through the spirit-leadership to put an end, through peace-efforts, to the repeatedly igniting Gewalt- and war-actions among the Gewalt-ly immigrated folks, which however was completely without success.
57. The population-count of the Gewalt-doing immigrants consisted of 382 million human beings, thus all of those who had survived the war-actions on Erras.
58. Thus, the population-count on Erra rose to about 900 million, which naturally led to many problems and difficulties, which the anciently settled folks had to deal with, who naturally, in accordance with their laws, recommendations, rules and regulations, etc., were helpful to the folks of their neighbour-system.
59. They, however, did not conform to the laws and recommendations, etc, of the anciently indigenous folks, but continued their feuds and wars amongst themselves and against each other, and this continued for following centuries, yet the anciently indigenous six folks abstained and did not interfere, which was respected by the intruders.
60. This respect resulted from the fact that they knew full well that the anciently indigenous inhabitants of Erra were ready, in the event of an attack upon them, to defend themselves, and moreover were greatly superior to the would-be attackers in every respect.
61. For that matter, it further bears saying:
  62. Of the eleven folks of that time thus only six of them were peaceful, democratic and, in regard to their way of life, aligned with the teaching of the prophet, which already since very early times had determined in every respect within these folks their life, their deeds, actions and behaviours and comprehensively likewise everything else about them.
  63. In the course of time, these six folks formed themselves on our planet Erra together into a single folk, and this folk vested supreme authority in a nine-person spirit-leadership, which had the office of conducting the affairs of the folk according to the democratically-charactered folk-will, which has unfailingly remained the case to this day and also will remain so indefinitely.
  
64. The other five folks practised, as I previously explained, religious and higher-human-power-oriented belief-forms, so for the sake of Gewalt-rulers resp. dictators, whom they worshipped in a religious wise as their creators, which, for our great-folk, was naturally irreconcilable with the reality, and thus also did not correspond to the real truth.
65. All of these five diverse higher-power-believing folks were mutually unpeaceful and even hostile to one another, as similarly the populations were peaceless and loveless as well as aggressive amongst themselves.
66. Hence, also after their exodus from the unlivable home-planet Erras, they continued as before repeatedly to carry out hostile actions against each other and disturbed the peace on Erra, until ultimately, 74,200 years ago, a global war took place in all those regions inhabited by the war-obsessed folks who were engaged in their mutual hostility.
67. Toward out great-folk, however, they respected our efforts for peace and so kept at rest toward us and abstained from offensive actions against us, yet this was also no doubt ensured by our much higher technology in regard to defensive actions, for ours were very superior to theirs.
68. Insurrections, wars, revolutions and terrorism were inevitable among these folks of beliefly dictators because of the systems of government in operation over them, which were operated by the might-obsessed rulers.
69. These ruled the folks in a gruesome wise, similar to how has been done on Earth since time immemorial and as continues to be done, for this has been perpetuated into the present time.
70. The whole of the undemocratic systems were on the one hand practised in the form of monarchies, dictatorships and other Gewalt-rulerships, as well as, however, through similar forms as are called republics, etc, in the terrestrial sense.
71. Not until a final seven-year, extremely terrible and devastating global war, about 74,200 years ago, by the mutually hostile folks that had fled from Erras to Erra, did it come about at last – after more than half of the human population of these hostility-embroiled folks was reduced through the war-actions –, that the Errasans' minds changed for the better.
72. So, using many ideas, a political reformation- and transformation-process was pursued, which however took about 14,000 years and brought no success, but was always present and was newly undertaken from time to time.
73. The remaining war-folks of Erras engaged in rationality-wanting quarrels, were at odds with each other and brought forward some objections and proposals that could not be implemented, so everything came to nought.

74. They frequently imagined themselves to be disadvantaged, wanted special conditions, more might and rights, so time and again the whole matter fell through and the old forms of government were continued and validated.
75. That led again and again to insurrections, actions of war, to revolutions and terrorism.
76. Not until the individual spirit-leaders of these quarrelling, warlike folks confederated into a spirit-leadership and unitarily gave teachings to the war-folks, were the Errasans stimulated to concern themselves deeply rationally in the framework of the ancient-traditional teaching of the ancient prophet and to learn it comprehensively.
77. But the efforts for that fundamentally came from the spirit-leadership of the anciently indigenous folks, who intended to debut a whole-planetary leadership, if the warlike folks could assent to it.
78. Yet the teachings-giving and teaching lasted a further about 3,000 years, before the teaching was sufficiently accepted by and integrated into the thought-world of all the quarrelling folks that had fled to Erra and had incessantly sowed discord there, that the human beings began to cultivate a better attitude in themselves and toward the relations with the population of their own countries as well as the population of other countries.
79. Nonetheless, time and again there still arose aggressions and Ausartungs in regard to insurrections, acts of war and terrorism, and in general the responsible motives for these were religious and related to the various extant belief-communities still believing in the Gewalt-rulers and dictators.
80. Eventually there came at last the point in time when, in cooperation with the indigenous spirit-leadership, the spirit-leadership of the hostile folks had also worked out a new form of state-leadership, which was approved by all folks, according to the system of the old teaching of the prophet.
81. Having at last grown weary of the insurrections, wars, revolutions and terrorism, the countless dead and the destructions, ultimately, of the about 382 million human beings of the Gewalt-employingly immigrated hostile and embattled folks, more than half were killed by the global war, namely more than 217 million, and so there were only 165 million survivors.
82. This ultimately led to the situation that the rest of the hostile folks were actually willing to heed the drawn-up rules and proposals of the spirit-leadership and to approve these.
83. That did occur only with great effort, but such that rapid progress was made and the human beings who had been devotees of the higher powers disengaged themselves from their delusional belief, broke free thereof and assimilated into the democracy of the indigenous Errans and also unanimously into the rules and laws of the planetary spirit-leaders, who had been appointed by the great-folk as the supreme planetary spirit-leadership, yet there was also likewise a spirit-leadership responsible for each country resp. state.
84. Thus, for the entire planet and also for all the previously hostile, now however semi-peaceful countries resp. states, the planetary-unanimous leadership-form of the spirit-leadership could be implemented.
85. Consequently, all extant formerly hostile and Gewalt-usingly immigrated folks of all countries were, in the course of the following five-thousand years, further given teachings by the spirit-leadership in accordance with the teaching of the prophet and led into a peaceful future.
86. And since, through the Gewalt-ly migration of the formerly warlike folks from the planet Erras, the population of Erra increased by 382 million human beings – of which ultimately only about 165 million remained following their global war – and therefore the prescribed norm of few more than 500 million human beings had been greatly exceeded, naturally the population of Erra surpassed the established quantity.
87. They were naturally integrated into the whole Erran population, so the prescribed norm of 500 million was exceeded and this no longer accorded with the standard per the relevant law, so population-regulation-measures were taken in order to reach the correct population-size.
88. So, through the planetary spirit-leadership, a guiding and for the Erran total population unanimously valid behaviour-directive was drawn up regarding a strict birth-regulation, and explainingly promulgated to the population of Erra in all connected relations and concerns and put to a vote.
89. And as is recorded in our annals, the whole population of Erra assented to the directive without a single dissenting vote, so it was implemented and the goal of reduction of the population to the prescribed standard was achieved through an appropriate yet strict birth-control within 311 years of terrestrial time-reckoning.
90. From that point on, the size of the Erran humanity remained constant, for, as the immemorially prescribed norm pertaining to progeny has been, owing to intellect and rationality of the Erran population, upheld for the sake of their own and their world's well-being as well as for that of the nature, fauna and flora, the planet and its requirements, there are no destructive problems in this regard.
91. Lastly, it is to be said that during the subsequent five-thousand years, that is before the definitive peace could be created, it also happened, and without Gewalt or coercion, rather only through the once-hostile Errasans ever more following the teaching of the prophet and beginning to think, act and live according to it, that resultingly all of their religious issues became resolved and eventually there existed no more religion-believers on Erra.
92. That was then the definitive cause for our world being permanently pacified and democratized, and since then no insurrections, wars, no revolutions and no terrorism have occurred any more, so on our planet Erra, about 52,000 years ago, among all folks unanimously the true democracy, and so also a henceforth-lasting peace were created, and with that also an ample freedom for all human beings on Erra.
  
93. Thereby, it came to pass that all ideas and belief-forms pertaining to undemocratic forms of government and behaviours of the earlier ruler- and might-government-forms on the planet Erras were forbidden by the formerly hostilely delusional believers of Erras themselves among their kind and replaced by new laws and regulations, etc, of the spirit-leadership, and these were accepted and approved by the extant remaining total population of Errasans in a democratic wise.
94. So, everything was regulated in every respect and this has upheld up to the present day, and shall also remain so for all the future.
95. The consciousness-development of the Erran population, which is to be assessed at between 20 and 30 million years higher than that of the terrestrial human beings, does not enable for us Plejaren any relapses into dark, devolutive and inhuman

- machinations, because the entire Plejaren population has once and for all progressed onto the way of the teaching of the prophets and shall also, with sureness, tread that way further.
96. It only remains to say, that what I am about to explain in regard to terrestrial systems of government is based on our overall Plejaren view and in no wise applies to those few who are working and functioning in civil government-positions, civil offices and civil administrations, who as a minority are doing their job in honour and dignity and in accordance with right.
  97. What I am about to say relates only to the bulk of them, resp. to all the unrighteous state-government-employees of the highest offices and to those of all lower offices, positions and administrations, etc, who behave just like the higher-ups, that is the bulk of the unrighteous highest governing-ones.
  98. Unfortunately, on the planet Earth there are, in all governments, undergovernments, offices, administrations and branches of government and so in all very important key positions, there is a preponderance of human beings who are might-greedy, paranoid psychopaths, who are recognized as such neither by their co-workers nor by the public.
  99. The fact here is also that this bulk of unrighteous-ones and psychopaths operates behind closed doors and, in their markedly characteristic egoism and their might-greed, do everything in a secret wise over and past the will of the folk and make decisions for the folk to their detriment.
  100. Indeed, those in the highest positions of government are very mighty figures, but the bulk of them is lacking in clear intellect and conscious rationality, as well as the necessary modesty and responsibility to the folk
  101. They are all true leviathans<sup>[4]</sup> with gigantic might, which they misuse without restraint.
  102. Not to be included in those criticisms is that minority of righteous-ones in governments and civil offices and civil administrations, etc, who unfortunately can affect nothing against the folk-hostile machinations of the self-imperious might-obsessed-ones.
  103. And also those terrestrial human beings in the civil offices and undergovernments, administrations, etc, subordinate to the civil governments, that perform a function having to do with the folk in the name of the unrighteous bulk of the might-obsessed ones, as government-henchmen, are just as bad as the might-leaders themselves.
  104. And they do this against their civil duty, which entails that they govern according to right and are obliged to be of official service to the folk.
  105. All these ones civilly amenable to the folk and fundamentally civil servants of the folk, which they effectively ought to be, yet who do not observe their required duty, tread on the folk as they go as if they were stepping on little ants.
  106. They game their might and are, fundamentally, in their civil offices and in their execution of their civil duty, in practice just as incompetent as they are in regard to their observation of responsibility amenable to the folk.
  107. The bulk of all of those whom I here accuse as unrighteous-ones – yet naturally from whom I exclude all the righteous-ones – is caught in a network of contradictory interests, while simultaneously it attempts to conduct its state-, government- and office-orchestra, in order to impose its will on the folk.
  108. It is however truthfully that the unrighteous governing-ones and administrators, etc, are completely incapable of governing the folk as such in righteousness and assisting it dutifully, wherewith the worst thing about it is that the folk is absolutely moot to them, because they are only hell-bent on their financial and personal might and to accomplish their illogical, folk-down-dumbing and havoc-wreaking political aspirations.
  109. The dominance of these paranoid psychopaths – and the unrighteous majority of the government-ones on Earth are suffering from such – has the result that all around in the governeemnts, civil offices and civil administrations, the incompetence is virtually facilitated, which ensures that, inevitably, sooner or later the downfall of these systems will come about.
  110. That also has ramifications to the private sphere of the terrestrial human being, and indeed particularly for the unrighteous-ones, self-imperious-ones and egoists.
111. A modest, conscious, clear, logical and rational as well as humane and all-around responsibly thinking terrestrial human being has a harder time than ever before in the today's modern time in the undemocratic, unfair, catastrophically retrograde and illiberal government-systems of all countries of Earth.
  112. The terrestrial human being cannot go his or her own way to self-realization and to his or her socially creative position, nor to his or her good job, in order to do valuable work and teach the truth, because he or she is oppressed both by the paranoid psychopaths in the governments, civil offices and civil administrations, etc, as well as by those existing among the folk.
  113. By the unintelligent and self-appointed enemies, liars and slanderers, as well as by enviers, wiseacres, critics, liars and slanderers addicted to unintellect and irrationality, every possible and all manner of primitive wrongdoing is done.
  114. This is done in order to do damage and in order to oppress, revile and slander the honest, good, righteous and worthy human beings – who accomplish progressive, enlightening and valuable things for the Terrestrial humankind and its consciousness-evolution – in order thereby to imagine themselves big and strong and to be heroes.
  115. Not only in the terrestrial governments, civil offices and civil administrations, but also in the schools, universities and in politics, as well as in the psychological-psychiatric professions and in economics, etc, there prevails in all terrestrial states a deficit-system of the unvirtue (untalentedness) of completely incompetent terrestrial human beings.
  116. The terrestrial humankind suffers as a whole on account of the lack of genuinely virtued (talented) human beings, who effectively are bearing enough intellect and rationality to be able, in an honourable and worthy as well as humane and fully responsible wise, to lead the terrestrial humankind, while consciously, modestly, correctly and un-self-interestedly carrying out and bearing responsibility in conscious ability in concern with the formation and leading of the fates of the Earth's humankind according to democratic provisions.

**Billy** That is all very interesting. Sincere thanks for your elaboration.

[1] According to the Plejaren linguists, the word ‚people‘ has a negative connotation of ‚scavenger‘, so throughout I have translated the German word ‚Volk‘ as its traditional English equivalent ‚folk‘. Throughout ‚folk‘ is to be taken as synonymous with ‚people‘.

[2] According to the Plejaren linguists, the German word Ausartung = „a very bad get-out of the control of the good human nature“.

[3] According to the Plejaren linguists, the German word Gewalt = “mit allen zur Verfügung stehenden zwingenden Mitteln, körperliche, psychische, mentale und bewusstmässige Kräfte, Fähigkeiten und Fertigkeiten zu nutzen, um ungeheure Taten und Handlungen durchzuführen und auszuüben” = “by all compelling means at disposal to use physical, psychical, mental and consciousness powers, abilities and skills in order to carry out and exert prodigious acts and deeds.”

[4] ‚Leviathan‘ is the title of an essay by Thomas Hobbes concerning the gigantic apparatus of government. The German equivalent is ‚Gigant‘, the name of a snake-legged race of beings in the Greek mythology. Leviathan also was one of the prophesied „beasts of the apocalypse“ of Enoch/Henoch.

## **Asket's Explanations Part 4**

### **(Partial excerpt from Asket's explanations from February 9th, 1953, during a second visit in the Cheops Pyramid of Giza in Egypt.)**

#### **Asket**

1. You wonder about the age of the pyramid.
2. In truth its history is somewhat confused, because its origins lead back to very early times.
3. Were I to tell them to you now, their meaning and the history of its origin would lead much too far.
4. So I will only tell you the required data, according to which you can form a picture for yourself.
5. This, and also a few other pyramids on the Earth, was constructed when the constellation of Lyra (Lyre - Explanation of September 4th, 1975) was positioned in the sign of Cancer.
6. That results in a time span of  $2 \times 36,650$  years and therefore 73,300 years in total.
7. You must calculate  $2 \times 36,650$  years back from the time of the Hegira in order for you to obtain the correct figure.
8. Until shortly before the great deluge, about 9,545 B.C., the pyramids here in this land remained abandoned to their fate and nobody bothered anymore about them.
9. But they acquired a significance again 300 years before the deluge, even if not in their original sense, which unfortunately, for many kinds of reasons, may not be named.
10. But it still has to be explained that the erroneous assumptions, of all of the Earth scientists, about the time of the ark-deluge are just as very wrong - by umpteen thousands of years - as are the erroneous calculations, to which they have succumbed, about the times of various kings and emperors who lived thousands of years ago.
11. The actual time, which was handed down to you [Earthlings], of the deluge of the ark, is also greatly falsified, because it occurred nearly 100,000 years ago and therefore must be calculated to be very much earlier than the lifetime of King SAHLUK who had taken over an important role in regard to the pyramids.
12. King Sahluk lived about 300 years before the great deluge.
13. He had a son named SAURID, who in large measure had the ability to see into the future.
14. In this way, in a dream, he saw a great comet which pulled along seven smaller comets behind it, which collided with the Earth with terrible roaring sounds, whereby darkness came upon the world.

15. Saurid saw countless humans die because of that, because they were killed by the seven impacting comets.
16. The few survivors did not know where they could save themselves in order to escape a hail of projectiles from outer space - which accompanied the catastrophe - as well as the resulting stinking and hot bodies of water.
17. Saurid reported his bad dream to his father who summoned all the astrologers and scientists in the land.
18. By means of difficult work and written records they found out that, in the course of three hundred years, a gigantic comet would fall to Earth, throwing it out of its orbit and turning it in its course.
19. In order to keep from having the survival of terrestrial humanity put into question by this expected catastrophe, King Sahluk ordered that the already existing pyramids be prepared as protection stations and survival stations for the humans of the still distant future.
20. He also directed that underground villages and stores of goods be established and non-perishable food be stowed in the pyramids and underground villages.
21. His descendents, as well as the later rulers of the land, also were faithful to these directions.
22. Over the following three hundred years the pyramids were maintained and also their outer sides were covered with very thick layers of lime in order to keep the water out.
23. In the writing of that time they also fabricated signs in the layer of lime which told of the coming events so that they would not be forgotten by anybody.
24. When the gigantic comet actually came - which penetrated this universe and the solar system from another space-time configuration, and is still today named The Destroyer by many life-forms - the humans made their way to the pyramids and underground villages and shut themselves into them.
25. The comet turned the Earth, flooded it with all the bodies of water and destroyed and annihilated everything which was at its mercy.
26. Only a few masses of humans and animals of all kinds survived without the constructions for their protection and once again Earth humanity had to find a new start after this catastrophe, as had already repeatedly been the case in earlier times.
27. Originally the pyramids and their construction lead back to the sons of heaven - those who travel among the stars - those who were actually the original settlers of this world.

### **Asket's Partial Explanation from February 11th, 1953**

#### **Asket**

1. You wonder very much about things which I say to you.
2. Your assumption is not correct because the horse was not brought to America from Europe.
3. Precisely the opposite is the case. All horses of this world stem from the continent which you call America.

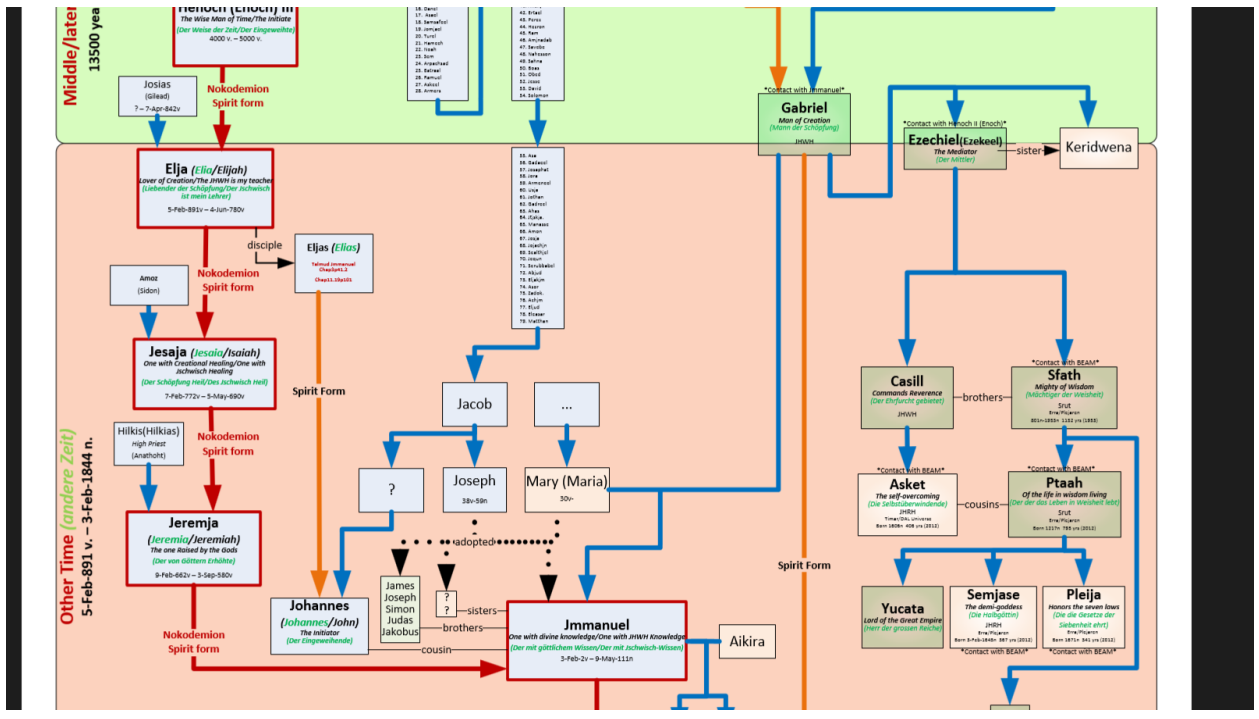
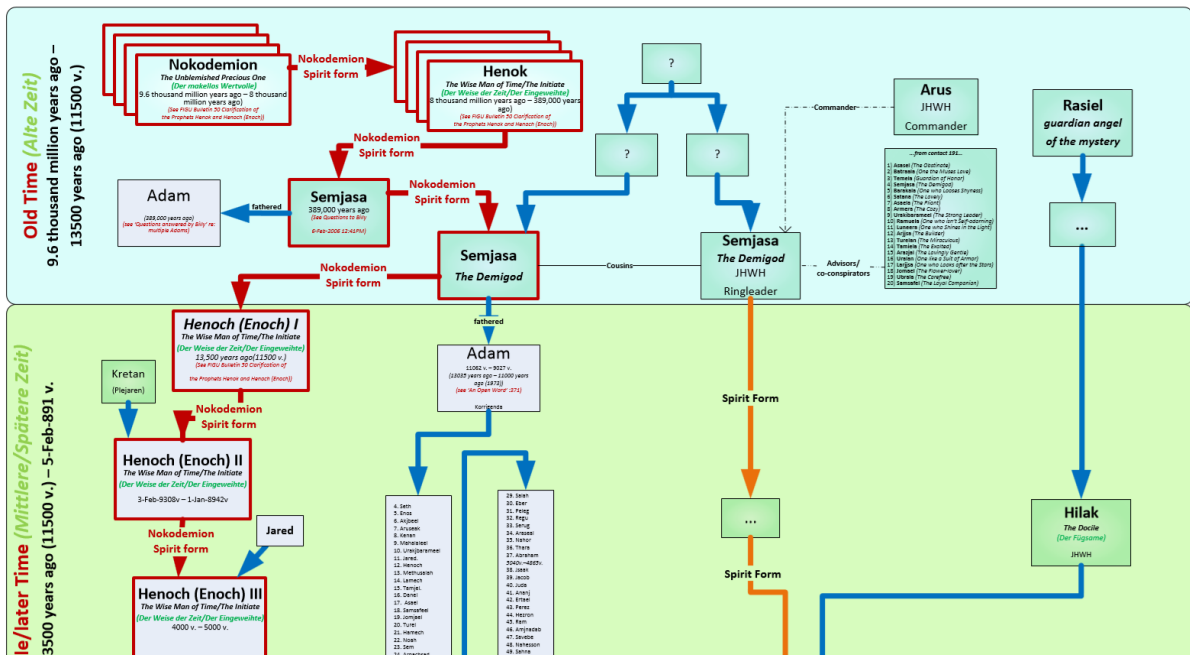
4. This continent was also inhabited by humans of extraterrestrial origin - from spacefarers and their descendents - around 2,500,000 years ago, by your time reckoning.
5. But, as usual on this world, they got in each others' hair and annihilated themselves.
6. They invented atom bombs and exploded them in a blitzkrieg.
7. Their effect was exceptionally great and they depopulated a large part of the continent whereby also various types of animals, as, for example, also very early types similar to horses, became completely extinct.
8. To my knowledge you call one species of this animal of that time HIPPARION, which, however, was not a direct ancestor of the actual horse.
9. Even today, after many, many millennia, you still name many regions of this continent the same as they were named in much earlier times.
10. These designations were handed down up to the current time, if also often in strongly altered form.
11. But they still exist as testimony to that unreasonable and barbaric time.
12. Those who wish to see hard evidence can find it at any time and view it and think about it.
13. There are sites of former cities which stood there many, many thousands of years ago and have been melted by atomic hells into glass-like masses.
14. The best preserved testimonies have become curiosities in your time because the Earth human does not know their genesis.
15. But very well known in this regard are names like "Death Valley", which, however, also still has a relationship to other events in the present day.
16. The "Valley of Fire" near the city of Las Vegas is another witness to the past and the timeless, atomic insanity of humans who populated the Earth again and again.

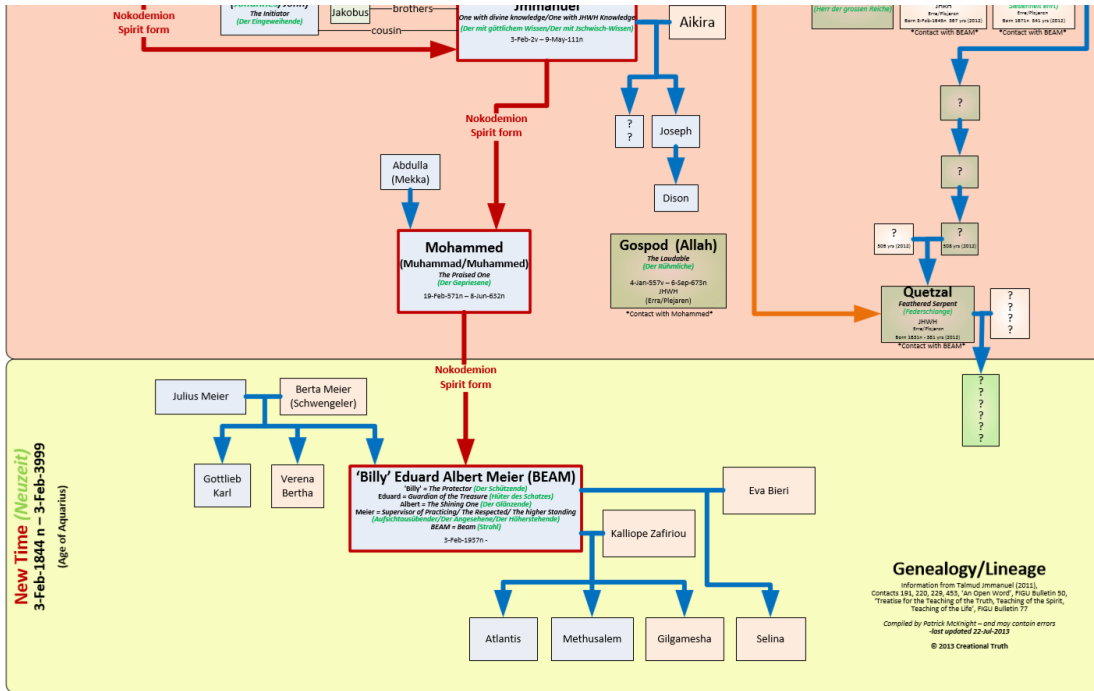
[http://www.futureofmankind.co.uk/Billy\\_Meier/Asket%27s\\_Explinations\\_-\\_Part\\_4](http://www.futureofmankind.co.uk/Billy_Meier/Asket%27s_Explinations_-_Part_4)

---

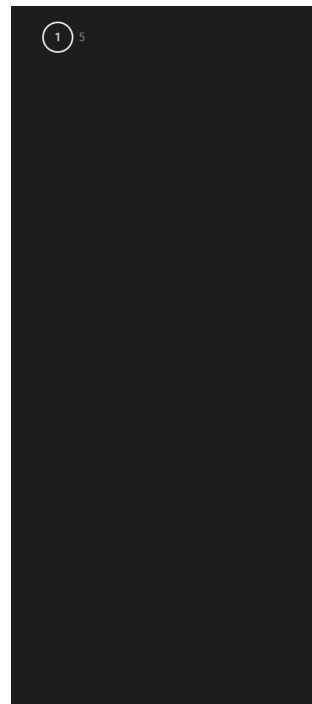
Lineage- Genealogy







## FIGU in a Nutshell

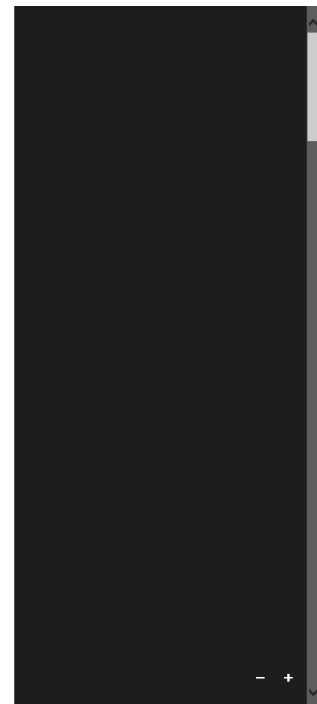


### FIGU in a Nutshell FIGU kurz und bündig

© 1995 by 'Billy' Eduard Albert Meier - FIGU  
Samyasa-Silver-Star-Center, CH-8495  
Hirschenriedstr. 20, Schönenbuch

Authorized/approved translation by FIGU Society USA - Jan 1997

- We are a non-profit, tax-paying organization established under the name "Free Community of Interests for the Border and Spiritual Sciences and Ufological Studies" upon statutes in accordance with ZGB Article 60 ff, and we publish an official, annual financial report.  
*1) Wir sind ein nichtgewinnbringender, steuerzahlender, statutierter Verein gemäss ZGB Artikel 60 ff, unter dem Namen 'Freie Interessengemeinschaft für Grenz- und Geisteswissenschaften und Ufologiestudien', mit offiziellem, publiziertem Jahresrechnung.*
- We do not believe in one god as the creator of the Universe and all life therein, nor do we believe in any messengers of some god, angels, saints or any other higher Wesen that would determine the fate of the world and all life, including that of human beings. Nor do we belong to any religious denomination.  
*2) Wir glauben weder an einen Gott als Schöpfer des Universums und allen Lebens noch an Gottgesandte, Engel, Heilige oder sonstige höhere Wesen, welche das Geschick der Menschen und des gesamten Lebens sowie der Welt bestimmen, noch gehören wir irgendeiner religiösen Richtung an.*
- We only accept Creation as the highest form of all energy, might and existence. As the Universal Consciousness, it is the existence of all Universal existence and an inherent element of the all-encompassing block of the Absolute Absolutum.  
*3) Als höchste Form aller Kraft, Mächte und Existenz akzeptieren wir nur die Schöpfung selbst, die als Universalbewusstsein die Existenz aller universellen Existenz selbst ist; eingeordnet in den allumfassenden Block des Absoluten Absolutums.*
- We pray neither to Creation nor to any other entities or things. Prayers are only directed to the spirit and Creation - but not in worship. Creation neither seeks being prayed to nor does it require prayers, although invocations may be directed toward Creation should a person so desire. Such an invocation must never be performed in a worshipful manner, for Creation does not require worship in a religious-cult-like manner. The individual, however, is free to honor and respect Creation in a prayer-like form.  
If a prayer is performed, it is not to be executed in a submissive manner but in a way that indicates respect or certitude. This also applies when a prayer is directed to one's own spirit, which, of course, is a fragment of Creation.  
A prayer must never be executed in a pleading or submissive manner but with certitude and free from any servility. One must be conscious always of one's own responsibility toward one's own self and toward others in every aspect of life.  
*4) Wir beten weder die Schöpfung an noch irgendwelche andere Dinge. Gebete werden nur gleichberechtigt an den Geist und an die Schöpfung gerichtet, jedoch nicht in anbetender Form. Die Schöpfung fordert weder ein Anbeten noch Gebete, obwohl Gebete an sie gerichtet werden können, wenn das von einem Menschen gewünscht wird; jedoch darf ein solches Gebet niemals in anbetender Form vorgenommen werden, denn die Schöpfung bedarf keiner Anbetung in religiös-kultischer Hinsicht, wobei es dem Menschen jedoch freigestellt ist, die Schöpfung in gebetsmässiger Form zu ehren und ihr Ehrfurcht zu zollen. Wenn ein Gebet verrichtet wird, dann erfolgt dies nicht in demütiger, sondern in ehrbezeugender oder bestimmender Form, was auch dann der Fall ist, wenn ein Gebet an den eigenen Geist verrichtet wird, der ja ein Teilstück der Schöpfung ist. Ein Gebet ist niemals in bittender oder demütiger Form zu verrichten, sondern bestimmend und frei von jeder Unterwürfigkeit; im Bewusstsein der Eigen- und Selbstverantwortung der eigenen Persönlichkeit in allen Belangen des Lebens.*
- We do not claim to be all-knowing, nor are we cognizant of Creation's and life's every secret. This ultimate knowledge and total wisdom rest with Creation alone, respectively its spirit and its laws and recommendations.  
*5) Wir nehmen nicht in Anspruch, allwissend zu sein und die letzten Geheimnisse der Schöpfung und des Lebens zu kennen. Das totale Wissen und die totale Weisheit liegen allein bei der Schöpfung respektive in ihrem Geist und in ihren Gesetzen und Geboten.*
- We do not have a master, godly individual, exalted being, illuminati, guru or god-sent person whom we revere or



venerate. We only have a teacher who instructs us in elements of the spirit, forms of consciousness and all matters of life and the psyche, Creation, the Absolute, Absolutism and the Creational laws and recommendations, to mention but a few. This teacher is not and shall not be elevated above other persons, for he is no more and no less than other human beings. As such, he is appropriately respected but not idolized or thought of as a saint. He is a normal person and absolutely equal to everyone in all matters, as it should be with any other human being - no more and no less. This illustrates that the teaching element within the FIGU community stems from a person who is a very

normal member like all of the others, and who is without a higher or better position.

*6) Wir haben keinen Meister, Göttlichen, Erleuchteten, Guru oder Gottgesandten usw., den wir verehren und anbeten würden. Wir haben nur einen Lehrer, der uns in den Belangen des Geistes und der Bewusstseinsformen usw. belehrt sowie in allen Dingen des Lebens und der Psyche, der Schöpfung und des Absoluten, Absolutismus und den schöpferischen Gesetzen und Geboten usw. Dieser Lehrer aber ist nicht und wird nicht hochgehoben über andere Menschen hinaus, denn er ist nicht mehr und nicht weniger als jeder andere Mensch, so er würdig gehörend respektiert, jedoch nicht angebetet und also auch nicht als Heiliger betrachtet wird. Er ist ein normaler Mensch und absolut gleichberechtigt in allen Dingen, wie das auch jedem andern Menschen gebührt; nicht mehr und nicht weniger. Also ist die Lehrtätigkeit im Verein FIGU ein ganz normales Mitglied wie jedes andere auch, ohne dass eine höhere oder bessere Position gegeben wäre.*

- 7. We do not have a 'local apostle' or anyone who functions as a representative of some god, holiness or of Creation. Each human being is fully responsible for all of his/her actions, activities and life - without having a god, holiness or Creation standing over him/her telling him/her what is good or evil, respectively what is right or wrong or negative and positive.

*7) Wir haben keinen 'Stammapostel' oder sonst irgendeinen Menschen, welcher als Repräsentant eines Gottes, einer Heiligkeit oder der Schöpfung fungiert. Jeder Mensch ist für alles und jedes seines Tuns, Handelns und Lebens selbstverantwortlich, ohne dass ein Gott, eine Heiligkeit oder die Schöpfung über ihm stünde, um ihm zu sagen, was gut oder böse bzw. respektive falsch oder richtig, respektive negativ oder positiv ist.*

- 8. We do not perform any 'holy sealing' ceremonies and distance ourselves, therefore, from the blessings ('God wants it this way') of a religious-cult-like nature.

*8) Wir üben keine 'Heilige Versiegelung' aus, so wir also vom Segen ('von Gott gewollt') religiös-kultischer Form Abstand nehmen.*

- 9. We do not perform any baptism ('driving out the devil').

*9) Wir üben keine Taufe ('Teufelsaustreibung') aus.*

- 10. We do not celebrate masses or Eucharistic ceremonies (which, according to the Christian religion, must only be received by those who have been 'sealed' or confirmed = blessed).

*10) Wir feiern weder Gottesdienste noch ein Abendmahl (das gemäß christlicher Religion angeblich nur von 'Versiegelten' = Gesegneten empfangen werden darf).*

- 11. We do not have any dogmas or doctrines, and we do not live by any.

*11) Wir haben keinerlei Dogmen und keine Doktrin noch leben wir nach solchen.*

- 12. We do not teach salvation from sins but, instead, we do teach that each and every human being must live within his or her personal responsibility and for self-responsibility, and observe the creational-natural laws and recommendations.

*12) Wir lehren keine Erlösung von Sünden, sondern wir lehren, dass ein jeder Mensch in Eigen- und Selbstverantwortung und in Befolgung der schöpferisch-natürlichen Gesetze und Gebote leben muss.*

- 13. We reject religious-cult-like false teaching about sin and absolution because an integral part of evolution is that human beings do have faults. Hence, each person must continuously learn throughout his or her life. We learn through our mistakes, however, and the mistakes must be recognized and eliminated, thus generate advancement. It is therefore erroneous to believe that mistakes (sins) committed must be assuaged through some punishment (absolution), whether it is in this or some other life (= judgment of God/Karma, etc.). (Transgressions against the

law are not simple errors, but are punishable actions according to human laws.)

*13) Wir lehnen die religiös-kultische Briehe von Sünde und Sühne ab, denn evolutionsbedingt ist gegeben, dass kein Mensch fehlerlos ist, folglich ein jeder in jedem seiner Leben lernen muss. Lernen aber bedeutet, dass Fehler begangen werden, die es zu erkennen und zu beheben gilt, wodurch ein Fortschritt entsteht. Also ist es richtig, dass wenn Fehler ('Sünden') begangen werden, diese durch eine Strafe (Sühne) wieder getilgt werden müssen, ganz egal ob nun im gegenwärtigen oder in einem anderen Leben (=Gottesgericht/Karma usw.). (Strafgesetzerlässe sind keine einfachen Fehler, sondern strafbare Handlungen gemäß menschlicher Gesetzgebung.)*

- 14. We are not a cult or a religious sect. We neither possess a missionizing consciousness nor are we accustomed to a consciousness-related (spiritual) narrow-mindedness within our ranks, nor are we caught up in fanaticism.

*14) Wir sind kein Kult und keine Sekte, und wir haben weder ein Sendebewusstsein noch kennen wir eine bewusstseinssmäßige (geistige) Enge in unseren Reihen, noch sind wir befangen in Fanatismus.*

- 15. We tolerate all secular or religious views or belief systems - but this does not mean we must align ourselves with them. Within FIGU there exist no religious, cult-like thinking or belief systems, and we do not perform cult-religious rituals.

*15) Wir tolerieren jede weltliche oder religiöse Denklehrung oder Glaubensrichtung, was aber nicht bedeutet, dass wir uns mit diesen konform stellen müssen. In der FIGU gibt es keinerlei religiöse oder kultische Denk- oder Glaubensrichtung, noch werden kultisch-religiöse Rituale durchgeführt.*

- 16. Instead of prayers we hold meditations, and this indicates that prayers are directed toward one's own spirit or toward Creation; such prayers are nothing other than meditation.

*16) Anstelle von Gebeten werden Meditationen durchgeführt, folglich also auch an den eigenen Geist oder an die Schöpfung gerichtete Gebete nichts anderes als Meditationen sind.*

- 17. We do not oppose official agencies and the government, and we do not reject serving in the military for a defense army.

*17) Wir stellen uns nicht gegen Behörden und Staat, und also lehnen wir auch nicht den Wehrdienst für eine Defensivarmee ab.*

- 18. We do object, however, to individuals who hold powerful and subjugating positions over the population (dictatorships and the like), and to dictators who thrive on hunger for power and lust for rulership. For this reason we are also against all forms of religious, sectarian, fanatical, dictatorial, military, radical leadership.

*18) Wir sind dagegen, dass einzelne Menschen gewalttätige und unterdrückende Positionen (Diktator usw.) innehaben und ihrer Machtgier und Herrschafts-lust fröhnen können, und also sind wir gegen jede Form religiöser, sektiererischer sowie fanatischer, diktatorischer, militärischer, radikaler Volksführer.*

- 19. We reject all extremism of an ideological, political or religious nature, as well as all fundamentalism, terrorism, anarchism, dogmatism, fanaticism and similar or identical ills.

*19) Wir lehnen jeden Extremismus ideologischer, politischer oder religiöser Form sowie jeden Fundamentalismus, Terrorismus, Anarchismus, Dogmatismus, Fanatismus und alles Ähnliche oder Gleichgerichtete ab.*

- 20. We are against all religious, military and political insurrections and reject all forms of aggressive actions.

*20) Wir sind gegen alle religiösen, militärischen und politischen Ausschreitungen und lehnen auch jegliche Form von Aggressionshandlungen ab.*

- 21. We are against revolutions and wars of any sort unless they are strictly for defense that leads to progress and peace.

*21) Wir sind gegen Revolutionen und Kriege jeglicher Art, wenn es sich nicht um reine Defensivformen zum Fortschritt und Frieden handelt.*

- 22. We oppose all biological and chemical warfare and contamination; all testing and utilization of nuclear bombs (even for commercial use) and all use of nuclear energy (nuclear power plants must be avoided. Unfortunately, this cannot be the case yet due to humanity's rapidly increasing energy supply requirements and lack of superior energy production methods).

22) Wir sind gegen jegliche biologische und chemische Kriegsführung und Verseuchung sowie gegen Atombombentests, Atombombennutzung (auch kommerziell) und gegen jede Atomenergie (KW), sobald sich diese vermeiden lassen, was gegenwärtig beider noch nicht der Fall ist (zfolge der benötigten Energie durch die rasend schnell wachsende Menschheit und in Ermanglung besserer Energieerzeugungsmöglichkeiten).

23. We oppose and crusade against all further increase of the current overpopulation.  
23) Wir sind und kämpfen gegen jede weitere Heranzüchtung der Überbevölkerung.

24. We oppose and crusade against any torture and capital punishment.  
24) Wir sind und kämpfen gegen jede Folter und gegen jede Todesstrafe.

25. We oppose and crusade against xenophobia and racial hatred.  
25) Wir sind und kämpfen gegen Fremden- und Rassenhass.

26. We oppose and crusade against any type of discrimination and violation of women.  
26) Wir sind und kämpfen gegen jede Frauendiskriminierung und Frauenverachtung.

27. We oppose and crusade against any mistreatment and violation of children.  
27) Wir sind und kämpfen gegen jegliche Kindsmishandlung und gegen jeden Kindsmisbrauch.

28. We oppose and crusade against any cruelty to animals and the keeping of any animal in human living quarters.  
28) Wir sind und kämpfen gegen jegliche Tierquälerei und jegliche Tierhaltung in Wohnräumlichkeiten.

29. We oppose and crusade against the destruction of nature, the unnecessary cutting down of forests, and the pollution and destruction of bodies of water.  
29) Wir sind und kämpfen gegen jede Naturzerstörung und unnötige und naturschädigende Waldrodung sowie gegen jede Gewässerverschmutzung und Gewässerzerstörung.

3

30. We reject and fight against any human slave-trading, slavery, oppression and domination.  
30) Wir verpölen jeden Menschenhandel, jede Sklaverei, Vernechtung und sonstige Unterwerfung und kämpfen dagegen.

31. We scorn the exertion of power over others because each and every human being has an intrinsic right to be free that must not be curtailed by the power of others. We also spurn the following principles: Power through money, power through religion, power through politics or power through military forces.  
31) Wir lehnen jede Machtüberübung ab, denn ein jeder Mensch hat sein angeborenes Recht auf Freiheit, die nicht durch die Macht eines andern beschnitten werden darf. Auch das Prinzip Macht durch Geld lehnen wir ab, wie auch das Prinzip Macht durch Religion sowie das Prinzip Macht durch Politik und Macht durch Militär.

32. We oppose all types of illogical application of force; hence, we also oppose the use of force in the name of some god, saint, a religious sect, regimentation through other forces or a religion.  
32) Wir sind gegen jegliche unlogische Gewalt; also sind wir auch gegen jegliche Gewalt im Namen eines Gottes, Heiligen, einer Sekte, eines Regimes sonstiger Kräfte oder einer Religion.

33. We oppose the blessing and sanctifying of weapons, wars and revolutions, as well as to all aggressive or deadly actions in the name of religions, religious sects, gods, saints or those who lust for power, to mention only a few items.  
33) Wir sind gegen das Segnen und Heiligen von Waffen, Kriegen und Revolutionen sowie gegen alle aggressiven oder tödlichen Handlungen im Namen von Religionen, Sekten, Gottheiten, Heiligen oder Machtstürmern usw. und.

34. We are for complete internal and external freedom of humans, a freedom that must not be curtailed or suppressed, not even through government regulations and laws or by schools, institutes, religions, religious sects, special interest groups of any type, the military or all form of civilian dictators.  
34) Wir sind für eine absolute innere und äußere Freiheit des Menschen, die auf keine Art und Weise und auch nicht durch staatliche Verordnungen und Gesetze und auch nicht durch Schulen, Institute, Religionen, Sekten und Sondergruppen jeder Art sowie auch nicht durch Militärs oder jegliche Art weltlicher Machthaber beschnitten oder unterdrückt werden darf.

35. We know and are convinced that the Earth is not the only place inseminated and endowed with life in the entire Universe – human and other life exist on non-terrestrial worlds and those beyond our solar system.  
35) Wir wissen und sind der Überzeugung, dass im gesamten Universum nicht nur die Erde allein besamt und mit Leben versehen wurde, sondern dass auch auf anderen und erst- sowie auf fremden Welten Menschen und sonstige Leben existieren.

36. We are unwilling to missionize in any form for the things FIGU stands for; we do, however, state our teachings, opinions and views to others if they come to ask and pose questions on their own initiative.  
36) Wir sind nicht gewillt, in irgendeiner Form für die durch die FIGU vertretenen Dinge zu missionisieren, sondern wir vertreten unsere Lehre, Ansätze und Denkweise gegenüber Menschen, die aus eigenem Antrieb zu uns kommen und Fragen stellen.

37. We strictly oppose any abuse of legal or illegal drugs and of alcohol.  
37) Wir sind strikt gegen jeden Drogen-, Medikamenten- und Alkoholmissbrauch.

38. Our principle is not 'Live and let live' but rather 'Live and assist others to live'.  
38) Unser Prinzip ist nicht 'Leben und leben lassen', sondern 'Leben und leben helfen'.

39. We are not politically active in any form within the FIGU framework.  
39) Wir betätigen uns im Rahmen der FIGU in keiner Weise in politischer Form.

40. We are opposed to all sectarian activities of a religious or secular, fanatical or oppressive nature and those that are destructive to the psyche, the body or the entire human being.  
40) Wir sind gegen jedes religiöse oder weltliche, fanatische und menschenbeherrschende sowie psychische-, physische- und menschenzerstörende Sektentumwesen aller Art.

41. Our teachings and views are directed toward reincarnation/rebirth in the sense of an evolution through the material life until the being becomes a pure spirit form and ultimately unifies with Creation itself.  
41) Unsere Lehre und Denkweise ist auf die Reinkarnation/Wiedergeburt ausgerichtet, und zwar im Sinne der Evolution durch das materielle Leben bis hin zur Reingestaltung und darauffolgender Einseitigung mit der Schöpfung selbst.

42. We strive for knowledge, love, harmony, wisdom and evolution but not for power, money and wealth.  
42) Wir streben nach Wissen, Liebe, Harmonie, Weisheit und Evolution, jedoch nicht nach Macht, Geld und Reichtum.

43. We provide psychological assistance for living and, within the framework of the "Active Alliance", also help with provisions to those in need. (Any contributions to "Active Alliance" are exclusively utilized to cover expenses for helping others and for the postage and packaging of the items – we do not, therefore, syphon off any money for overhead expenses, salaries or administrative costs. All related tasks within the entire FIGU offices are provided by all members free of charge.)  
43) Wir leisten psychologische Lebenshilfe und im Rahmen der "Aktiven Allianz" nach unseren Möglichkeiten auch Naturhilfe an Notleidende. (Aktive Allianz-Spenden werden vollständig für die Hilbewerke sowie Porto und Verpackung aufgewendet, folglich keine Betriebskosten oder Lohn- und Verwaltungskosten abgezweigt werden. Alle Arbeitsumtriebe im gesamten FIGU-Bereich werden von allen Mitgliedern unentgeltlich geleistet.)

44. All possessions of the FIGU community (property, materials and finances) belong to all of the members in the FIGU community. Therefore, they do not belong to certain individuals.  
44) Das gesamte Besitztum des Vereins FIGU (Haus, Gut, Finanzen) ist Allgemein- und Gemeinschaftsgut aller Mitglieder. Es belongs also nichts als Besitztum zu einzelnen Personen.

4

4 5

44. All possessions of the FIGU community (property, materials and finances) belong to all of the members in the FIGU community. Therefore, they do not belong to certain individuals.

*44) Das gesamte Besitztum des Vereins FIGU (Hab, Gut, Finanzen) ist Allgemein- und Gemeinschaftsgut aller Mitglieder. Es belongs also nichts als Besitztum zu einzelnen Personen.*

45. We advocate for progress in all scientific fields and branches as long as their ethical and positive-evolutionary format is guaranteed.

*45) Wir sind für jeden Fortschritt auf jedem Gebiet und in allen Wissenschaften, solange dieser in ethischer und positiv-evolutiver Form gewährleistet ist.*

46. Every FIGU activity is paid for through voluntary subsidies in the form of monthly and annual contributions, whose sum is determined by the members, and through voluntary contributions of associates from the internal and external circle of friends.

*46) Sämtliche Aktivitäten der FIGU werden bestritten durch freiwillige Zuwendungen in Form von durch die Mitglieder selbst festgelegten Monats- und Jahresbeiträgen und freiwilligen Solidaritätsbeiträgen interner und externer Personen.*

47. The FIGU community publishes and retails vast amounts of written material in its own print shop (Wassermann-Publishing House) and by outside publishers.

*47) Der Verein FIGU veröffentlicht ein umfangreiches Schriftmaterial im Eigenverlag und Eigenvertrieb (Wassermann-Verlag) sowie in Fremdverlagen.*

48. We live by the conviction that balanced nutrition alone (vegetables, fruits, berries, cereal, meat, other animal products and the like) guarantees a healthy way of life and development (physical, psychic and consciousness-related).

*48) Wir leben gemäß der Überzeugung, dass nur eine ausgewogene Ernährung (Gemüse, Früchte, Beeren, Getreide, Fleisch und andere tierische Produkte usw.) eine gesunde Lebensweise und Entwicklung (physisch, psychisch und bewusstenmässig) gewährleistet.*

49. The FIGU members dedicatedly and voluntarily perform their tasks within the FIGU community. They are cognizant of the creational-natural laws and recommendations, as well as the bearing of responsibility for themselves and the well-being and fulfillment of their own advancement along with that of mankind's and all life.

*49) Jedes FIGU-Mitglied engagiert sich im Verein FIGU in absolut freiwilliger Form, in Anerkennung der schöpferisch-natürlichen Gesetze und Gaben sowie in Erkenntnis und im Tragen der Selbstverantwortung und der Pflichterfüllung zum eigenen und der gesamten Menschheit und allen Lebens Wohl und Fortschritt.*

50. We stand fully behind the concept that human beings are given life in order to fully live it in an evolutionary manner within the framework of self-responsibility and all other human obligations. No entitlements exist to circumvent the above-mentioned duties -- neither through shirking of responsibilities nor through murder, suicide or the refusal to fulfill the duties imposed by life.

*50) Wir vertreten die Ansicht, dass dem Menschen das Leben gegeben ist, um es vollumfänglich im Rahmen der Selbstverantwortung und aller sonstigen menschlichen Pflichten evolutiv zu leben, wobei keine Berechtigung eines Ausweichens besteht, weder durch eine Verantwortungsabkehrung noch durch Mord oder Selbstmord oder einfach durch ein Schweigen, die Pflichten des Lebens zu erfüllen.*

January 1997